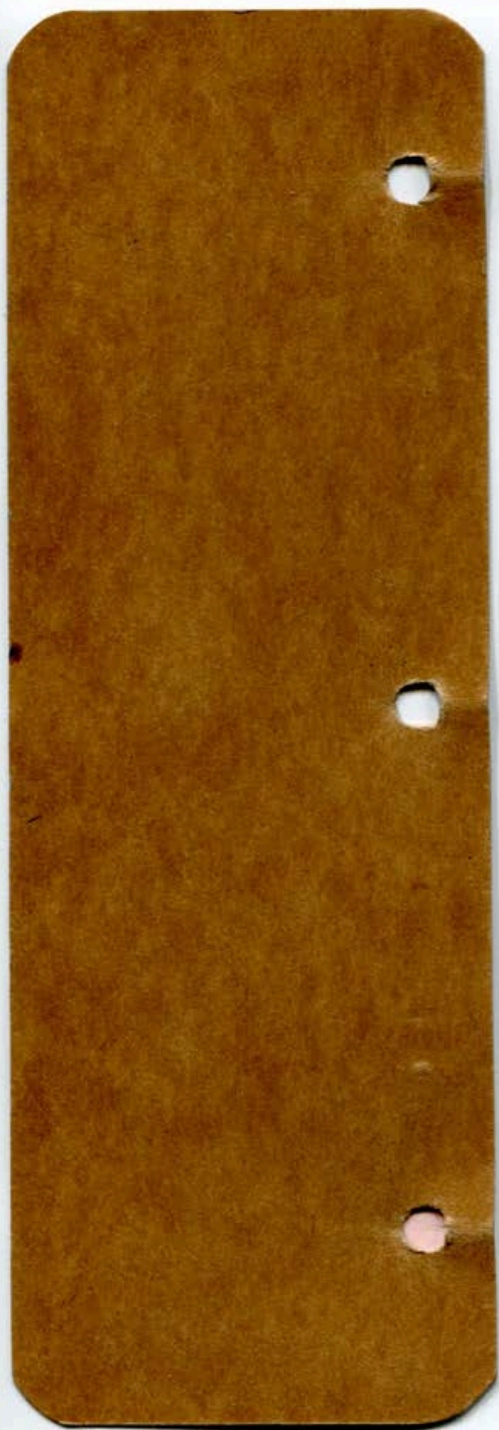


These pages in  
sec. 20 are  
continued from  
PB original notebook:  
"Ideas 19-20"  
starts w/ p. 241

Begin Section  
20 of This volume.



(XX) (1) The incapacity to observe facts or the refusal ~~(II)~~ to accept them when observed, mark many of the followers of these cults.

(2) The conversation among these people reminds the outsider of a madhouse yet, ironically enough, it passes for truth-seeking.

(3) This kind of mysticism, which stews truth in the same pot with absurd fantasy, may attract those who seek the dramatic but often repels those who appreciate the scientific.

(4) Someone <sup>once</sup> told me an amusing story which well illustrates the necessity of never abandoning common sense and the critical faculty when one treads this mysterious ground. She was dining with a certain Russian Grand Duke who was a complete believer in spiritualistic and psychic theories. A medium regularly visited his mansion and gave him messages from a certain spirit. He pointed to a small black metal figure of Osiris and said that he treasured it exceedingly. The spirit had told him that this figure of Osiris should be kept with care as he, the Grand Duke, had been a Pharaoh in a previous incarnation and at that time he possessed this very figure of Osiris which was now with him again; it was a link for him with that incarnation. The visitor listened and later, idly picking up the figure, discovered that a small label on its underside said: "Price 2 fr. 50, Galleries Lafayette, Paris."

(5) Just as the dream-mind of sleep creates pseudo-personalities with utter ease, so the reverie-mind of meditation creates images and messages with the same ease.

(6) All occult development should be shunned until the character has been thoroughly changed, the emotions purified, the will hardened and superstitions removed by knowledge. It may then come by itself as a resultant by-product of advanced mystical practices in meditation. In this way it will come safely and prove useful. In any other way, moral and mental deterioration may ensue, personal dangers may be incurred, whilst general futility may be the end of all.

(7) This study shows us a valuable aspect of the truth but it does not show us the whole truth.

(8) Small isolated groups--

(9) Untaught by the disappointing consequences of many previous self-deceptions, they greet each new hope as though it were the absolutely certain one.

(1) The incapacity to observe facts or the refusal to accept them when observed, mark many of the followers of these cults.

(2) The conversation among these people reminds the outsider of a madhouse yet, ironically enough, it passes for truth-seeking.

(3) This kind of mysticism, which stews truth in the same pot with absurd fantasy, may attract those who seek the dramatic but often repels those who appreciate the scientific.

(4) Someone told me an amusing story which well illustrates the necessity of never abandoning common sense and the critical faculty when one treads this mysterious ground. She was dining with a certain Russian Grand Duke who was a complete believer in spiritualistic and psychic theories. A medium regularly visited his mansion and gave him messages from a certain spirit. He pointed to a small black metal figure of Gairis and said that he treasured it exceedingly. The spirit had told him that this figure of Gairis should be kept with care as he, the Grand Duke, had been a Parach in a previous incarnation and at that time he possessed this very figure of Gairis which was now with him again; it was a link for him with that incarnation. The visitor listened and later, idly picking up the figure discovered that a small label on its underside said: "Paris 2 r. 50, Galleries Lafayette, Paris."

(5) Just as the dream-mind of sleep creates pseudo-personalities with utter ease, so the reverse-mind of meditation creates images and messages with the same ease.

(6) All occult development should be shunned until the character has been thoroughly changed, the emotions purified, the will hardened and superstitious removed by knowledge. It may then come by itself as a resultant by-product of advanced mystical practices in meditation. In this way it will come safely and prove useful. In any other way, moral and mental deterioration may ensue, personal dangers may be incurred, which general futility may be the end of all.

(7) This study shows us a valuable aspect of the truth but it does not show us the whole truth.

(8) Small isolated groups--

(9) Unaware by the disappointing consequences of many previous self-deceptions, they greet each new hope as though it were the absolutely certain one.

once

- (35) ~~Too~~ Too often has mysticism rejected the intellectual in the past. Today it must receive and help him.
- (36) (2) What he receives from the hands of his higher self is the pure truth. What he delivers to his fellows is a muddled version of it.
- (37) (3) The ego's contribution and the divine revelation get mixed far below the mind's conscious working.
- (38) (4) It is not enough to measure the grade of a mystic by his emotional feelings. We must also concern ourselves with his egolessness, his intellectual expression, his aesthetic sensitivity and his effective practicality. These things make up the difference between an infantile mysticism and a philosophical mysticism.
- (39) (5) The mystic, sitting in the silence of his meditation room, may receive great wisdom and feel a benignant presence or, astray and imprudent, may fall into psychical deception and be possessed by evil presences. If he is to avoid these dangers, he must adopt certain safeguards and find competent guidance. Without them, he had better be content with reading and study and belief.
- (40) (6) He allows his own ego to interfere and thus colors the truth of the message.
- (41) (7) They seek God yet in the end they find only their own self. For God is approachable but undiscoverable; the self is their only link with God and the farthest limit of their journey to God.
- (42) (8) Mysticism may gather good fruit from its own past but it must also heed the present time and adapt itself to present circumstances.
- (43) (9) Each gets a revelation, a message or a vision formed to suit his type or temperament, limited by his degree of general development and reflected from his yearnings. That is to say, his ego is projected into the experience even when it is surrendered to the higher element of experience.
- (44) (10) The novice begins his mystical experience with personal visions to be seen in mental pictures; will end, if he progresses far enough, with a pictureless impersonal state of being.
- (45) (11) The mind's image-making faculty automatically and simultaneously gets to work on the experience and associates the Higher Self with the picture and name of the spiritual leader in whom it has most faith or to whom it is most attracted.
- (46) (12) We have behind us, all the straining efforts of trained scientific intelligence to improve itself and our environment.

(35) Too often has mysticism rejected the intellect -  
Tried in the past. Today it must receive and help

(36) (2) What he receives from the hands of his higher self  
is the pure truth. What he delivers to his fellows  
is a muddled version of it.

(37) (3) The ego's contribution and the divine revelation  
get mixed far below the mind's conscious working.

(38) (1) It is not enough to measure the grade of a mystic  
by his emotional feelings. We must also concern our-

selves with his egolessness, his intellectual expres-

sion, his aesthetic sensitivity and his effective prac-

ticality. These things make up the difference between  
an infantile mysticism and a philosophical mysticism.

(39) (2) The mystic, sitting in the silence of his medita-

tion room, may receive great wisdom and feel a benedic-

tion passage or, active and impudent, may fall into  
psychical deception and be possessed by evil presences.

If he is to avoid these dangers, he must adopt certain  
safeguards and find competent guidance. Without them,  
he had better be content with reading and study and  
beliefs.

(40) (6) He allows his own ego to interfere and thus  
colors the truth of the message.

(41) (7) They seek God yet in the end they find only their own  
self. For God is approachable but undiscoverable; the  
self is their only link with God and the farthest limit  
of their journey to God.

(42) (8) Mysticism may gather good fruit from its own past but  
it must also heed the present time and adapt itself to  
present circumstances.

(43) (9) Each gets a revelation, a message or a vision formed  
to suit his type or temperament, limited by his degree  
of general development and reflected from his yearnings.

That is to say, his ego is projected into the experience  
even when it is surrendered to the higher element of  
experience.

(44) (10) The novice begins his mystical experience with person-

al visions to be seen in mental pictures; when, if he  
progresses far enough, with a pictureless impersonal states  
of being.

(45) (11) The mind's image-making faculty automatically and  
simultaneously gets to work on the experience and associates  
the Higher Self with the picture and name of the spiritual  
leader in whom it has most faith or to whom it is most  
attached.

(46) (12) We have behind us all the straining efforts of trained  
scientific intelligence to improve itself and our environ-

ment.

(13-a) Not only must mysticism, if it is to be reestablished with the honour it deserves, be extricated from the insane and the charlatans, but also in our time and countries, from the intellectuals who have lately made it their <sup>fad.</sup> XX

(14) Before the mind can readily receive and correctly transmit the spiritual consciousness, it must be prepared and trained.

(15) Philosophy constructively trains the mystic in securing a correct transmission of his supernatural experience through his normal mentality.

(16) Mysticism has been regarded as a last haven for the frustrated, the old, the sick and the tired. If this be so, are they not wise in accepting its sustenance and consolation? Is this not better than living without any hope at all? But it is a mistake to regard mysticism as unsuited to the others who are more fortunate in life, more vigorous in person, more optimistic in outlook. When ripened flowered and fruited as philosophy, it is available for them too. It will bring them inspiration, guidance, wisdom, serenity and balance.

(17) My inner labours do not express themselves wholly through these writings. Those who are intuitively sensitive to such ideas and personally sympathetic to their transmitter, may be touched at times on a purely mental non-physical plane of being.

+ (18) I lay no special claim to virtue and piety which most men do not possess. But I do lay claim to indefatigable research into mystical truth, theory and practice.

+ (19) If he were philosophically trained, he might know when to stop reception of the message and thus refrain from adding his own dubious opinions to its certain truths.

(20) Philosophy may offer the mystic a better understanding and a fuller transmission of his own occasional mystical experience but it also faces him with a grimmer prospect when that becomes permanently stabilized. For it enjoins him to abstain from final entry into the last state, the utter mergence of all individuality in the great nothingness of the All. He is to become the Saviour of these he has outstepped, to wait and serve until they too are free from illusion and sin. Only an immense compassion could provide enough force to keep him from crossing the threshold.

11--(Not only is the mind, it is the body  
with the reason is necessary, as explained in the  
nature and the mind, but also in the  
consciousness, from the intellective mind  
XX

(11) Before the mind can readily receive and  
correctly transmit the spiritual consciousness,  
it must be prepared and trained.  
(12) Philosophy constructively trains the  
mystic in securing a correct transmission of  
his supernatural experience through his normal  
mentality.

(13) Mysticism has been regarded as a last  
haven for the frustrated, the old, the sick and  
the tired. If this be so, are they not wise in  
accepting the substance and consolation of  
this not better than living without any hope  
at all? But it is a mistake to regard mysticism  
as limited to the others who are more fortunate  
in life, more vigorous in person, more optimistic  
in outlook. When ripened flowers and fruit  
as philosophy, it is available for them too. It  
will bring them inspiration, guidance, wisdom,  
serenity and balance.

(14) My former labours do not express them-  
selves wholly through these writings. Those who  
are intuitively sensitive to such ideas and  
personally sympathetic to their transmitter,  
may be touched at times on a purely mental non-  
physical plane of being.

(15) I lay no special claim to virtue and  
piety which most men do not possess. But I do  
lay claim to intellectual research into  
mystical truth, theory and practice.

(16) If he were philosophically trained, he  
might know when to stop reception of the message  
and thus refrain from adding his own dubious  
opinions to the certain truths.

(17) Philosophy may offer the mystic a better  
understanding and a fuller transmission of his  
own occasional mystical experience but it also  
faces him with a grimmer prospect when that  
becomes permanently stabilized. For it enjoins  
him to remain from final entry into the last  
state, the utter mergence of all individuality  
in the great nothingness of the All. He is to  
become the servant of these he has outstepped,  
to wait and serve until they too are free from  
illusion and sin. Only an immense compassion  
could provide enough love to keep him from  
crossing the threshold.



- (61) To Oscar Wilde, Jesus was the greatest of artists. To Bruce Barton, Jesus was the greatest <sup>of</sup> salesmen ~~in~~ ~~history~~. Thus, we judge others by our own standards and in doing so, limit, confine, or even distort the truth.
- (62) Buddha certainly glorified the worth of compassion, but he also glorified the worth of insight. He never said that universal compassion could alone bring a man to Nirvana. Buddha recommended the first as a disciplinary practice for the attainment of the other. Why? Because personal feeling either blinds us to truth or distorts our mentality. Often we cannot see things as they really are because we are warped by our egoistic prejudices and passions. If we can get away from the personal, we can get rid of these obstacles. Compassion thins the ego's strength and assists us to become properly equipped to achieve insight into Truth. Similarly, Jesus gave the masses the golden rule of doing unto one's neighbour as one would be done by. They needed to be dislodged from their strong selfishness. Hence, he taught them that "Whatsoever you sow that shall you also reap" but he did not suggest that this was sufficient guidance to the Kingdom of Heaven. Love is not enough.
- (63) What he experiences inwardly represents to a certain extent his own ideas and embodies his own ideals.
- (64) It is usual to regard mysticism as something dated, ~~and~~ something belonging to antique or medieval periods only. But it is perfectly possible—and in the service of philosophy completely necessary—to bring it both up-to-date and down-to-earth, to make it sense the strenuous life and special need of our times.
- (65) It is easy to ~~be~~ carried away by both the dramatic and the ego-flattering associations of this experience into an exaggerated falsified interpretation of it.
- (66) The conclusion is forced on the perspicacious observer that a man may succeed in achieving spiritual illumination yet fail in applying it more than partially to practical life.
- (67) India's sacred scripture the "Bhagavad Gita" sets the scene of its teaching on the battle field of Kurukshetra. India's two most renowned modern yogis differ completely in their understanding of the scene. Sri Aurobindo took it literally and historically, Mahatma Gandhi took it allegorically and spiritually. The question arises: why do such opposing interpretations exist for two minds which have touched the same high level of illumination? Philosophy alone supplies a fully rational and satisfactory answer. towards its making
- (68) He who finds in the revelation precisely what he expected to find, may have unconsciously ~~contributed~~ <sup>contributed</sup>

(61) To Oscar Wilde, Jesus was the greatest of artists. To Bruce Barton, Jesus was the greatest salesman in history. Thus, we judge others by our own standards and in doing so, limit, confine, or even distort the truth.

(62) Buddha certainly glorified the worth of compassion, but he also glorified the worth of insight. He never said that universal compassion could alone bring a man to Nirvana. Buddha recommended the first as a discipline for the attainment of the other. Why? Because personal feeling either blinds us to truth or distorts our mentality. Often we cannot see things as they really are because we are warped by our egoistic prejudices and passions. If we can get away from the personal, we can get rid of these obstacles. Compassion thins the ego's strength and assists us to become properly equipped to achieve insight into Truth. Similarly, Jesus gave the masses the golden rule of doing unto one's neighbor as one would be done by. They needed to be dislodged from their strong selfishness. Hence, he taught them that "Whatsoever you sow that shall you also reap" but he did not suggest that this was sufficient guidance to the Kingdom of Heaven. Love is not enough.

(63) What he experiences inwardly represents to a certain extent his own ideas and embodies his own ideals.

(64) It is usual to regard mysticism as something dated, ~~and~~ something belonging to antique or medieval periods only. But it is perfectly possible—and in the service of philosophy completely necessary—to bring it both up-to-date and down-to-earth, to make it mean the strength and special need of our times.

(65) It is easy to be carried away by both the dramatic and the ego-flattering associations of this experience into an exaggerated falsified interpretation of it.

(66) The conclusion is forced on the perceptive observer that a man may succeed in achieving spiritual illumination yet fail in applying it more than partially to practical life.

(67) India's sacred scripture the "Bhagavad Gita" sets the scene of its teaching on the battle field of Kurukshetra. India's two most renowned modern Yogis differ completely in their understanding of the scene. Sri Anand took it literally and historically, Mahatma Gandhi took it allegorically and spiritually. The question arises: why do such opposing interpretations exist for two minds which have touched the same high level of illumination? Philosophy alone supplies a fully rational and satisfactory answer. towards its making

- (47) ~~(18)~~ In the content of his message there is both an impersonal element and a personal one. The first is derived from his higher self, which is often mistaken for God. The second is derived from his own characteristic mentality, whose contribution is seldom recognized or admitted. <sup>The essential idea comes from a higher source but the words expressing it do not</sup>
- (48) ~~(17)~~ Meditation is, after all, a phase which is put on and off again as needed. The Quest is much bigger than meditation - although it includes it at times, but not necessarily all the time.
- (49) ~~(15)~~ The use of intellect need not detract from the use of intuition. The mystic will be all the better for it. Only if he is unbalanced, and misuses it, will he be worse.
- (50) ~~(16)~~ We have neither the time nor the willingness to ponder over the terse cryptic paragraphs of ancient mystics who ~~hid~~ hid their thought, rather than communicated it, by using a language of their own.
- (51) ~~(17)~~ Into the revelation goes not only the mystic's inner experience itself, but also the suggestions of his upbringing, his surroundings, his wishes and fears, his tendencies and illusions; more, his ego inserts new meanings into it or changes those that belong to it. In short, part of or even the whole revelation is made to serve the ego, or fit its limitations.
- (52) ~~(18)~~ It is not advisable to attach so much importance to meditation as to use it indiscriminately. It is necessary at certain times greatly to reduce efforts at meditation for a while, or even discontinue them altogether. Otherwise the sensitivity being brought about may become a hindrance and not a help.
- (53) ~~(19)~~ The longer I live the more I see that there is so much contradiction in the findings of great seers, mystics, occultists, saints and prophets, that a substantial part of their higher revelations must ultimately consist solely of their merely human opinions. The corollary of this is that the only true opinion is to hold no opinion!
- (54) ~~(20)~~ He imagines that his intuitive message is pure undefiled and authentic whereas he has brought into it what he has learnt read and heard, in short his own beliefs and opinions. But he has done this so unconsciously, his ego has interposed itself so cunningly, that it is nearly impossible for him to discover not only how far this process has gone but even that it has happened at all.
- (55) ~~(21)~~ The Infinite Reality could only be known by an infinite ~~max~~ mind. If any finite human intelligence - however mystical it may be - consciously claims such knowledge, it unconsciously proclaims at the same time that its knowledge is ultimately only an opinion.

(XX)

(47) In the content of his message there is both an impersonal element and a personal one. The first is derived from his higher self, which is often mistaken for God. The second is derived from his own characteristic mentality, whose contribution is seldom recognized or admitted. The essential ideas come from a higher source but the words expressing it are his own. Meditation is, after all, a phrase which is put on and off again as needed. The quest is much bigger than meditation - although it includes it at times, but not necessarily all the time.

(48) The use of intellect need not detract from the use of intuition. The mystic will be all the better for it. Only if he is unbalanced, and misses it, will he be worse. We have neither the time nor the willingness to ponder over the terse cryptic paragraphs of ancient mystics who hid their thought, rather than communicated it, by using a language of their own.

(49) Into the revelation goes not only the mystic's inner experience itself, but also the suggestions of his upbringing, his surroundings, his wishes and fears, his tendencies and illusions; more, his ego inserts new meanings into it or changes those that belong to it. In short, part of or even the whole revelation is made to serve the ego, or fit its limitations.

(50) It is not advisable to attach so much importance to meditations to use it indiscriminately. It is necessary at certain times greatly to reduce efforts at meditation for a while, or even discontinue them altogether. Otherwise the sensitivity being brought about may become a hindrance and not a help.

(51) The longer I live the more I see that there is so much contradiction in the findings of great seers, mystics, occultists, saints and prophets, that a substantial part of their higher revelations must ultimately consist solely of their merely human opinions. The corollary of this is that the only true opinion is to hold no opinion!

(52) He imagines that his intuitive message is pure unadorned and authentic whereas he has brought into it what he has learnt read and heard, in short his own beliefs and opinions. But he has done this so unconsciously, his ego has interposed itself so cunningly, that it is nearly impossible for him to discover not only how far this process has gone but even that it has happened at all.

(53) The infinite reality could only be known by an infinite mind. If any finite human intelligence - however mystical it may be - consciously claims such knowledge, it unconsciously proclaims at the same time that its knowledge is ultimately only an opinion.

(8) Joanna Southcott was honest enough to tell the doctor who attended her during the few weeks before her death that she considered her inspiration and prophecies as delusion. Indeed she was scrupulously honest for then she called her leading disciples to her bedside and confessed her doubts and despairs to them. "Feeling as I do now, that my dissolution is drawing nigh, it all appears delusion," she told them, "but when the communications were made to me I did not in the least doubt."

(9) The authentic influx may be very slenderly impregnated upon the egoic contribution, yet it will be enough to give the man all the force of a higher revelation certitude or experience.

(10) The mystic's own personality and his previous way of thinking and believing will lead him unconsciously into interpretations of, and deductions from, his inner experience conformable with what he is. The truth of his revelation or experience is not absolute, but relative to his own particular human personality.

(11) Philosophy is for those who do not find enough nourishment in orthodox religion yet shrink from the emptiness of orthodox atheism as well as from the silliness of unbalanced mysticism; it is for those who have felt in the presence of Nature's grandeur or beauty intimations of a higher life and remembered the momentary exaltations induced by art, literature or deep repose, and who aspire to further and more prolonged contact with that kind of life.

(12)) Such is the absence of all sense of value or proportion that they attribute great importance to gross trivialities.

(13) He needs to beware of wandering into pseudo-occultism, spiritism, magic and kindred undesirable subjects as then adverse destructive forces would degrade his effort in time. Nothing of this kind should be dabbled in otherwise he might become a conscious or unconscious medium. Only the pure and unmixed godly life should be sought, not the satisfaction of occult curiosity.

(14) The public organizations and organised cults do offer help. Such help may be commended provided there is a clear understanding that it is for beginners only and of a limited nature. If any claim is made beyond that - as it often is - be sure that it is exaggerated and unwarrantable.

(8) Joanna Southcott was honest enough to tell the doctor who attended her during the few weeks before her death that she considered her inspiration and prophetic as delusion. Indeed she was scrupulously honest for then she called her leading disciples to her bedside and confessed her doubts and despair to them. "Feeling as I do now, that my delusion is drawing nigh, it all appears delusion," she told them, "but when the communications were made to me I did not in the least doubt." (9) The authentic influx may be very slenderly impressed upon the egoic contribution, yet it will be enough to give the man all the force of a higher revelation certitude or experience.

(10) The mystic's own personality and his previous way of thinking and believing will lead him unconsciously into interpretations of, and deductions from, his inner experience conformable with what he is. The truth of his revelation or experience is not absolute, but relative to his own particular human personality.

(11) Philosophy is for those who do not find enough nourishment in orthodox religion yet shrink from the emptiness of orthodox atheism as well as from the silliness of unbalanced mysticism; it is for those who have felt in the presence of Nature's grandeur or beauty intimations of a higher life and remembered the momentary exaltations induced by art, literature or deep repose, and who aspire to further and more prolonged contact with that kind of life.

(12) Such is the absence of all sense of value or proportion that they attribute great importance to gross trivialities.

(13) He needs to beware of wandering into pseudo-occultism, spiritualism, magic and kindred undesirable subjects as then adverse destructive forces would degrade his effort in time. Nothing of this kind should be dabbled in otherwise he might become a conscious or unconscious medium. Only the pure and unmingled Godly life should be sought, not the attainment of occult curiosity.

(14) The public organizations and organized cults do offer help. Such help may be commended provided there is a clear understanding that it is for beginners only and of a limited nature. If any claim is made beyond that - as it often is - be sure that it is exaggerated and unwarrantable.

(12) The defect in all this "New Thought" type of teaching is the arrogance and absurdity, the impracticality and unreality incorporated along with its undeniable wisdom and usefulness. Its advocates, in so far as they defend and propagate this defect, are self-hypnotized and thus self-deluded or have little experience of practical human affairs, or are carried away by intemperate enthusiasm into unbalance.

(13) The charlatanism which accompanies several of these cults need not necessarily be deliberate; it may also be unconscious. This is possible in cases where their founder's earnest efforts resulted in a partial mystical illumination but where his imagination was unrestrained and his speculations unguarded, his critical judgment and reasoning power undeveloped, while the ambitions of his ego were strong enough to push him into premature leadership.

(14) They possess unlimited faith in the powers of a master. Indeed, if faith alone could bestow enlightenment they should soon get it. Even when they do cease to believe in a particular man, it is only to transfer their allegiance to another master in the same degree. Because of their initial error they may keep transferring it from one master to another. But as they do not give to the reform of their own lives the fervor they give to him, they show no results.

(15) There is no justification in this century, as there was in an earlier one for any mystic to make a statement of truth so obscure and ambiguous that it needs another mystic to interpret it,

(16) He may get a temporary emotional uplift from a prophet who cultivates hysteria in himself and his followers but he will not get a lasting one.

(17) Not all mystics have settled down to make the enjoyment of a self-centered peace their loftiest aim in life. Some, like the Quakers, have been generous enough to include the relief of human suffering in such an aim.

(18) The beginner who ventures out in quest of a teacher may have to stumble from charlatan to incompetent until he finds either the right one or abandons the effort as impossible.

(19) A psychiatric study of the contents of these writings would show that they are the productions of a half-insane person, a psychopathic case, yet the followers read them with awe and reverence and credulity.

(12) The defect in all this "New Thought" type of teaching is the arrogance and absurdity, the impracticality and unreality incorporated along with its undeniable wisdom and usefulness. Its advocates, in so far as they defend and propagate this defect, are self-hypnotized and thus self-deluded or have little experience of practical human affairs, or are carried away by intemperate enthusiasm into unbalance.

(13) The charlatanism which accompanies several of these cults need not necessarily be deliberate; it may also be unconscious. This is possible in cases where their founder's earnest efforts resulted in a partial mystical illumination but where his imagination was unrestrained and his speculations unrewarded, his critical judgment and reasoning power undeveloped, while the ambitions of his ego were strong enough to push him into premature leadership.

(14) They possess unlimited faith in the powers of a master. Indeed, if faith alone could bestow enlightenment they should soon get it. Even when they do cease to believe in a particular man, it is only to transfer their allegiance to another master in the same degree. Because of their initial error they may keep transferring it from one master to another. But as they do not give to the reform of their own lives the fervor they give to him, they show no results. There is no justification in this century, as there was in an earlier one for any mystic to make a statement of truth so obscure and ambiguous that it needs another mystic to interpret it.

(15) He may get a temporary emotional uplift from a prophet who cultivates hysteria in himself and his followers but he will not get a lasting one.

(16) Not all mystics have settled down to make the enjoyment of a self-centered peace their loftiest aim in life. Some, like the Quakers, have been generous enough to include the relief of human suffering in such an aim.

(17) The beginner who ventures out in quest of a teacher may have to stumble from character to incompetent until he finds either the right one or abandons the effort as impossible.

(18) A psychiatric study of the contents of these writings would show that they are the productions of a half-insane person, a psychopathic case, yet the followers read them with awe and reverence and credulity.



(160) Life is too short, our days too hard pressed to spare the time to dig out the shadowing meanings of these unnecessarily obscure writers of occultism and alchemy when the plain statements of those writers who do not belong to such cults will yield clear meanings with only one-twentieth of the study. It is an insult to modern intelligence to ask it to get itself involved with all the tortuous draperies which have been wrapped, fold upon fold, around truth.

(161) Since men are liable to err, and since even the best of mystics are still men, we must not be too awed by their attainments to believe that they could not make such serious mistakes.

(162) Those who rightly fear fanaticism or charlatanry will not find one or the other in philosophy. Yet they will not have far to go to do so - no farther than the religio-mystical fringe which hangs on one side of it.

(163) The fact is confirmed by observation that whatever good is done by these cults is in the end outweighed by the harm which is sooner or later done.

(164) Those who let themselves be taken advantage of and be deceived by pretentious teachers are not always the gullible ones. For sometimes it is not easy to distinguish false coin from real in this matter.

(165) These hierophants of abracadabra write sonorous nothings.

(166) Just as convex and concave mirrors variously distort the images reflected in them, just as dirty, spotted, scratched or cracked mirrors show a mixed, altered or imperfect image of the object placed before them, so human minds variously distort or sully the spiritual truth revealed to them by the Overself. Rare is that one which lets the light shine forth unhindered, unchanged and uncolored. This is why the philosophic discipline, which exists for precisely such an objective, is so needed by every seeker after truth.

(167) If he does not begin by trying to discern truth keenly, how can he end by a deep insight into it?

(168) His feeling of inspired revelation is correct but his inference of its purity is not. His own uncontrolled imagination forms a substantial part of it.

(160) Life is too short, our days too hard-pressed to spare the time to dig out the shadowing meanings of these unnecessarily obscure writers of occultism and alchemy when the plain statements of those writers who do not belong to such cults will yield clear meanings with only one-twentieth of the study. It is an insult to modern intelligence to ask it to get itself involved with all the tortuous derivatives which have been wrapped, fold upon fold, around truth.

(161) Since men are liable to err, and since even the best of mystics are still men, we must not be too awed by their attainments to believe that they could not make such serious mistakes.

(162) Those who rightly fear fanaticism or charlatanism will not find one or the other in philosophy. Yet they will not have far to go to do so - no farther than the religio-mystical fringe which hangs on one side of it.

(163) The fact is confirmed by observation that whatever good is done by these cults is in the end outweighed by the harm which is sooner or later done.

(164) Those who let themselves be taken advantage of and be deceived by pretentious teachers are not always the gullible ones. For sometimes it is not easy to distinguish false coin from real in this matter.

(165) These hierophants of sacredness write sonorous nothing.

(166) Just as convex and concave mirrors variously distort the images reflected in them, just as dirty, spotted, scratched or cracked mirrors show a mixed, altered or impurest image of the object placed before them, so human minds variously distort or sully the spiritual truth revealed to them by the Overself. Rare is that one which lets the light shine forth unimpeded, unchanged and uncolored. This is why the philosophic discipline, which exists for precisely such an objective, is so needed by every seeker after truth. (167) If he does not begin by trying to discern truth keenly, how can he end by a deep insight into it?

(168) His feeling of inspired revelation is correct but his inference of its purity is not. His uncontrolled imagination forms a substantial part of it.

(15) This indifferentism has been tersely put on record by Thomas Traherne, the 17th century English mystical clergyman and poet. The result of his inner experiences was that he understood, "All things were well in their proper places. Whereupon you will not believe, how I was withdrawn from all endeavours of altering and mending outward things. They lay so well, methought, they could not be mended; but I must be mended to enjoy them." Traherne merely expressed what every mystic must feel when the beauty of the Inner Reality is revealed to him and the task of withdrawing himself from earthly enchainments and disturbances to its unhindered enjoyment is confronting him. Such a mood is inevitable, necessary and natural. It is quite right at this stage of his quest. Only when he has succeeded in the task of withdrawal and perfected himself in the work of contemplation, is the mood likely to change and his whole development complete itself by ascending to the philosophical level. There, he will feel the urge to give out what he has gained and there he will comprehend that, although the world is in God's hands, there is something in man which has been made in God's image and that therefore he may participate in God's work.

(16) The mysticism which the twentieth century needs is not a drug to enervate reason and paralyse activity. It is a way of combining useful life in the world with intelligent search for the soul.

(17) Speaking of the mystic who has attained this highest degree, and speaking with the authority of personal experience, St Teresa uttered a similar warning: "You may think, my daughters, that the soul in this state should be so absorbed that she can occupy herself with nothing. You deceive yourselves. She turns with greater ease and ardour than before to all that which belongs to the service of God."

(18) The mystic is forced by the tempo of formidable events into a new usefulness and practicality. He is having to bring society into his purview, the State into his scheme of things, ephemeral history into his contemplations of eternity and hard economics into his spiritual problems. He is being made to surrender amateurish dabbling in meditation or neurotic playing with it. He is being compelled to forego the tea-table treatment of the mystical experience, as though it were mere embroidery on life instead of being the very core of life itself.

(19) However exalted their experiences, the latter are all of a self-centred character. Is it not nobler to seek similar experiences but to seek them against a background of the social concepts of compassion duty and service?

(20) If leadership and guidance, inspiration and light are ever to come to humanity from mystical circles during this colossal upheaval, be sure that they will come only from those who have wedded head to heart and contemplation to practical service.

(15) This indifference has been seriously put on record by Thomas Traherne, the 17th century English mystical cleric and poet. The result of his inner experiences was that he understood, "All things were well in their proper places. Whereupon you will not believe, how I was withdrawn from all endeavours of sitting and mending outward things. They lay so well, methought, they could not be mended; but I must be mended to enjoy them." Traherne

expressed what every mystic must feel when the beauty of the inner reality is revealed to him and the task of withdrawing himself from earthly attachments and distractions to its unimpeded enjoyment is confronting him. Such a mood is inevitable, necessary and natural. If in quite right at this stage of his quest. Only when he has succeeded in the task of withdrawal and perfected himself in the work of contemplation, is the mood likely to change and his whole development complete itself by ascending to the philosophical level. There, he will feel the urge to give out what he has gained and there he will comprehend that, although the world is in God's hands, there is something in man which has been made in God's image and that therefore he may participate in God's work.

(16) The mysticism which the twentieth century needs is not a drug to enervate reason and paralyse activity. It is a way of combining useful life in the world with intelligent search for the soul.

(17) Speaking of the mystic who has attained the highest degree, and speaking with the authority of personal experience, St Teresa uttered a similar warning: "You may think, my daughter, that the soul in this state should be so absorbed that she can occupy herself with nothing. You deceive yourselves. She turns with greater ease and speed than before to all that which belongs to the service of God."

(18) The mystic is forced by the tempo of formidable events into a new awareness and practicality. He is having to bring socio-political events into his contemplations of eternity and hard economic history into his spiritual problems. He is being made to surrender, amateurish dabbling in meditation or neurotic playing with it. He is being compelled to forego the tea-table retreat-ment of the mystical experience, as though it were mere empty-duty on life instead of being the very core of life itself.

(19) However exalted their experiences, the latter are all of a self-centred character. It is not harder to seek similar experiences but to seek them against a background of the social concepts of compassion duty and service.

(20) If leadership and guidance, inspiration and light are ever to come to humanity from mystical circles during this colossal upheaval, be sure that they will come only from those who have wedded heart and contemplation to practical service.

(1) What may be valid for practice in the first stage, might appear quite ridiculous for practice in advanced ones.

(2) Students must be warned however that yoga exercise cannot of itself suffice to yield the ultimate realization of the All but only the realization of the inner self, the 'soul', rare and advanced though such an attainment be.

(3) If his egoism is too strong, the highest part of the Overself's light will be quite unable to get through into his consciousness, no matter how fervent his aspiration for it may be.

(4) The adverse force present in his ego will continually try to draw him away from positive concentration on pure being into negative consideration of lower topics. Each time he must become aware of what is happening, of the change in trend, and resist it at once. Out of this wearying conflict will eventually be born fresh inner strength if he succeeds, but only more mental weakness if he fails. For meditation is potently creative.

(5) When all thoughts are extinguished; when even the thought of the quest itself vanishes; when even the final thought of seeking to control thoughts also subsides, then the great battle with the ego can take place. But the last scene of this invisible drama is always played by the Overself. For only when its Grace shoots forth and strikes down this final thought, does success come.

(6) Everything that intrudes upon the mental stillness in this highly critical stage must be rejected, no matter how virtuous or how "spiritual" a face it puts on. Only by the lapse of all thought, by the loss of all thinking capacity can he maintain this rigid stillness as it should be maintained. It is here alone that the last great battle will be fought and that the first great fulfilment will be achieved. That battle will be the one which will give the final deathblow to the ego; that fulfilment will be the union with his Overself after the ego's death. Both the battle and the fulfilment must take place within the stillness; they must not be a merely intellectual matter of thought alone nor a merely emotional matter of feeling alone. Here in the stillness both thought and emotion must die and the ego will then lose their powerful support. Therefore here alone is it possible to tackle the ego with any possibility of victory.

(7) If he has started thinking in a philosophic manner about his own life, he will have done enough. But if he seeks also to wrest the universe's own secret from it, he will have done more.

(8) The quest does not stop with yoga. We have also to achieve a wise balance between feeling for inner peace and thinking for ultimate truth. Reason must be cultivated because we have not only to feel the presence of God but also to discern true from false gods, i.e. true from false ideas of God.

(d) (xx)

- (1) What may be valid for practice in the first stage, might appear quite ridiculous for practice in advanced ones.
- (2) Students must be warned however that yoga exercises cannot of itself suffice to yield the ultimate realization of the Atm but only the realization of the inner self, the 'soul', rare and advanced though such an attainment be.
- (3) If his egoism is too strong, the highest part of the Over-soul will be quite unable to get through into his consciousness, no matter how fervent his aspiration for it may be.
- (4) The adverse force present in his ego will continually try to draw him away from positive concentration on pure being into negative consideration of lower topics. Each time he must become aware of what is happening, of the change in trend, and resist it at once. Out of this wearying conflict will eventually be born fresh inner strength if he succeeds, but only more mental weakness if he fails. For meditation is potentially creative.
- (5) When all thoughts are extinguished; when even the thought of the quest itself vanishes; when even the final thought of seeking to control thoughts also subsides, then the great battle with the ego can take place. But the last scene of this invisible drama is always played by the Over-soul. For only when its force shoots forth and strikes down this final thought, does success come.
- (6) Everything that intrudes upon the mental stillness in this highly critical stage must be rejected, no matter how virtuous or how "spiritual" a face it puts on. Only by the lapse of all thought, by the loss of all thinking capacity can he maintain this rigid stillness as it should be maintained. It is here alone that the last great battle will be fought and that the first great fulfillment will be achieved. That battle will be the one which will give the final deathblow to the ego; that fulfillment will be the union with his Over-soul after the ego's death. Both the battle and the fulfillment must take place within the stillness; they must not be a merely intellectual matter of thought alone nor a merely emotional matter of feeling alone. Here in the stillness both thought and emotion must die and the ego will then lose their covert support. Therefore here alone is it possible to tackle the ego with any possibility of victory.
- (7) If he has started thinking in a philosophical manner about his state, he will have done enough. But if he seeks also to wrest the universe's own secret from it, he will have done more.
- (8) The quest does not stop with yoga. We have also to achieve a wise balance between feeling for inner peace and thinking for ultimate truth. Reason must be cultivated because we have not only to feel the presence of God but also to discern true from false gods, i.e. true from false ideas of God.

(13) Yoga is primarily the method and result of meditation. Philosophy accepts and uses this method and incorporates its results. But it does not stop there. It adds two further practices; metaphysical reasoning and wise action, and one further effort: the mystical insight into, and distinction of, the ego. Therefore we are justified in saying that the hidden teaching does go beyond yoga.

(14) Satisfaction invariably follows Truth, but Truth does not invariably follow satisfaction.

(15) ~~The mystic says~~ The unphilosophic mystic says: "God is in me." The philosophic mystic says simply: "God is!"

(16) The inferior yoga exercises are preoccupied with the 'I'. The higher ones seek to forget it. This is one of the differences between them but it is an important one. For the spirit of the first is personal, that of the second impersonal. The thought of the 'I' is indeed an obstacle in the way of enlightenment.

(17) The student achieves the end of ordinary exercises when during the practice period his attention is able to rest introverted effortlessly naturally steadily and unswervingly. This by itself is an unusual achievement and brings with it an unusual sense of inner peace, an indifference to worldly attractions and moods of rapt ecstasy. We need not be surprised therefore that most students are content to stop here. But the philosophic student must proceed farther. He must use this interval of inward silence to attack the ego.

(18) The meditation upon bliss may give him bliss, but it will not remove his ignorance of reality, his misapprehension of truth, his defects of character.

(19) Philosophic mysticism adopts the external form of ordinary mysticism for most of these exercises, but <sup>contains</sup> provides a superior inner ~~concept~~ <sup>experience</sup>. Whereas the former in their lower phases aim at rendering the mind concentrated and undistracted and in its higher phases seeks to know either the self or ~~a concept of~~ 'God', the latter are expanded into contemplations of the infinity of being and the universality of consciousness. Thus the latter are all-embracing whereas the former are limited. The ultimate result of the former is peace but of the latter, enlightenment <sup>as well</sup>.

(20) Katha Upanishad thus defines yoga and acknowledges its limitations: "They call it yoga, this firm holding back of the senses. The one should recollect oneself, for yoga comes and goes." This is one of the reasons for the fact that the Sanskrit name which the hidden philosophy originally bore means, when translated, "beyond yoga."

(13) Yoga is primarily the method and result of meditation. Philosophy accepts and uses this method and incorporates its results. But it does not stop there. It adds two further practices; metaphysical reasoning and wise action, and one further effort: the mystical insight into, and distinction of, the ego. Therefore we are justified in saying that the hidden teaching does go beyond yoga.

(14) Satisfaction invariably follows Truth, but Truth does not invariably follow satisfaction.

(15) The philosophical mystic says: "God is in me." The philosophical mystic says simply: "God is!"

(16) The inferior yoga exercises are preoccupied with the 'I'. The higher ones seek to forget it. This is one of the differences between them but it is an important one. For the spirit of the first is personal, that of the second impersonal. The thought of the 'I' is indeed an obstacle in the way of enlightenment.

(17) The student believes the end of ordinary exercises when during the practice period his attention is able to rest introverted effortlessly naturally steadily and unswervingly. This by itself is an unusual achievement and brings with it an unusual sense of inner peace, an indifference to worldly attractions and moods of ego ecstasy. We need not be surprised therefore that most students are content to stop here. But the philosophic student must proceed farther. He must use this interval of inward silence to attack the ego.

(18) The meditation upon bliss may give him bliss, but it will not remove his ignorance of reality, his misapprehension of truth, his defects of character.

(19) Philosophic mysticism adopts the external form of ordinary mysticism for most of these exercises, but ~~provides a superior inner content~~. Whereas the former in their lower phases aim at rendering the mind concentrated and undistracted and in its higher phases seeks to know either the self or a concept of 'God', the latter are expanded into contemplations of the infinity of being and the universality of consciousness. Thus the latter are all-embracing whereas the former are limited. The ultimate result of the former is peace but of the latter, enlightenment. (19)

(20) Karma Unshaped thus defines yoga and acknowledges its limitations: "They call it yoga, this firm holding back of the senses. The one should recollect oneself, for yoga comes and goes." That is one of the reasons for the fact that the Sanskrit name which the hidden philosophy originally bore means, when translated, "beyond yoga."



(23) The difference between the two states has been symbolically stated by Al Hujwari, the 11th century Sufi writer. Those who have attained the abiding state are, he says, "in the sanctuary, but those who have attained the transient one are only at the gate."

(24) The moment he emerges from the void, he regains his individuality. For with this he has to live and move in this lower world. But it is not the personal ego which is regained. That is already dead. It is his soul.

(25) It is only a limp, semi-mesmeric state, after all, and yields a peace which imitates the true divine peace as the image in a mirror imitates the flesh and blood man. It is produced by self-effort, not by Grace, by auto-suggestion rather than by the Overself.

(26) The need of going beyond the ordinary yogas if he is to arrive at a deeper and purer truth, is a perception which will force him to engage in further research as well as independent research.

(27) The preliminary yogas also have as a chief aim in the setting free of consciousness from its continual pre-occupation with the body, the environment and the personality.

(28) "The desire to enjoy ecstatic union with God is one of the things which most effectively separate us from God," said

ABU HASAN AL SHADHILI.

(29) ~~We~~ may understand how this movement from one standpoint to another becomes possible when we remember that we begin to learn astronomy on the assumption that the geocentric system--which is based on the belief that the earth is the centre of our universe--is valid, for this renders much easier the explanation of such unfamiliar themes as the poles, the equator and the ecliptic. Later however we are told that this standpoint is only preliminary and that it was adopted for the sake of convenience in dealing with beginners so as to render their studies easier. The heliocentric system--which is based on the belief that the sun is the centre of our universe--is then put forward as being valid and the other is dropped. The instructional method used in the hidden teaching is similar. Here religion represents a preliminary standpoint for beginners in the study of life. After its values have been thoroughly absorbed, the latter gradually advance to the next standpoint, the mystical. When the students have won the fruits of meditation and reflection, they travel still further until they reach the third and final standpoint of philosophy, which develops ultramystical insight and practices disinterested activity. Thus each standpoint is a characteristic feature of a certain stage of inner evolution.

(25) The difference between the two states has been symbolically stated by Al Hujwari, the 11th century Sufi writer. Those who have attained the abiding state are, he says, "in the sanctuary, but those who have attained the transient one are only at the gate."

(26) The moment he emerges from the void, he regains his individuality. For with this he has to live and move in this lower world. But it is not the personal ego which is retained. That is already dead. It is his soul.

(27) It is only a limited, semi-mesmeric state, after all, and yields a peace which limited the first divine peace as the image in a mirror limited the flesh and blood man. It is produced by self-effort, not by grace, by auto-suggestion rather than by the Overself.

(28) The need of going beyond the ordinary yogas if he is to arrive at a deeper and purer truth, is a perception which will force him to engage in further research as well as independent research.

(29) The preliminary yogas also have as a chief aim in the setting free of consciousness from its continual pre-occupation with the body, the environment and the personality.

(30) The desire to enjoy ecstatic union with God is one of the things which most effectively separate us from God," said

ABU HASAN AL SHARHILLI.

(31) One may understand how this movement from one standpoint to another becomes possible when we remember that we begin to learn astronomy on the assumption that the geocentric system--which is based on the belief that the earth is the centre of our universe--is valid, for this renders much easier the explanation of such unfamiliar phenomena as the poles, the equator and the ecliptic. Later however we are told that this standpoint is only preliminary and that it was adopted for the sake of convenience in dealing with beginners so as to render their studies easier. The heliocentric system--which is based on the belief that the sun is the centre of our universe--is then put forward as being valid and the other is dropped. The instructional method used in the hidden teaching is similar. The preliminary represents a preliminary standpoint for beginners in the study of life. After the values have been thoroughly absorbed, the latter gradually advance to the next standpoint, the mystical. When the students have won the fruits of meditation and reflection, they travel still further until they reach the third and final standpoint of alchemy, which develops alchemical, i.e., and mystical disciplines. Thus each standpoint is a characteristic feature of a certain stage of inner evolution.

(30) He will be able to pierce all the better that barrier of egoism which bars mankind from the path to highest goal. When he comes to view this goal itself, even from afar off he will know what it cannot be, he will have eliminated its illusory counterfeits and imaginary substitutes.

(31) The grand illumination itself is sudden but the process of achieving it is a task so complex that it can be carried through only by successive stages. For the obstructions to be cleared on the way are heavy and numerous whilst the advances involve shifting from one tentative standpoint to another. The way to ultimate being cannot be travelled in a single leap; there must be a time-lag between the moment when its possibility is first conceived and the moment when it actually dawns. The interval naturally falls into elementary, intermediate and advanced stages. Nothing once gained in yoga need be discarded; only we take it up into the wider gain which absorbs and preserves but also transcends it. The newer knowledge does not disqualify the results of earlier investigations. For the price of advanced yoga must be paid partly out of the profits got from elementary yoga. For want of a better term we have sometimes designated the highly-advanced meditation exercises here given as 'ultramystic' for a study of them will reveal that the common or popular forms of yoga do not exhaust the possibilities of man's quest of the Overself.

(31a) These truths, so invigorating to disciplines and developed mentalities, may yet prove perilous and unbalancing to inferior ones.

(31-b) The important thing is the kind of mentality which produces such ideas. Is it alive with goodwill, alight with wisdom? Or the opposite.

(31-c) Any mystic can make any declaration he likes on no better ground than his own fancy, but every scientist can make one only if he justifies it with facts.

(31-d) They unwittingly present as absolute what is merely relational to themselves. They bring into their inner experience what is a mere opinion, not a divine certitude.

(31-e) If he is seeking tranquillity alone he may get it, whereas if he is seeking truth the two together will be his reward.

(31-f) People who read about such beliefs may wonder whether the man who puts his faith in these fantasies is off his mental balance.

(31-g) Occult and alchemical students get lost in the dark forest of medieval jargon and darker symbolism.

(d) (XX)

(30) He will be able to pierce all the better that barrier of egoism which bars mankind from the path to highest good. When he comes to view this goal itself, even from afar, he will know what it cannot be, he will have eliminated the illusory counterfeits and imaginary substitutes.

(31) The grand illumination itself is sudden but the process of achieving it is a task so complex that it can be carried through only by successive stages. For the operations to be cleared on the way are heavy and numerous whilst the advances involve shifting from one tentative standpoint to another. The way to ultimate being cannot be revealed in a single leap; there must be a time-lag between the moment when the possibility is first conceived and the moment when it actually dawn. The interval naturally falls into elementary, intermediate and advanced stages. Nothing once reached in your need be discarded; only we take it up into the wider rain which absorbs and preserves but also transcends it. The newer knowledge does not disqualify the results of earlier investigations. For the price of advanced work must be paid partly out of the profits got from elementary work. For want of a better term we have sometimes designated the highly-advanced meditation exercises here given as 'altruistic' for a study of them will reveal that the common or popular forms of yoga do not exhaust the possibilities of man's quest of the Overself.

(32a) These truths, so inviting to disciplines and devoted mentalities, may yet prove perilous and unhelpful to inferior ones.

(31-d) The important thing is the kind of mentality which produces such these. Is it alive with goodwill, alight with wisdom or the opposite.

(31-c) Any mystic can make any declaration he likes on no better ground than his own fancy, but every scientist can make one only if he justifies it with facts.

(31-b) They unwittingly present as absolute what is merely relational to themselves. They bring into their inner experience what is a mere opinion, not a divine certainty.

(31-a) If he is seeking truth along he may get it, where as if he is seeking truth the two together will be his reward.

(31-f) People who read about such beliefs may wonder whether the man who puts his faith in these fantasies is off his mental balance.

(31-g) Occult and alchemical students get lost in the dark forest of medicine, poison and darker symbolism.

(32) The same doctrine which clarifies the game of life for one man, confuses it for another man. So long as truth is regarded from a personal standpoint this must inevitably be so. All schools of thought are tentatively correct if we assume the respective standpoints from which they look at a subject. The personal self possesses its own idiosyncrasies and peculiarities, its experience is circumscribed and it is guided by intellect, emotion and passion alone. So long as we see things from this limited standpoint so long shall we negate what others affirm, so long shall we now believe what we ourselves may later contradict. Yet the truth is more than a reconciliation of contradictory aspects, a bringing-together of opposite tendencies. It is a final union which is higher than any of its separate elements.

The process of attaining its height necessitates travelling a zig-zag path of alternating standpoints only at first. For when we leave the personal standpoint and win the higher self's insight, with its infinite perspective, we are able to harmonize all possible standpoints, we are able to give all other standpoints an intellectual sympathy without however regarding any one of them as possessing either universal or ultimate validity. But this need not lead to the silly conclusion that one standpoint is as good as another. For as one climbs up a hill the prospect varies, the outlook changes and the field of view expands. He who has reached the crest is alone able to survey the whole landscape below, and to survey it accurately. IX,30 Vol 7. IX,9

Therefore the pilgrims of the Overmind refrain from letting themselves become covered by a crusted outlook, reserve their best exultations, remembering that ultimate Truth is of no party and yet of all, and hasten to that summit whereon they may stand serene, free at last from the noisy clamour of narrow minds. Then and then only the different world views which come into collision with each other in unphilosophical minds, are spontaneously harmonized. Thus the simile of a search which we have used in the phrase 'quest of the overself' is useful but does not cover the full implication of the undertaking which confronts aspiring man.

(32-a) There is only one truth, hence only one true illumination. But there are various degrees of its reception.

(32-b) The followers of these cults believe what they want to believe.

(32) The same doctrine which clarifies the name of life for one man, confuses it for another man. So long as truth is regarded from a personal standpoint this must inevitably be so. All schools of thought are tentatively correct if we assume the respective standpoints from which they look at a subject. The personal self possesses its own ideas, theories and peculiarities, its experience is circumscribed and it is guided by intellect, emotion and passion alone. So long as we see things from this limited standpoint so long shall we negate what others affirm, so long shall we not believe what we ourselves may later contradict. Yet the truth is more than a reconciliation of contradictory aspects, a bringing together of opposite tendencies. It is a final union which is higher than any of the separate elements. The process of attaining the highest necessitates travelling a zig-zag path of alternative standpoints only at first. For when we leave the personal standpoint and win the higher self's insight, with its infinite perspective, we are able to give all other possible standpoints an intellectual sympathy without however regarding any one of them as possessing either universal or ultimate validity. But this need not lead to the silly conclusion that one standpoint is as good as another. For as one climbs up a hill the prospect varies, the outlook changes and the field of view expands. He who has reached the crest is alone able to survey the whole landscape below, and to survey it accurately. IX. 30 Vol. V. IX. 3 Therefore the pilgrims of the Overmind refrain from letting themselves become covered by a created outlook, reserve their best excitations, remembering that ultimate truth is of no party and yet of all, and hasten to that summit whereon they may stand serene, free at last from the noisy clamour of narrow minds. Then and then only the different world views which come into collision with each other in unphilosophical minds, are spontaneously harmonized. Thus the strife of a search which we have used in the phrase 'quest of the over-soul' is useful but does not cover the full implication of the undertaking which confronts aspiring man.

(32-a) There is only one truth, hence only one true illumination. But there are various degrees of its reception.

(32-b) The followers of these cults believe what they want to believe.

(1) Philosophy is for those who feel this desire to understand spiritual processes and find the study quite interesting.

(2) It does not ask the mystically minded to give up their mysticism but to expand it, to take a realistic view of the world situation and to adjust themselves to the century in which they live.

(3) Culture has been continuously developed and enriched, revised and enlarged, improved and perfected as human mentality and experience have themselves expanded. Mysticism as a branch of culture cannot exempt itself from this growth.

(4) The advanced section of the philosophic discipline represents an endeavour to reduce the number and thickness of these coloured windows through which the mystic receives revelations and delivers messages. But this is only its first endeavour. In the end, it strives to force him from them altogether, to rescue his illumination from everything that might limit its pure transparent universality.

(5) ~~Exultation has been achieved~~ The mystic may have the firm conviction that final success has been achieved but the basis for this conviction is only the inward satisfaction which he feels. This is good, of course, but it is not quite enough.

(6) They have not the advantage of possessing such a large variety of materials as those out of which philosophy has quarried its teachings.

(7) The comparative study of religion, mysticism and metaphysics, as they have appeared in different centuries and in different parts of the world, will have a liberating effect on those who approach it in a thoroughly scientific independent and prejudice-free spirit. A comparative view of all the different spiritual cultures leads to a broader understanding of each particular one.

(8) We have to create an intellectual world-view which can be adequate enough to meet criticism or defend itself against all the other intellectual world-views of our time. But where ~~as~~ the philosophic one is spiritual in the truest sense, these others are either frankly materialistic or supers~~t~~itiously mystical. Those adherents of religion-mystic doctrines who have failed to appreciate the importance of such work as well as those who ~~by their attitude~~ have even sharply criticised it, reveal by their attitude a narrowness which is surely not the mark of authentic spirituality.

h/(9) The relativity of all man's earthly experience is a limitation which is carried into the realm of his mystical experience too. But here he has the advantage, that he may escape from it under certain conditions. The demand for an absolute authoritative and unvarying spiritual truth can then be satisfied.

(9-a) They exhibit different kinds of neurosis.

(1) Philosophy is for those who feel this desire to understand spiritual processes and find the study quite interesting.  
(2) It does not ask the mystically minded to give up their mysticism but to expand it, to take a realistic view of the world situation and to adjust themselves to the century in which they live.

(3) Culture has been continuously developed and enriched, revised and enlarged, improved and perfected as human mentality and experience have themselves expanded. Mysticism as a branch of culture cannot exempt itself from this growth.

(4) The advanced section of the philo-sophic discipline represents an endeavour to reduce the number and thickness of these coloured windows through which the mystic receives revelations and delivers messages. But this is only the first endeavour. In the end, it strives to force him from them altogether, to rescue his illumination from everything that might limit its pure transparent universality.

(5) The mystic may have the firm conviction that final success has been achieved but the basis for this conviction is only the inward satisfaction which he feels. This is good, of course, but it is not quite enough.

(6) They have not the advantage of possessing such a large variety of materials as those out of which philosophy has gathered its teachings.

(7) The comparative study of religion, mysticism and metaphysics, as they have appeared in different centuries and in different parts of the world, will have a liberating effect on those who approach it in a thoroughly scientific independent and prejudice-free spirit. A comparative view of all the different spiritual cultures leads to a broader understanding of each particular one.

(8) We have to create an intellectual world-view which can be adequate enough to meet criticism or defend itself against all the other intellectual world-views of our time. But where as the philo-sophic one is spiritual in the truest sense, these others are either frankly materialistic or superficially mystical. Those adherents of religion-mystic doctrines who have failed to appreciate the importance of such work as well as those who have sharply criticised it reveal by their attitude a narrowness which is surely not the mark of authentic spirituality.

(9) The relativity of all man's earthly experience is a limitation on which is carried into the realm of his mystical experience too. But here he has the advantage, that he may escape from it under certain conditions. The demand for an absolute authority and unvarying spiritual truth can then be satisfied.



- (10) We speak here of the philosophic mystic, not the student who does not aspire so high and who is content with achieving emotional exaltations.
- (11) It is only at the philosophic level that the vague and nebulous feelings which ~~are~~ so often accompany the mystical level, are converted into clear realizations.
- (12) Man's imperfect nature must be rendered utterly passive, its distorting interference utterly eliminated before the divine truth can manifest itself in all its authoritative purity.
- (13) Nor is it enough to clear these ~~prejudices~~ egoistic, passionate and emotional colourings from the psyche. If he sees the truth from a very limited point of view, he will still fail to receive or transmit it rightly. Therefore the psyche's different sides must be fully developed, his thinking capacity, intuitional receptivity, emotional sensitivity and active will must themselves be brought to an adequate degree before his view of truth will be adequate enough.
- (14) It will demand that he set aside all those prejudices and fictions which have hitherto passed in his belief for religion and spirituality.
- (15) He will train himself to distinguish between the fancies of the ego and the certainties of the Soul. And it is one purpose of the philosophic discipline to assist him to do so. For the rest he must depend on self-critical observation and careful checking of results.
- (16) There is this important difference of approach between the would-be mystic and the would-be philosopher. The first is often actuated by emotional conflicts or frustrations for which he seeks some kind of compensation. The second is motivated by a deep love of truth for its own sake.
- (17) All human knowledge is conditioned by the fact of human relativity. Human nature, human intellect and human egoism impose their limitations not only in material experience but also in mystical experience. Statements of divine truth made by mortal men should be read in the light of the fact that they are subject to such relativity. None are infallible, none eternally authoritative. Such seems to be the unhelpful situation. Is there then no way of disengaging the human agency from the divine message which manifests through it? The answer is that this way does exist and that its method is an intellectual as well as emotional purification, a moral and practical discipline, an intuitional and mystical preparation and above all an elimination of the personal reference carried on incessantly through a long period.
- (18) The disciple of philosophy knows that gross distortions and even utter fictions may easily represent themselves as truth.
- (19) The original revelation itself may be truly cosmic, but the finished product will be so only in patches.

(10) We speak here of the philosophic mystic, not the student who does not aspire so high and who is content with achieving emotional exaltations.

(11) It is only at the philosophic level that the yearning and deepening feelings which are so often accompany the mystical level, are converted into clear realizations.

(12) Man's imperfect nature must be rendered utterly passive, if disturbing interference utterly eliminated before the divine truth can manifest itself in all its authoritative purity.

(13) Nor is it enough to clear these mystic egoistic, occasional and emotional colorings from the psyche. If he sees the truth from a very limited point of view, he will still fail to receive or transmit it rightly. Therefore the psyche's different sides must be fully developed, his thinking capacity, intuitional receptivity, emotional sensitivity and active will must themselves be brought to an adequate degree before his view of truth will be adequate enough.

(14) It will demand that he set aside all those prejudices and fictions which have hitherto passed in his belief for religion and spirituality.

(15) He will train himself to distinguish between the tenor of the ego and the certainties of the soul. And it is one purpose of the philosophic discipline to assist him to do so. For the rest he must depend on self-critical observation and careful checking of results.

(16) There is this important difference of approach between the would-be mystic and the would-be philosopher. The first is often motivated by emotional conflicts or frustrations for which he seeks some kind of compensation. The second is motivated by a deep love of truth for its own sake.

(17) All human knowledge is conditioned by the fact of human relativity. Human nature, human intellect and human egoism impose their limitations not only in material experience but also in mystical experience. Statements of divine truth made by mortal men should be read in the light of the fact that they are subject to such relativity. None are infallible, none eternally authoritative. Such seems to be the widespread opinion. Is there then no way of transcending the human agency from the divine message which manifests through it? The answer is that this way does exist and that its method is an intellectual as well as emotional purification, a moral and practical discipline, an intuitional and mystical preparation and above all an elimination of the personal reference carried on incessantly through a long period.

(18) The discipline of philosophy knows that gross distortions and even utter fictions may easily represent themselves as truth.

(19) The original revelation itself may be truly cosmic, but the finished product will be so only in patches.

(20) Whoever disregards this requirement of a balanced total effort may advance too rapidly for a time and become jubilant over his advance. But sooner or later he will experience a setback, and settle in a cul-de-sac. For nobody can outwit the integral evolutionary purpose of Nature.

(21) What the mystic seeks through love and self-purification alone, the philosopher seeks through love and self-purification and knowledge as well.

(22) It is not enough to be a good man. One must also be a wise man. It is insufficient to be self-disciplined. One should also be self-illuminated.

(23) The trained philosophic mind can quickly discern whether a statement of doctrine originates from the personal intellect, the personal emotions or the spiritual Overself.

(24) The pure revelation comes only to those who can bring themselves at the bidding of truth to sacrifice ruthlessly their previous beliefs, if necessary. All others get a partial or mixed revelation.

(25) Ideas picked up by association or inherent in the mentality or lurking in the character may become as operative during the illumination as before it. They will then seem to be an integral part of it.

(26) If his experience is not to give rise to false impressions and misleading suggestions, alongside of genuine truth, he must take measures to prepare himself for it.

(27) Emotional union with the Overself is insufficient, fugitive ecstasies are not the final accomplishment. Better than both is the unshakable serenity of the sage.

(28) It is only the thoughtful kind of mystic who will look with open eyes and analytic mind at this situation and who will therefore appreciate these ideas.

(28-a) It is not always easy to distinguish where the mystic is lost in the fanatic, the propagandist or the institution-  
alist.

(28-b) Each interprets the divine experience according to his temperament, his expectations, his attitude and his desires.

(28-c) The philosophical synthesis fully uses the mystical revelation but extends and completes it.

(28-d) Gorham Munson refers sarcastically in "The Written Word" to "the foggy, foggy soothsayings of a California Swami."

(28-e) Whoever wishes to find peace and truth should leave occultism, spiritualism and psychism alone. They are blocks in his path.

(28-f) It will not be long before he believes himself commissioned by higher powers to lead a sect.

(28-g) Since these mahatmas disagree on certain points, it is obviously safe to follow them only on those points where they do agree.

(20) Whoever disregards this requirement of a balanced total effort may advance too rapidly for a time and become judgment over his advance. But sooner or later he will experience a setback, and settle in a cul-de-sac. For nobody can outwit the internal evolutionary purpose of Nature.

(21) What the mystic seeks through love and self-purification alone, the philosopher seeks through love and self-purification and knowledge as well.

(22) It is not enough to be a good man. One must also be a wise man. It is insufficient to be self-disciplined. One should also be self-illuminated.

(23) The trained philosophic mind can quickly discern whether a statement of doctrine originates from the personal intellect, the personal emotions or the spiritual Overself.

(24) The pure revelation comes only to those who can bring themselves at the bidding of truth to sacrifice ruthlessly their previous beliefs, if necessary. All others get a partial or mixed revelation.

(25) Ideas picked up by association or inherent in the mentality or lurking in the character may become as operative during the illumination as before it. They will then seem to be an integral part of it.

(26) If his experience is not to give rise to false impressions and misleading suggestions, alongside of genuine truth, he must take measures to prepare himself for it.

(27) Emotional union with the Overself is insufficient, fugitive states are not the final accomplishment. Better than both is the unshakable serenity of the sage.

(28) It is only the thoughtful kind of mystic who will look with open eye and analytic mind at this attainment and who will therefore appreciate these ideas.

(28-a) It is not always easy to distinguish where the mystic is lost in the fanatic, the propagandist or the fastidious list.

(28-b) Each interprets the divine experience according to his temperament, his expectations, his attitude and his desires.

(28-c) The philosophical synthesis fully uses the mystical revelation but extends and completes it.

(28-d) Gorman Hanson refers sarcastically in "The Written Word" to "the foggy, foggy mysticism of a California Swami."

(28-e) Whoever wishes to find peace and truth should leave occultism, spiritualism and psychics alone. They are picked in his path.

(28-f) It will not be long before he believes himself committed and by higher powers to lead a sect.

(28-g) Since these maintain disagreeable certain points, it is obviously safe to follow them only on those points where they do agree.

*Handwritten signature*

- (1) This ultramystic exercise enables us to slip into the gap between one moment and another, one thought and another, is the practical means of attaining enlightenment as to the true nature of Mind.
- (2) The silencing of our thoughts and the inward concentration of our forces bring a rare stillness, a remarkable peace to us. All mystics reach this stage but most of them stay there. For it is not the ultimate stage. Next and higher is the attainment of an experience where the sense of being taken possession of by overmastering force, occurs. This yields in consequence as rare and remarkable a feeling of power as the earlier stage yielded of peace.
- (3) These exercise are for those who are not mere beginners in yoga. Such are necessarily few. The different yogas are successive and do not oppose each other. The elementary systems prepare the student to practise the more advanced ones. Anybody who tries to jump all at once to the philosophic yoga without some preliminary ripening may succeed if he has the innate capacity to do so but is more likely to fail altogether through his very unfamiliarity with the subject. Hence these ultramystic exercises yield their full fruit only if the student has come prepared either with previous meditational experience or with mentalist, metaphysical understanding, or better still with both. Anyone who starts them, because of their apparent simplicity, without such preparation must not blame the exercises if he fails to obtain results. They are primarily intended for the use of advanced students of metaphysics on the one hand or of advanced practitioners of meditation on the other. This is because the first class will understand correctly the nature of the Mind-in-itself which they should strive to attain thereby, whilst the second class will have had sufficient self-training not to set up artificial barriers to the influx when it begins.
- (4) The priest concentrates his mind upon a single thought. Gradually his soul becomes filled with a supernatural ecstasy and serenity, while his mind still reasons upon and investigates the subject chosen for contemplation; this is the first Jhana. Still fixing his thoughts on the same subject, he then frees his mind from reasoning and investigation, while the ecstasy and serenity remain, and this is the second Jhana. Next, his thoughts still fixed as before, he divests himself of ecstasy, and attains the third Jhana, which is a state of tranquil serenity. Lastly, he passes to the fourth Jhana, in which the mind, exalted and purified, is indifferent to all emotions, alike of all pleasure and of pain."--CHILDER'S Pali Dictionary.
- (5) These categorical statements should put an end to all doubts about our present position. Nothing would please us better than to live to witness a world-wide revival in the practice of meditation.
- (6) To have come prematurely to this yoga would have led to confusion of planes of reference, to self deception, unbalance and merely verbal realization.

(1) This ultrastatic exercise enables us to slip into the gap between one moment and another, one thought and another, in the practical means of *attaining a state of inner peace of mind.*

(2) The alienating of our thoughts and the inward concentration of our forces bring a rare stillness, a remarkable peace to us. All mystics reach this stage but most of them stay there. For it is not the ultimate stage. Next and higher is the attainment of an experience where the sense of being taken possession of by overmastering force, occurs. This yields in consequence as rare and remarkable a feeling of power as the earlier stage yielded of peace.

(3) These exercises are for those who are not mere beginners in yoga. Such are necessarily few. The different yogas are successive and do not oppose each other. The elementary systems prepare the student to practise the more advanced ones. Anybody who tries to jump all at once to the philosophic yoga without some preliminary rising may succeed if he has the innate capacity to do so but is more likely to fall altogether through his very unfamiliarity with the subject. Hence these ultrastatic exercises yield their full fruit only if the student has some prepared either with previous meditational experience or with mental, metaphysical understanding, or better still with both. Anyone who starts them, because of their apparent simplicity, without such preparation must not blame the exercises if he fails to obtain results. They are primarily intended for the use of advanced students of metaphysics on the one hand or of advanced practitioners of meditation on the other. This is because the first class will understand correctly the nature of the Mind-in-itself which they should strive to attain thereby, whilst the second class will have had sufficient self-training not to set up artificial barriers to the influx when it begins.

(4) The great concentrates his mind upon a single thought. Gradually his soul becomes filled with a supernatural ecstasy and serenity, while his mind still reasons upon and investigates the subject chosen for contemplation; this is the first thana. Still fixing his thoughts on the same subject, he then frees his mind from reasoning and investigation, while the ecstasy and serenity remain, and this is the second thana. Next, his thoughts still fixed as before, he divests himself of ecstasy, and attains the third thana, which is a state of tranquil serenity. Lastly, he passes to the fourth thana, in which the mind, exalted and purified, is indifferent to all emotions, like of all pleasure and of pain. --CHILPER'S Fall Dictionary.

(5) These categorical statements should put an end to all doubts about our present position. Nothing would please us better than to live to witness a world-wide revival in the practice of meditation.

(6) To have come prematurely to this yoga would have led to confusion of planes of reference, to self-deception, imbalance and merely verbal realisation.

(7) Now an extraordinary and helpful fact is that by making Mind the object of our attention, not only does the serenity which is its nature begin to well up of its own accord but its steady unchanging character itself helps spontaneously to repel all disturbing thoughts.

(8) The philosophic mode of meditation makes use of imagination as much as it makes use of reason. Through the use of these faculties, when directed toward abstract themes and high objects, it leads the meditator to universal spiritual intuitions that in their own turn will conduct him to philosophic experiences. Thus mental picturing and mental thinking when rightly used, assist his liberation just as when wrongly used ~~it~~ they retard it.

(9) Four of the fundamental features which distinguish the philosophic meditation exercises from the others and which stamp them with marked superiority are (a) their metaphysical character, (b) their permanent results, (c) their impersonality and (d) their universality.

(10) The attainment of a certain experience marks the permanent attainment of a higher grade in the aspirant's evolution. When this experience comes to him, he will have "the universal vision," wherein he will actually experience ~~is~~ whatever beings, persons, forms and creatures in the world he thinks of. For a few minutes or a few hours he will forget his real ego and be universalized.

(11) When concentration attains its effective state, the ever-tossing mental waves subside and the emotional perturbations become still. This is the psychological moment when the mystic naturally feels exaltation, peace and super-earthliness. But it is also the psychological moment when, if he is wise, he should turn away from revelling in personal satisfaction at this achievement and, penetrating yet deeper, strive to understand the inner character of the source whence these feelings arise, strive to understand pure Mind.

(12) P.G.BOWEN said that, following his master "A.E.", he taught no special exercises in concentration or meditation. He wrote "The outstanding error of learners, in whom it is excusable, and of many teachers, who teach without wisdom, is that they associate Occultism with practices rather than with PRACTICE. I teach the LIFE of concentration and meditation a Way of Life wherein consciousness becomes concentrated."

(13) The student must therefore understand that the exercises which follow are special and advanced applications of the more elementary technique of meditation described in our earlier books.

(15-a) Such symbolism and such jargon are indefensible today instead of communicating thought to others, it only confuses thought in them.

(7) Now an extraordinary and helpful fact is that by making mind the object of our attention, not only does the serenity which is its nature begin to well up of its own accord but its steady unchanging character itself helps spontaneously to repel all disturbing thoughts.

(8) The philosophic mode of meditation makes use of imagination as much as it makes use of reason. Through the use of these faculties, when directed toward abstract themes and high objects, it leads the meditator to universal spiritual insights that in their own turn will conduct him to philosophic experiences. Thus mental picturing and mental thinking when rightly used, assist the liberation but as when wrongly used they retard it.

(9) Four of the fundamental features which distinguish the philosophic meditation exercises from the others and which stamp them with marked superiority are (a) their metaphysical character, (b) their permanent results, (c) their impersonality and (d) their universality.

(10) The attainment of a certain experience marks the permanent attainment of a higher grade in the meditator's evolution. When this experience comes to him, he will have "the universal vision," wherein he will actually experience whatever beings, persons, forms and creatures in the world he thinks of. For a few minutes or a few hours he will forget his real ego and be universalized.

(11) When concentration attains its effective state, the ever-lasting mental waves subside and the emotional reactions become still. This is the psychological moment when the mystic naturally feels exaltation, peace and super-certainty. But it is also the psychological moment when, if he is wise, he should turn away from reveling in personal satisfaction at this achievement and, penetrating yet deeper, strive to understand the inner character of the source whence these feelings arise, strive to understand pure Mind.

(12) P. O. HOWEN said that, following his master "ATM", he taught no special exercises in concentration or meditation. He wrote "The outstanding error of learners, in whom it is excusable, and of many teachers, who teach without wisdom, is that they associate Occultism with practices rather than with PRACTICE. I teach the LIFE of concentration and meditation a way of life wherein consciousness becomes concentrated."

(13) The student must therefore understand that the exercises which follow are special and advanced applications of the more elementary techniques of meditation described in our earlier books.

(14-a) Such symbols and such jargon are indefensible to-day instead of communicating thought to others, it only conveys thought in them.



(14) When thought is transcended, that moment -- it may be one millionth of a second--he can comprehend the truth about Brahman's transcending thought. For then the idea becomes the mind. At that moment the mind negates all thoughts. This is called the lightning flash in Upanishads. You must watch vigilantly for it. When between two thoughts you catch this brief flash you have to understand that the thoughts were still in your mind whether they had appeared or vanished. The thought-gap is hidden. That thought-gap is hidden. That gap is the seer of the thoughts, i.e. Drik, Mind Brahman.

(15) Being based on the mentalist principles of the hidden teaching, they were traditionally regarded as being beyond yoga. Hence these exercises have been handed down by word of mouth only for thousands of years and, in their totality, have not, so far as our knowledge extends, been published before, whether in any ancient Oriental language like Sanskrit or in any modern language like English. They are not yoga exercises in the technical sense of that term and they cannot be practised by anyone who has never before practised yoga.

(16) There is a single basic principle which runs like a thread through all these higher contemplation exercises. It is this: if we can desert the thoughts of particular things, the images of particular objects raised by the senses in the field of consciousness, and if we can do this with complete and intelligent understanding of what and why we are doing it, then such desertion will be followed by the appearance of its own accord of the element of pure undifferentiated Thought itself; the latter will be identified as our innermost self.

(17) It is a startling moment when he wakes up to the fact that he is dreaming without waking up to the physical world at all. For then he is able to know as a scientific observable fact that the measurable space around him, the sensations of resistance and solidity in his feet and the hardness or smoothness of objects in his hands, are nothing else than mental creations.

(18) Successful results from these meditation exercises can be got much more quickly and much more easily if he begins their practice after he has thoroughly convinced himself of mentalism's truth and after having kept this conviction alive by constantly gravitating back to it during reflective moments.

(14) When thought is transcended, that moment -- it may be one millionth of a second -- he can comprehend the truth about Brahman's transcending thought. For then the idea becomes the mind. At that moment the mind negates all thoughts. This is called the lightning flash in Upanishads. You must watch vigilantly for it. When between two thoughts you catch this "lighter flash" you have to understand that the thoughts were still in your mind whether they had or were or vanished. The thought-seer is hidden. That thought-seer is hidden. That seer is the seer of the thoughts, i.e. Dik, Mind Brahman.

(15) Being based on the mentalist principles of the hidden teaching, they were traditionally regarded as being beyond yoga. Hence these exercises have been handed down by word of mouth only for thousands of years and, in their totality, have not so far as our knowledge extends, been published before, whether in any ancient Oriental language like Sanskrit or in any modern language like English. They are not your exercises in the technical sense of that term and they cannot be practised by anyone who has never before practised yoga.

(16) There is a single basic principle which runs like a thread through all these higher contemplation exercises. It is this: It we can desert the thoughts of particular things, the images of particular objects raised by the senses in the field of consciousness, and if we can do this with complete and intelligent understanding of what and why we are doing it, then such desertion will be followed by the appearance of its own accord of the element of pure undifferentiated Thought itself; the latter will be identified as our innermost self.

(17) It is a startling moment when he wakes up to the fact that he is dreaming without waking up to the physical world at all. For then he is able to know as a scientific observable fact that the measurable space around him, the sensations of resistance and solidity in his feet and the hardness or smoothness of objects in his hands, are nothing else than mental creations.

(18) Successful results from these meditation exercises can be got much more quickly and much more easily if he begins their practice after he has thoroughly convinced himself of mentalism's truth and after having kept this conviction alive by constantly gravitating back to it during reflective moments.

(19) The student must for minutes deliberately recall himself from the external multitude of things to their single mental ground in himself. He must remind himself that although he sees everything as an objective picture, this picture is inseparable from his own mind. He has to transcend the world-idea

within himself not by trying to blot it out but by thoroughly comprehending its mentalist character. He must temporarily become an onlooker, detached in spirit but just as capable in action.

(20) At one stage of meditation the student realizes that everything in the universe is the result of the activity of imagination and has no more if no less reality than an imagination itself has. At this stage the student realizes the nothingness of everything so that the incomprehensibility of this concept to the finite intellect, vanishes.

(21) Those who have gained glimpses, through long research or through hints in the classic texts, of what happened within the soul of candidates to the higher initiations of the Ancient Mysteries, whether of Greece Egypt Chaldea or Polynesia, will perceive that the exercises here revealed bear a certain resemblance to the exercises which were imposed upon these candidates during their period of training. And such indeed must be the case because the same pristine hidden teaching gave its inner nourishment to those remarkable institutions called the Mysteries, however externally different they necessarily were because of local needs and conditions.

(22) Those who mistake psychical-occult visions for spiritual experience, will waste their years.

(23) The cynic who tells pityingly about the seekers, who makes them out to be as distant from rational attitude as though they came from another planet are right enough about the unphilosophic kind but quite wrong about the philosophic seekers.

(24) The truth is grand enough by itself. There is no need to exaggerate it.

(25) The seeker should beware of organizations which are really commercial ventures masquerading as spiritual cults.

(26) The aspirant who falls into the hands of one of these self-hallucinated teachers, will not only waste time but also suffer harm.

(27) These cults serve a useful purpose in making enquires acquainted for the first time with the existence of unorthodox mystical tradition or teaching.

(28) The belief that he will always act with unerring wisdom and decide issues with infallible judgment, is an exaggerated one.

(18) The student must for minutes deliberately recall himself from the external multitude of things to their single mental ground in himself. He must re- mind himself that although he sees everything as an objective picture, this picture is inseparable from his own mind. He has to transcend the world-idea within himself not by trying to blot it out but by thoroughly comprehending its mental charac- ter. He must temporarily become an onlooker, be- leached in spirit but just as capable in action.

(19) At one stage of meditation the student realises that everything in the universe is the result of the activity of imagination and has no more if no less reality than an imagination itself has. At this stage the student realises the nothingness of everything as that the incomprehensibility of this concept to the finite intellect, vanishes.

(20) Those who have gained glimpses, through long research or through hints in the classic texts, of what happened within the soul of candidates to the higher initiations of the Ancient Mysteries, when- ever of Greece Egypt Chaldea or Polynesia, will per- ceive that the exercises here revealed bear a cer- tain resemblance to the exercises which were imposed on these candidates during their period of train- ing. And such indeed must be the case because the same pristine hidden teaching gave its inner non- talment to those remarkable initiations called the Mysteries, however externally different they neces- sarily were because of local needs and conditions.

(21) Those who make the practical-occult visions for spirit- ual experience, will make their years.

(22) The cyclic who tells distinctly about the seekers, who make them out to be as distant from rational attitude as though they came from another planet are right enough about the unphilosoph- ic kind but quite wrong about the philosophic seekers.

(23) The truth is grand enough by itself. There is no need to exaggerate it.

(24) The seeker should beware of organizations which are res- pectably commercial ventures masquerading as spiritual cults.

(25) The aspirant who falls into the hands of one of these self-dedicated teachers, will not only waste time but also suffer harm.

(26) These cults serve a useful purpose in making enquirers ac- quainted for the first time with the existence of unorthodox spir- itual traditions of teaching.

(27) The belief that he will always act with unerring wisdom and beside himself with reasonable judgment, is an exaggerated one.

(1) We are meditating on something which will not arise and disappear, as ideas do and as material forms do, on something which is not ephemeral. Because that which vanishes contradicts its own arising, we seek for that which does not contradict itself. Hence this kind of meditation which brings contemplation into action, sleep into wakefulness, has been called by the ancients, "The Yoga of the Uncontradictable."

(2) The aim here is to get at the very source of thinking itself, to penetrate to that deep ground whence it rises, it falls.

(3) The mind thus turned inward upon itself can then discover what its own stuff is. It can comprehend how persons can be put forth and retracted through the incarnations whilst their basis remains ever the same.

(4) Hidden behind every particular thought there exists the divine element which makes possible our consciousness of that thought. If therefore we seek that element we must seek it first by widening the gap between them and then dissolving all thoughts and second by contemplating that out of which they have arisen.

(5) If we make this discrimination between the Mind-essence and its products, between the Seer and the Seen--and we must make it at this ultimate stage--then we must follow it to the logical end. Not by adding more information, or more learning, or more study, can we now enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but rather by letting go, by ceasing this continual mental movement, and finding out what lies behind the movement.

(6) For when awareness is retracted into its source, all thoughts fall away and no second thing other than Mind itself is known to us.

(7) The logical movement of intellect must come to a dead stop before the threshold of reality. But we are not to bring about this pause deliberately or in response to the bidding of some man or some doctrine. It must come of its own accord as the final maturation of long and precise reasoning and as the culmination of the intellectual and personal discovery that the apprehension of mind as essence will come only when we let go of the idea-forms it takes and direct our attention to it.

(8) Some of the more advanced tenets of this teaching do not belong to the world of ordinary things and familiar relations. The attempt to communicate them in language derived from that world is necessarily a difficult one.

(9) We have to let our thoughts lose themselves for a while in the source whence they arose and not let them actively follow each other from the first moment of our awakening till the first moment of our return to sleep.

(10) Can we remove this frustration and secure a direct experience of the Real, an uninterpreted vision of the True?

(11) At this exalted stage, mind abides immersed in itself, not in its productions and functions.

(e) (XX)

(1) We are meditating on something which will not arise and disappear, as ideas do and as material forms do, on something which is not ephemeral. Because that which vanishes contradicts its own arising, we seek for that which does not contradict itself. Hence this kind of meditation which brings contemplation into action, sleep into wakefulness, has been called by the ancients, "The Yoga of the Uncontradictable."

(2) The aim here is to get at the very source of thinking itself, to penetrate to that deep ground whence it rises, it falls.

(3) The mind thus turned inward upon itself can then discover what its own stuff is. It can comprehend how persons can be put forth and retracted through the incrustations which their heads remain ever the same.

(4) Hidden behind every particular thought there exists the divine element which makes possible our consciousness of that thought. If therefore we seek that element we must seek it first by widening the gap between them and then dissolving all through-put and second by contemplating that out of which they have arisen.

(5) If we make this discrimination between the Mind-essence and its products, between the Beer and the Beer--and we must make it at this ultimate stage--then we must follow it to the logical end. Not by adding more information, or more learning, or more study, can we now enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but rather by letting go, by ceasing this continual mental movement, and finding out what lies behind the movement.

(6) For when awareness is retracted into its source, all thoughts fall away and no second thing other than Mind itself is known to us.

(7) The logical movement of intellect must come to a dead stop before the threshold of reality. But we are not to bring about this pause deliberately or in response to the bidding of some man or some doctrine. It must come of its own accord as the final maturation of long and precise reasoning and as the culmination of the intellectual and personal discovery that the elevation of mind as essence will come only when we let go of the idea-forms it takes and direct our attention to it.

(8) Some of the more advanced tenets of this teaching do not belong to the world of ordinary things and familiar relations. The attempt to communicate them in language derived from that world is necessarily a difficult one.

(9) We have to let our thoughts lose themselves for a while in the source whence they arose and not let them actively follow each other from the first moment of our awakening till the first moment of our return to sleep.

(10) Can we remove this frustration and secure a direct experience of the Real, an uninterfered vision of the True?

(11) At this exalted stage, mind abides immersed in itself, not in its productions and functions.

(12) This exercise in emptying the mind of its thoughts begins as a negative one but must end as a positive one. For when all thoughts are gone, it will then be possible to affirm the pure principle of Thought itself.

(13) One ordinary opposition between the experiencer and the experienced suddenly leaves him as they are both perceived to be one and the same 'stuff' -- Mind.

(14) When consciousness is stripped of its contents and stands in naked simplicity so that it can be seen as it really is, a tremendous quietude falls upon us. All strivings cease of their own accord.

(15) Scott in his search for the South Pole amid ice-bound Antarctic wastes and Smythe in his quest for the summit of Mount Everest amid terrible avalanches of stone and snow, reported in their written accounts the sense of not being alone, of being companioned ~~with~~ by a mystic unseen presence which bestowed a strange calm. Scott's venture ended in heroic death whereas Smythe survived to enjoy the warmth and safety of his home. Both however knew what it was to be uncommonly blessed at the time for Scott passed to his fated death with an utter serenity and an inward trust in its aftermath which took all the horror out of it for him. This noble passage to another stage of existence was not the miserable calamity which it was for many other men. What was the mystic presence which walked beside these men? Each may have had his own belief about it, may have constructed in imagination what his previous knowledge experience tendencies and outlook may have naturally persuaded him to construct. Each therefore may have had different ideas about it but this would not affect the actual power which inspired and animated him at the time. For that power was nothing less than the Grace of the Overself, and if we understand the psychological secret of what happened to Scott and Smythe we may then understand that it is not only far-wandering explorers and high-climbing mountaineers who may call up the Overself by their brave trust. The same dangerous experience which has brought fear, horror and despair to other men brought them dignified confidence and mystical enlargement of consciousness which made them aware for the time of the hidden observer. They had indeed suddenly but partially stepped into the transcendental state.

Whoever successfully practises the Hidden Observer meditation will experience precisely the same sense of not being alone, of being companioned by a mystic presence which brings with it a benign sense of assurance and security. He will however experience much more than that.

(16) We must be sharp enough to observe that even when it is occupied with any mental image of God or the Soul, the consciousness is still objective, still directed to something apart from and other than itself.

(12) This exercise in emptying the mind of its thoughts begins as a negative one but must end as a positive one. For when all thoughts are gone, it will then be possible to affirm the pure principle of Thought itself.

(13) One ordinary opposition between the experimenter and the experienced suddenly leaves him as they are both perceived to be one and the same 'self' -- Mind.

(14) When consciousness is stripped of its contents and stands in naked simplicity so that it can be seen as it really is, a tremendous quietude falls upon us. All striving ceases of their own accord.

(15) Scott in his search for the South Pole and ice-bound Antarctica wastes and Gwynne in his quest for the summit of Mount Everest and terrible avalanches of stone and snow, reported in their written accounts the sense of not being alone, of being accompanied rather by a mystic unseen presence which bestowed a strange calm. Scott's venture ended in heroic death whereas Gwynne survived to enjoy the warmth and safety of his home. Both however knew what it was to be uncommonly blessed at the time for Scott passed to his later death with an utter serenity and an inward trust in its aftermath which took all the horror out of it for him. This noble passage to another state of existence was not the miserable calamity which it was for many other men. What was the mystic presence which walked beside these men? Each may have had his own belief about it, may have contemplated in imagination what his previous knowledge experienced tendencies and outlook may have naturally generated him to conclude. Each therefore may have had different ideas about it but this would not affect the actual power which inspired and animated him at the time. For that power was nothing less than the grace of the Overself, and if we understand the psychological aspect of what happened to Scott and Gwynne we may then understand that it is not only lay-wandering explorers and high-climbing mountaineers who may call up the Overself by their brave trust. The same dangerous experience which has brought fear, horror and despair to other men brought them dignified confidence and mystical enjoyment of consciousness which made them aware for the time of the hidden observer. They had indeed evidently but partially stepped into the transcendental state.

Whoever successfully practices the Hidden Observer meditation will experience precisely the same sense of not being alone, of being accompanied by a mystic presence which brings with it a benign sense of assurance and security. He will however experience much more than that.

(16) We must be sharp enough to observe that even when it is occupied with any mental image of God or the Soul, the consciousness is still objective, still directed to something apart from and other than itself.



(17) There is here no form to be perceived, no image born of the senses to be worshipped, no oracular utterance to be listened for and no emotional ecstasy to be revelled in. Hence the Chinese Sage, Lao-Tzu said: "In eternal non-existence I look for the spirituality of things!" The philosopher perceives that there is no such thing as creation out of nothing for the simple reason that Mind is eternally and universally present.

"Nothing" is merely an appearance. Here indeed there is neither time nor space. It is like a great silent boundless circle where in no life seems to stir, no consciousness seems to be at work and no activity is in sway. Yet the seer will know by a pure insight which will grip his consciousness as it has never been gripped before, that here indeed is the root of all life, all consciousness and all activity. But how it is so is as inexplicable intellectually as what its nature is. With the Mind the last word of human comprehension is uttered. With the Mind the last world of possible being is explored. But whereas the utterance is comprehensible by his consciousness, the speaker is not. It is a Silence which speaks but what it says is only that it IS; more than that none can hear.

(18) We must move from consciousness to its hidden reality, the mind-essence which is alone true consciousness because it shines by its own and not by a borrowed light. When we cease to consider Mind as this or that particular mind but as all-Mind; when we cease to consider Thought as this thought or that but as the common power which makes thinking possible and when we cease to consider this or that idea as such but as pure Idea, we apprehend the absolute existence through profound insight. Insight, at this stage, has no particular object to be conscious of. In this sense it is a Void. When the personal mind is stripped of its memories and anticipations, when all sense-impressions and thoughts entirely drop away from it, then it enters the realm of empty unnameable Nothingness. It is really a kind of self-contemplation. But this self is not finite and individual, it is cosmic and infinite.

(19) Reason tells us that pure Thought cannot know itself because that would set up a duality which would be false if pure thought is the only real existence. But this is only reason's inability to measure what transcends itself. Although all ordinary experience confirms it, extraordinary experience refutes it.

(20) The mystic seeks to stifle all thinking activity by a deliberate effort of will power and thus arrive at a sense of oneness with the inner being which lies behind it. When his practice of the exercise draws to a successful end, the object upon which he concentrates vanishes from his field of focus but attention remains firmly fixed and does not wander to anything else. The consequence is that his consciousness is centred and this is true whether he feels it to be withdrawn into a pin-point

(17) There is here no form to be perceived, no image born of the senses to be worshipped, no irregular utterance to be listened for and no emotional ecstasy to be revelled in. Hence the Ch'i-ness sage, Lao-Tzu said: "In eternal non-existence I look for the spirituality of things!" The philosopher perceives that there is no such thing as creation out of nothing for the simple reason that Mind is eternally and universally present.

"Nothing" is merely an appearance. Here indeed there is neither time nor space. It is like a great silent boundless circle where in no life seems to stir, no consciousness seems to be at work and no activity is in way. Yet the ear will know by a pure insight which will grip his consciousness as it has never been gripped before, that here indeed is the roof of all life, all consciousness and all activity. But how it is so is as inexplicable intellectually as what its nature is. With the Mind the last word of human comprehension is uttered. With the utterance is comprehensible by his consciousness, the speaker is not. It is a Silence which speaks but what it says is only that it is; more than that none can hear.

(18) We must move from consciousness to the hidden reality, the mind-essence which is alone true consciousness because it shines by its own and not by a borrowed light. When we cease to consider Mind as this or that particular mind but as all-Mind; when we cease to consider Thought as this thought or that but as the common power which makes thinking possible and when we cease to consider this or that idea as such but as pure ideas, we approach the absolute existence through profound insight. Insight, at this stage, has no particular object to be conscious of. In this sense it is a Void. Then the personal mind is stripped of its memories and anticipations, when all sense-impressions and thoughts entirely drop away from it, then it enters the realm of empty unmemorable Nothingness. It is really a kind of self-contemplation. But this self is not finite and individual, it is cosmic and infinite.

(19) Reason tells us that pure Thought cannot know itself because that would set up a duality which would be false if pure thought is the only real existence. But this is only reason's inability to measure what transcends itself. Although all ordinary experience confirms it, extraordinary experience refutes it.

(20) The mystic seeks to still all thinking activity by a deliberate effort of will power and thus arrive at a sense of oneness with the inner being which lies behind it. When his practice of the exercise draws to a successful end, the object upon which he concentrates vanishes from his field of focus but attention remains firmly fixed and does not wander to anything else. The consequence is that his consciousness is centred and this is true whether he feels it to be withdrawn into a pin-point

within his head, as results from the commoner methods or bathed in a blissful spot within his heart, as results from other ones.

(21) Why deify a man, why call a Spiritual Master the Divine Lord?

(22) The books of Baird Spalding about the Masters of the Far East are fantastic and unreliable. They are romantic fiction and do not agree with the actual facts.

(e)(XX)

within his head, as results from the common methods or bathed  
in a diseased spot within his heart, as results from other ones.

(18) Why daily a man, why call a Spiritual Master the Divine

Lord?

(19) The books of Baird speaking about the Masters of the Far  
East are fantastic and unreliable. They are romantic fiction  
and do not agree with the actual facts.

Two II

(1) But whereas ordinary mysticism seeks only to discipline the personality, philosophical mysticism seeks both to discipline and develop it.

(2) Philosophical mysticism keeps and contains all that is best in ordinary mysticism but reinforces and balances it with reason, culture, shrewdness and practicality, expresses it through service or art.

(3) Each part of the human psyche fulfils a separate and necessary function. None is a substitute for or a rival to any of the others; it does not displace but only complements them. Each has its own special work which could not be done by them. A full view of truth calls for a full technique. Only philosophy provides for it.

(4) He will have achieved what is a goal for himself but what is only the starting point of a further path for the philosophical student. If preoccupied with the Part (himself) he ignores the Whole (the sensuous universe) when his retracted attention returns to his external environment, he will be a mystic, a perfect mystic indeed, but not more.

(5) An intelligent mysticism may not have been so necessary in the olden days when a mystic was almost always a monk, an anchorite, a begging hermit or a wandering friar. It is necessary in these days when he may have to be a business executive.

(6) A sterile and backward mysticism must give place to a creative and progressive mysticism.

(7) When the search for inner peace is conducted through meditation alone, ignoring moral reeducation, intellectual strengthening and altruistic service, the result will be deplorably lop-sided.

(8) The teaching must not only meet the needs and strivings of modern man but also be itself shaped by them.

(9) For he has to regenerate the whole of his nature, and not merely one side of it, if he is not only to perceive the whole truth but also to perceive it unspoiled and undisturbed.

(1) (2)

- (1) But whereas ordinary mysticism seeks only to discipline the personality, philosophical mysticism seeks both to discipline and develop it.
- (2) Philosophical mysticism keeps and contains all that is best in ordinary mysticism but reinforces and balances it with reason, culture, shrewdness and practicality, expresses it through service or art.
- (3) Each part of the human psyche fulfills a separate and necessary function. None is a substitute for or a rival to any of the others; it does not disagree but only complements them. Each has its own special work which could not be done by them. A full view of truth calls for a full technique. Only philosophy provides for it.
- (4) He will have achieved what is a goal for himself but what is only the starting point of a further path for the philosophical student. It preoccupied with the part (himself) he ignores the whole (the sensuous universe) when his restricted attention returns to his external environment, he will be a mystic, a perfect mystic indeed, but not more.
- (5) An intelligent mysticism may not have been so necessary in the older days when a mystic was almost always a monk, an ascetic, a begging hermit or a wandering friar. It is necessary in these days when he may have to be a business executive.
- (6) A sterile and backward mysticism must give place to a creative and progressive mysticism.
- (7) When the search for inner peace is conducted through meditation alone, ignoring moral reeducation, intellectual strengthening and altruistic service, the result will be deplorably lopsided.
- (8) The teaching must not only meet the needs and activities of modern man but also be itself shaped by them.
- (9) You have to regenerate the whole of his nature, and not merely one side of it, it is not only to receive the whole truth but also to perceive it unspiced and undisturbed.

II end

(1) This is the paradox that both the capacity to think deeply and the capacity to withdraw from thinking are needed to attain this goal.

(2) Nevertheless the endeavour to grasp what is beyond is reach is not a wasted one, for it carries the intellect to the very limits of its own being and then invokes its higher counterpart to come to the rescue.

(3) The philosophic student knows that the same thoughts which rear their heads and obstruct the mystic from attaining Thought can be turned round and used to help him attain it. But to achieve this successfully there must be metaphysical knowledge.

(4) When he has climbed to the peak of a series of abstract thoughts, they may end abruptly and the higher faculty of intuition may then become active.

(5) His metaphysical work must be thought out with heartfelt reverence. /e

(6) Accurate ideas about the nature of the soul he is seeking to unite with, that is, right thinking, will not only not hinder his venture in meditation but actually promote its success.

(7) The higher perception then unites with the intellectual function and the spiritual illumination does not cease despite the activity of thoughts.

(8) It is not enough to attain knowledge of the soul; any mystic may do that. It is necessary to attain clear knowledge.

Only the philosophic mystic may do that. This emphasis on clarity is important. It implies a removal of all the obstructions in feeling, the complexes in mind and obfuscations in ego which prevent it. When this is done, the aspirant beholds truth as it really is.

(9) In this type of meditation, the intellect must think first; about itself and second: about what is beyond itself. This change of thought becomes a stepping-stone to a change of consciousness.

(10) It is an error to say that mysticism and metaphysics are on equal levels. The first is more important than the second.

There is no way to realize the Self which does not include going inside consciousness. Thinking, however metaphysical, cannot do it. Action, however self-denying, cannot do it. It must be found inside in the heart. The other things are needful but secondary. Without the inner consciousness action becomes at best humanitarianism and thinking a photographic copy of the Real.

(11) "Human nature is the same everywhere. Even His Holiness the Panchen Lama was not always sure of the truth," said one member of his entourage to an interviewer during their exile in China.

(12) The thinking of thoughts no longer veils spiritual being from him. Instead it is now an activity which acts as a transparent medium for that being.

- (1) This is the paradox that both the capacity to think deeply and the capacity to withdraw from thinking are needed to attain this goal.
- (2) Nevertheless the endeavour to grasp what is beyond is reach is not a wasted one, for it carries the intellect to the very limits of its own being and then involves its higher counterpart to come to the rescue.
- (3) The philosophic student knows that the same thoughts which rear their heads and obstruct the mystic from attaining thought can be turned round and used to help him attain it. But to achieve this successfully there must be metaphysical knowledge.
- (4) When he has climbed to the peak of a series of abstract thoughts, they may end abruptly and the higher faculty of intuition may then become active.
- (5) His metaphysical work must be thought out with heartfelt reverence.
- (6) Accurate ideas about the nature of the soul he is seeking to unite with, that is, right thinking, will not only not hinder his venture in meditation but actually promote its success.
- (7) The higher perception then unites with the intellectual function and the spiritual illumination does not cease despite the activity of thoughts.
- (8) It is not enough to attain knowledge of the soul; any mystic may do that. It is necessary to attain clear knowledge. Only the philosophic mystic may do that. This emphasis on clarity is important. It implies a removal of all the obstructions in feeling, the complex in mind and obstructions in ego which prevent it. When this is done, the apparent beholds truth as it really is.
- (9) In this type of meditation, the intellect must think first; about itself and secondly about what is beyond itself. This change of thought becomes a stepping-stone to a change of consciousness.
- (10) It is an error to say that mysticism and metaphysics are on equal levels. The first is more important than the second. There is no way to realize the Self which does not include going inside consciousness. Thinking, however metaphysical, cannot do it. Action, however self-denying, cannot do it. It must be found inside in the heart. The other things are needed but secondarily. Without the inner consciousness action becomes at best humanitarianism and thinking a photographic copy of the Real.
- (11) "Human nature is the same everywhere. Even His Holiness the Panchen Lama was not always aware of the truth," said one member of his entourage to an interviewer during their exile in China.
- (12) The thinking of thoughts no longer veils spiritual being from him. Instead it is now an activity which acts as a transparent medium for that being.



(13) A new class of thinking practical and balanced mystics has to come into existence before mysticism itself is likely to demonstrate its worth to modern humanity.

(14) The mystic has begun to feel the presence of the Mind within his mind but he has not begun to understand it. This is because the first is much easier than the second.

(15) Instead of abandoning and decrying the beatific experience of yoga, which was our life-long study and which is still our daily practice, we have actually put it on a firmer because more philosophical pedestal than before. Only, we have enlarged the common conception of this antique art, placing it in proper perspective as being a step forward beyond both materialism and religion but not being, as ordinarily known, the final phase of mankind's journey. Aside from this revision of grade and the consequent revaluations arising therefrom, extremely important though they be in themselves, we have nothing important to retract from previous statements on the subject but only to supplement them in the light of a forward advance.

(16) Like the two sides of the same coin, so a thing thought of is thought of always by comparison with something not itself, that all our thinking is therefore always and necessarily dualistic, and that it cannot hope to grasp Oneness correctly and hence the logical completion of these thoughts demands that it must give up the struggle, commit voluntary suicide, and let Oneness itself speak to it out of the Silence. But this must not be done prematurely or the voice which shall come will be the voice of our own personal feelings, not of That out of which feeling itself arises. Thinking must first fulfil, and fulfil to the utmost, its own special office of bringing man to reflective self-awareness, before it may rightly vacate its seat. And this means that it must first put itself on the widest possible stretch of abstract consideration about its own self. That is, it must attempt a metaphysical job and then be done with it. This is what the average mystic rarely comprehends. He is rightly eager to slay his refractory thoughts but he is wrongly eager to slay them before they have served him effectively on his quest.

(17) The philosophic mystic seeks to stimulate thinking to its highest degree until finally it turns round on itself and examines the very nature of the ego, of the personal mind.

Both practices lead in the end to the same result, the stoppage of thinking.

(18) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(13) A new class of thinking practical and balanced mystics has come into existence before mysticism itself is likely to demonstrate its worth to modern humanity.

(14) The mystic has begun to feel the presence of the Mind within his mind but he has not begun to understand it. This is because the first is much easier than the second.

(15) Instead of abandoning and desiring the positive experience of yoga, which was our life-long study and which is still our daily practice, we have actually put it on a firmer base because more philosophical pedestal than before. Only, we have entered the common conception of this ancient art, placing it in proper perspective as being a step forward beyond both materialism and religion but not being, as ordinarily known, the final phase of mankind's journey. Aside from this revision of grade and the consequent revelations certain therefrom, extremely important though they be in themselves, we have nothing important to retract from previous statements on the subject but only to supplement them in the light of a forward advance.

(16) Like the two sides of the same coin, so a false thought of is thought of always by comparison with something not itself, that all our thinking is therefore always and necessarily dualistic, and that it cannot hope to transcend demands that it hence the logical completion of these thoughts demands that it must give up the struggle, commit voluntary suicide, and let Omega itself speak to it out of the Silence. But this must not be done prematurely or the voice which shall come will be the voice of our own personal feelings, not of that out of which feeling itself arises. Thinking must first fulfill, and fulfill to the utmost, its own special office of bringing man to reflective self-awareness, before it may rightly vacate its seat. And this means that it must first get itself on the widest possible stretch of abstract consideration about its own self. That is, it must attempt a metaphysical job and then be done with it. This is what the average mystic rarely comprehends. He is rightly eager to say his reflective thoughts but he is wrongly eager to say them before they have served him effectively on his quest.

(17) The philosophic mystic seeks to stimulate thinking to its highest degree until finally it turns round on itself and examines the very nature of the eye, of the personal mind. Both practices lead in the end to the same result, the escape of thinking.

(18) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(19) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(20) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(21) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(22) The ultramystic exercises follow after and are the sequel to ripe reasoned thinking. They banish thoughts only after thoughts have done their utmost work; whereas ordinary yoga banishes thoughts prematurely.

(19) Continued and constant pondering over the ideas presented herein is itself a part of the yoga of philosophical discernment. Such reflection will as naturally lead the student towards realization of his goal as will the companion and equally necessary activity of suppressing all ideas altogether in mental quiet. This is because these ideas are not mere speculations but themselves the outcome of a translation from inner experience. While such ideas as are here presented grow under the water of their reflection and the sunshine of their love into fruitful branches of thought, they gradually begin to foster intuition.

(20) The topic with which all such metaphysical thinking should end after it has pondered on mentalism is that out of which thinking principle itself arises--Mind--and it should be considered under its aspect as the one reality. When this intellectual understanding is brought within one's own experience as fact, when it is made as much one's own as a bodily pain, then it becomes direct insight. Such thinking is the most profitable and resultful in which he can engage, for it brings the student to the very portal of Mind where it stops activity by itself and where the differentiation of ideas disappears. As the mental muscles strain after this concept of the Absolute, the Ineffable and Infinite, they lose their materialist rigidity and become more sensitive to intimations from the Overself. When thinking is able to reach such a profound depth that it attains utter impersonality and calm universality, it is able to approach the fundamental principle of its own being. When hard thinking reaches a culminating point it then voluntarily destroys itself. Such an attainment of course can take place deep within the innermost recesses of the individual's consciousness alone.

(21) It is not enough to negate thinking; this may yield a mental blank without content. We have also to transcend it. The first is the way of ordinary yoga; the second is the way of philosophic yoga. In the second way, therefore, we seek strenuously to carry thought to its most abstract and rarified point, to a critical culminating whereby its whole character changes and it merges of its own accord in the higher source whence it arises. If successful, this produces a pleasant, sometimes ecstatic state but the ecstasy is not our aim as with ordinary mysticism. With us the reflection must keep loyally to a loftier aim, that of dissolving the ego in its divine source. The metaphysical thinking must work its way, first upwards to a more and more abstract concept and second inwards to a more and more complete absorption from the external world. The consequence is that when illumination results, whether it come in the form of a mystical trance, ecstasy or intuition, its character will be and unquestionably different and immeasurably superior to that which comes from the mere sterilization of the thinking

(19) Continued and constant pondering over the ideas presented herein is itself a part of the yoga of philosophical disarrangement. Such reflection will as naturally lead the student towards realization of his goal as will the companion and equally necessary activity of suppressing all ideas altogether in mental quiet. This is because these ideas are not mere speculations but themselves the outcome of a translation from inner experience. While such ideas as are here presented grow under the water of their reflection and the sunshine of their love into fruitful branches of thought, they gradually begin to foster intuition.

(20) The topic with which all such metaphysical thinking should end after it has pondered on mentalism is that out of which thinking principle itself arises--Mind--and it should be considered under its aspect as the one reality. When this intellectual understanding is brought within one's own experience as fact, when it is made as much one's own as a bodily pain, then it becomes direct insight. Such thinking is the most profitable and resultant in which he can engage, for it brings the student to the very portals of Mind where it stops activity by itself and where the differentiation of ideas disappears. As the mental muscles strain after this concept of the Absolute, the inflexible and infinite, they lose their materialist rigidity and become more sensitive to intimations from the Overself. When thinking is able to reach such a profound depth that it attains with impersonality and calm universality, it is able to approach the fundamental principle of its own being. When hard thinking reaches a culminating point it then voluntarily destroys itself. Such an attainment of course can take place deep within the innermost recesses of the individual's consciousness alone.

(21) It is not enough to negate thinking; this may yield a mental blank without content. We have also to transcend it. The first is the way of ordinary yoga; the second is the way of philosophical yoga. In the second way, therefore, we seek steadily to carry thought to its most abstract and verified point, to a critical culminating whereby its whole character changes and it merges of its own accord in the higher source whence it arises. If successful, this produces a pleasant, sometimes ecstatic state but the ecstasy is not our aim as with ordinary mysticism. With us the reflection must keep loyally to a loftier aim, that of dissolving the ego in its divine source. The metaphysical thinking must work its way, first upwards to a more and more abstract concept and second inwards to a more and more complete absorption from the external world. The consequence is that when illumination results, whether it come in the form of a mystical trance, ecstasy or intuition, its character will be and unquestionably different and immeasurably superior to that which comes from the materialization of the thinking

process which is the method of ordinary yoga.

(22) It provides him with a standpoint wherefrom to measure the correctness or error, truth or falsity, breadth or limitation of the views, theories and statements presented to him by others. Like a keen cold wind it blows away the mists of superstition and foolishness. The ordinary aspirant is not capable of distinguishing between a sound doctrine and a fallacious one, between a competent teacher and an incompetent one or a self-seeking teacher and a selfless one, between the correct course to pursue in meditation and the incorrect one. The discipline will give him the education which will enable him to make such critical distinctions. It summons all these to the bar of severe scrutiny. It puts thought on its farthest stretch because it starts where science leaves off. It shows up the defects of an improper and unbalanced outlook. It stresses the need of making reason a governing wheel to control emotional adventures. It warns the mystic who would rightly extinguish the tyranny of intellect to develop it at some time or other, because he who would become divine must also fulfil himself as a man. It counsels him to balance the mind-stilling methods used in meditation with the mind-sharpening discipline of metaphysics and science.

(23) The virtue of philosophic yoga is that it makes reason an accomplice and not as with the others an enemy of the quest of spiritual realization.

(24) Constant reflection on metaphysical and ethical themes reaches a point where one day its accumulated weight pushes him around the corner into a mystical realization of those themes no less surely than meditation might have done.

(25) Resistances are set up by the average mystic simply because of his metaphysical ignorance. He is somewhat like a person who has never studied the theory of music nor learnt to read a musical manuscript but who can play two or three tunes on a violin solely by ear. The comprehension of what he is doing during meditation is missing. The ability to play any tune whatsoever and not merely two or three is lacking.

(26) The fact that these differences between men, these conflicts of interpretation leading to conflicts of bodies, inevitably occur does not mean that we are therefore to regard intellect as an enemy of mystical experience. For the same intellect which creates false ideas that divide and antagonise men may also create true ideas that can unite and harmonise them.

man may also create true ideas that can unite and harmonize them

which creates false ideas that divide and antagonize  
 enemy of mystical experience. For the same intellect  
 mean that we are therefore to regard intellect as an  
 conflicts of bodies, inevitably occur does not  
 these conflicts of interpretation leading to  
 (26) The fact that these differences between men,  
 true whatsoever and not merely two or three is lacking  
 during meditation is missing. The ability to play any  
 solely by ear. The comprehension of what he is doing  
 exist but who can play two or three tunes on a violin  
 theory of music not learnt to read a musical manu-  
 somewhat like a person who has never studied the  
 simply because of his metaphysical ignorance. He is  
 (27) Realizations are set up by the average mystic  
 tation might have done.

realization of those themes no less surely than medi-  
 weight pushes him around the corner into a mystical  
 themes reaches a point where one way its accumulated  
 (28) Constant reflection on metaphysical and ethical  
 others an enemy of the quest of spiritual realization  
 makes reason an accomplice and not as with the  
 (29) The virtue of philosophical yoga is that it  
 used in meditation with the mind-sharpening discipline of  
 a man. It counsels him to balance the mind-stilling methods  
 because he who would become divine must also fulfill himself as  
 the tyranny of intellect to develop it at some time or other,  
 adventures. It warns the mystic who would rightly extinguish  
 need of making reason a governing wheel to control emotional  
 defects of an improper and unbalanced outlook. It stresses the  
 because it starts where science leaves off. It shows up the  
 severe something. Its out-thought on its farthest stretch  
 critical distinctions. It summons all these to the bar of  
 will give him the education which will enable him to make such  
 to pursue in meditation and the incorrect one. The discipline  
 seeking teacher and a selfless one, between the correct course  
 between a competent teacher and an incompetent one or a self-  
 insisting between a sound doctrine and a fallacious one,  
 and foolishness. The ordinary aspirant is not capable of dis-  
 Like a keen cold wind it blows away the mists of superstition  
 the views, theories and statements presented to him by others.  
 correctness or error, truth or falsity, breadth or limitation of  
 (30) It provides him with a standpoint wherewith to measure the  
 process which is the method of ordinary yoga.

(27) The activity of analytic thinking has been banned in most mystical schools. They regard it as an obstacle to the attainment of spiritual consciousness. And ordinarily it is indeed so. For until the intellect can lie perfectly still, such consciousness cannot make itself apparent. The difficulty of making intellect quite passive is however an enormous one. Consequently different concentration techniques have been devised to overcome it. Nearly all of them involve the banishment of thinking and the cessation of reasoning. The philosophical school uses any or all of them where advisable but it also uses a technique peculiarly its own. It makes use of abstract concepts which are concerned with the nature of the mind itself and which are furnished by seers who have developed a deep insight into such nature. It permits the student to work out these concepts in a rational way but leading to subtler and subtler moods until they automatically vanish and thinking ceases as the transcendental state is induced to come of itself. This method is particularly suited either to those who have already got over the elementary difficulties of concentration to those who regard reasoning power as an asset to be conserved rather than rejected. The conventional mystic, being the victim of external suggestion, will cling to the traditional view of his own school, which usually sees no good at all in reasoned thinking, and aver that spiritual attainment through such a path is psychologically impossible. Never having been instructed in it and never having tried it, he is not really in a position to judge.

(28) The use of metaphysical thinking as part of the philosophic system is a feature which few yogis of the ordinary type are likely to appreciate. This is both understandable and pardonable. They are thoroughly imbued with the futility of a merely rational and intellectual approach to reality, a futility which has also been felt and expressed in these pages. So far there is agreement with them. But when they proceed to deduce that the only way left is to crush reason and stop the working of intellect altogether, our paths diverge. For what metaphysics admittedly cannot accomplish by itself may be accomplished by a combination of metaphysics and mysticism far better than by mysticism alone. The metaphysics of truth, which is here meant, however, must never be confused with the many historical speculative systems which exist.

The activity of analytic thinking has been ban-  
 ned in most mystical schools. They regard it as an  
 obstacle to the attainment of spiritual conscious-  
 ness. And ordinarily it is indeed so. For until  
 the intellect can be perfectly still, such conscious-  
 ness cannot make itself apparent. The difficulty  
 making intellect quite passive is however an  
 enormous one. Consequently different concentra-  
 tion techniques have been devised to overcome it.  
 Nearly all of them involve the derangement of think-  
 ing and the cessation of reasoning. The philosophi-  
 cal school uses any or all of these where advisable  
 but it also uses a technique peculiarly its own. It  
 makes use of abstract concepts which are concerned  
 with the nature of the mind itself and which are  
 furnished by seers who have developed a deep insight  
 into such nature. It permits the student to work  
 out these concepts in a rational way but leading to  
 another and subtler mood until they automatically  
 vanish and thinking ceases as the transcendental  
 state is induced to some of itself. This method is  
 particularly suited either to those who have already  
 got over the elementary difficulties of concentration  
 or to those who regard reasoning power as an asset  
 to be conserved rather than rejected. The convention-  
 al mystic, being the victim of external suggestion,  
 will cling to the traditional view of his own school,  
 which usually sees no good at all in reasoned think-  
 ing, and aver that spiritual attainment through such  
 a path is psychologically impossible. Never having  
 been instructed in it and never having tried it, he  
 is not really in a position to judge.

(33) The use of metaphysical thinking as part of the  
 philosophic system is a feature which few youths of  
 the ordinary type are likely to appreciate. This is  
 both understandable and pardonable. They are  
 thoroughly imbued with the futility of a merely ra-  
 tional and intellectual approach to reality, a futili-  
 ty which has also been left and expressed in these  
 pages. So far there is agreement with them. But when  
 they proceed to declare that the only way left is  
 to crush reason and stop the working of intellect  
 altogether, our paths diverge. For what metaphysics  
 admittedly cannot accomplish by itself may be accom-  
 plished by a combination of metaphysics and mysticism  
 far better than by mysticism alone. The metaphysics  
 of truth, which is here meant, however, must never  
 be confused with the many historical speculative  
 systems which exist.



(29) The metaphysics of truth is set out in such a way that the student believes he is proceeding step by step purely by logical deduction from ascertainable facts, that his reasoned thinking upholds the findings of transcendental experience, whereas not only is he doing this but at the same time proceeding upon a path which conforms to his own latent insight. It kindles a higher intelligence in its students. Consequently the sense either of sudden or of growing revelation may often accompany his studies, if he be sufficiently intuitive. The authentic metaphysics of truth can bring him close to the mystical experience of reality. Then the trigger-pull which will start the experience moving need only be something slight, perhaps a printed inspired sentence, perhaps just a single meeting with one who has learnt to live in the Overself or perhaps a climb in the mountains. For ~~then~~ then the mind becomes like a heap of dry wood, needing only a spark to flare up into a blazing pile. The close attention to its course of thought, then becomes a yoga-path in itself.

(30) Constant reflection on metaphysical and ethical themes reaches a point where one day its accumulated weight pushes him around the corner into a mystical realization of those themes no less surely than meditation might have done.

(31) The intellectual metaphysical and rational path is secondary to the mystical feeling path, which is primary. For the Overself has much more to be felt as a presence than merely thought as idea.

(32) These higher forms of yoga are not accessible to those who have insufficient leisure for reflection that is, to most people.

(33) From that moment when he understands human problems with the wisdom of the Overself, his thinking will become illumined from within, as it were. He will comprehend clearly the inner significance of each problem that presents itself.

(34) The situation may be summed up thus: If the activity of thinking is directed towards external objects and inspired by the desire to attain or retain them, it binds a man to his spiritual ignorance. If however it is directed towards God or his divine soul and is inspired by the desire to attain it, then it leads him to spiritual intuitions.

(34-a) The truth need no longer be expressed with its meaning hidden under veiled or oblique terms.

(29) The metaphysics of truth is set out in such a way that the student believes he is proceeding step by step purely by logical deduction from certain-appears facts, that his reasoned thinking upholds the findings of transcendental experience, whereas not only is he doing this but at the same time proceeding up a path which conforms to his own latent insight. This is a higher intelligence in the student. Consequently the same either of sudden or growing revelation may often accompany his studies, if he be sufficiently intuitive. The metaphysics of truth can bring him close to the mystical experience of reality. Then the trigger-pull which will start the experience moving need only be something slight, perhaps a printed inspired sentence, perhaps just a single meeting with one who has learnt to live in the Overself or perhaps a climb in the mountains. For when then the mind becomes like a heap of dry wood, need-ful only a spark to flare up into a blazing fire. The close attention to its course of thought, then becomes a year-path in itself.

(30) Constant reflection on metaphysical and ethical themes reaches a point where one day the accumulated weight pushes his ground the corner into a mystical realization of those themes no less surely than meditation might have done.

(31) The intellectual, metaphysical and rational path is secondary to the mystical feeling path, which is primary. For the Overself has much more to be felt as a presence than merely thought as ideas.

(32) The higher forms of yoga are not accessible to those who have insufficient leisure for reflection that is to most people.

(33) From that moment when he understands his human problems with the wisdom of the Overself, his thinking will become illumined from within, as it were. He will comprehend clearly the inner significance of each problem that presents itself.

(34) The situation may be summed up thus: If the activity of thinking is directed towards external objects and inspired by the desire to attain or retain them, it binds a man to his spiritual ignorance. If however it is directed towards God or his divine soul and is inspired by the desire to attain it, then it leads him to spiritual intuitions. (34-a) The truth need no longer be expressed with its meaning hidden under veiled or oblique terms.

(10) Nobody is likely to be a worse mystic but on the contrary, he is likely to be a better one if he adds to his knowledge of the laws which govern human existence a knowledge of the forces which operate in human life and the influences which affect human mind. His mystical experiences will not suffer if he develops more clarity of mind about the world in which he lives and more definite understanding about the personality through which he functions.

(11) They accept such beliefs as are their own wish-fulfillments.

(12) It is better for his real progress that his eyes should fill with the tears of repentance than with the tears of ecstasy.

(13) All his fears melt in this triumphant tranquility as though they had never been.

(14) His private judgments intrude on the universal revelation, mix with it, and adulterate it.

(15) We must go ~~work~~ <sup>through</sup> the revelation with a farm-rake and remove the prejudices, the preconceptions, the whims and the self-interest which have been inserted by the revealer's personality rather than by his soul.

(16) His own imaginings enter into his highest mystical experience and give a spurious validity to the intellectual, emotional and traditional tendencies which birth and environment have implanted in him.

(17) Whatever message he delivers to the world, it will be in part the result of his personal history, subconscious attitudes, intellectual capacity and emotional tendencies, as well as of the religious formulations suggested by his own or earlier times. Their influence will be inescapable so long as he does not make a thorough and determined effort to detach himself from them.

(18) What they will find is partially pre-determined by the equipment with which they set forth.

(19) The social and racial groups in which he has shaped his mind also contribute materially towards the understanding which he receives or the message which he gives out.

(20) "He who knows not the world-order, knows not his own place therein" - Marcus Aurelius.

(21) The mystic who can bring a trained mind to the understanding or communication of inward experience, is rare.

(10)

Nobody is likely to be a worse mystic but on the contrary, he is likely to be a better one if he adds to his knowledge of the laws which govern human existence the influences which affect human mind. His mystical experiences will not suffer if he develops more clarity of mind about the world in which he lives and more definite understanding about the personality through which he functions.

(11) They accept such beliefs as are their own wish-fulfillments.

(12) It is better for his real progress that his eyes should fill with the tears of repentance than with the tears of ecstasy.

(13) All his tears melt in this triumphant tranquillity as though they had never been.

(14) His private judgments inroads on the universal level, mix with it and adulterate it.

(15) We must go to the revelation with a fair-<sup>hearted</sup> and remove the prejudices, the preconceptions, the whims and the self-interest which have been inserted by the revelation's personality rather than by his soul.

(16) His own imaginings enter into his highest mystical experience and give a spurious validity to the intellectual, emotional and traditional tendencies which birth and environment have implanted in him.

(17) Whatever message he delivers to the world, it will be in part the result of his personal history, subconscious attitudes, intellectual capacity and emotional tendencies, as well as of the religious formulations suggested by his own or earlier times. Their influence will be inescapable so long as he does not make a thorough and determined effort to detach himself from them.

(18) What they will find is partially pre-determined by the equipment with which they set forth.

(19) The social and racial groups in which he has shaped his mind also contribute materially towards the understanding which he receives or the message which he gives out.

(20) "He who knows not the world-order, knows not his own place therein" - Marcus Aurelius.

(21) The mystic who can bring a trained mind to the understanding or communication of inward experience, is rare.

- (22) His imagination will sub-consciously add something to what is originally received, will adulterate or embellish it with alien material.
- (23) He cannot get away from colouring his reception of truth by the attitudes engendered out of his historical past, by the attributes, qualities and traits which distinguish his human personality.
- (24) He unwittingly brings his ego into his vision.
- (25) He projects inherited bias and acquired partiality into his perception.
- (26) Mystical experience does not yield a cosmogony, hence does not tell us something new about the universe or about God's relation to the universe, even though it does tell us something gloriously new about ourselves, that is about man. In such experience, it is not the universe that reveals the inner mysteries of its own nature, but man.
- (27) Philosophical mysticism differs from the orthodox kind, rejecting certain exaggerated self-deificatory claims. It demands that the aspirant cultivate the reason, develop practicality and establish balance.
- (28) A further test to distinguish between the higher and lower in these inner experiences is this: the lower ones leave the mystic still full of himself whereas the higher ones largely denude him of egotism.
- (29) A larger experience will relentlessly pour cold water on those immature enthusiasms.
- (30) Those who seek in psychic realms find only reality's ghost. The peril here is that a reality may be turned into a delusion, and what is authentic may be turned into a sham.
- (31) The leading ideas on which their mysticism has so far been based, now need to be reviewed and re-examined to find out which have led them into this unsatisfactory situation.
- (32) The philosophic approach to mysticism avoids the pitfalls of exaggerated emotionalism, superstitious reverence, sloppy thinking, premature conjectures and occult sensation-seeking.
- (33) Such concepts were prominent in the antique and medieval schools of mysticism, but the radical difference of the modern situation renders it desirable to modify them. Otherwise we shall continue to hear the recurring criticism that they are suited only to impractical, sleepy and sloppy dreamers, not to practical, alert and efficient realists.

(22)

(22) His imagination will sub-consciously add something to what is originally received, will adulterate or embellish it with alien material.

(23) He cannot get away from colouring his reception of truth by the attitudes engendered out of his historical past, by the attitudes, qualities and traits which distinguish his human personality.

(24) He unwittingly brings his eye into his vision.

(25) He projects indented bias and secured persistency into his perception.

(26) Mystical experience does not yield a cosmogony, hence does not tell us something new about the universe or about God's relation to the universe, even though it does tell us something gloriously new about ourselves, that is about man. In such experience, it is not the universe that reveals the inner mysteries of its own nature, but man.

(27) Philosophical mysticism differs from the orthodox kind, rejecting certain exaggerated self-didactic claims. It demands that the aspirant cultivate the reason, develop practicality and establish balance.

(28) A further test to distinguish between the higher and lower in these inner experiences is this: the lower ones leave the mystic still full of himself whereas the higher ones largely demand him of egoism.

(29) A larger experience will relentlessly pour cold water on those immature enthusiasts.

(30) Those who seek in psychic realms find only reality's ghost. The world here is that a reality may be turned into a delusion, and what is authentic may be turned into a sham.

(31) The leading ideas on which their mysticism has so far been based, now need to be reviewed and re-examined to find out which have led them into this unsatisfactory situation.

(32) The philosophic approach to mysticism avoids the pitfalls of exaggerated emotionalism, egotistical reverence, sloppy thinking, premature conjectures and occult sensation-seeking.

(33) Such concepts were prominent in the antique and medieval schools of mysticism, but the radical difference of the modern situation renders it desirable to modify them. Otherwise we shall continue to hear the recurring criticism that they are suited only to impractical, sloppy and sloppy dreamers, not to practical, alert and efficient realists.

- (34) His human personality affects his reception of the message and permeates his communication of it.
- (35) Most of their errors are precisely those which might be expected to result from their lack of philosophic knowledge and their never having practised philosophic discipline.
- (36) He becomes too greedy to collect disciples.
- (37) The cult of saint-worship is popular in the East both in religious and mystical spheres. Its very foundation being a blasphemous misapprehension of the true relation between man and God, no one need be surprised at learning that it teems with superstitions, abuses, and exploitation.
- (38) The standard classics of mystical experience should be referred to occasionally so as to check the vagaries through which his own inner experience is likely to pass.
- (39) His ego, with its preferences and repulsions, will stamp its character upon his interpretation unless he can abandon it utterly. (In the moment of revelation,)
- (40) No other explanation of the differences between the inspirations of men belonging to the same religion or between those of prophets founding rival religions so meets all the facts as this one.
- (41) His capacity to receive the soul's enlightenment may be quite large but his capacity to formulate it correctly in his own thinking- and consequently for other people's thinking - may be quite small.
- (42) The true Word of revelation is an eternal one. The varieties of human hearing do not affect it. Can we recover it in all its immaculate purity of sound?
- (43) He has received a real message from the Overself but he has subconsciously manufactured the form it has taken and consciously clothed it in familiar words.
- (44) The emotional nature needs to be balanced by the intellectual faculties, in the mystic even more than in others. Otherwise mental disease can easily parade itself as spiritual experience.
- (45) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the sides which will always attract them are the magical, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.

(34)

His human personality affects his reception of the message and perverts his communication of it. Most of their errors are precisely those which might be expected to result from their lack of philosophic knowledge and their never having practiced philosophic discipline.

(35) He becomes too greedy to collect disciples. The cult of saint-worship is popular in the East both in religious and mystical spheres. Its very foundation being a diaphanous misapprehension of the true relation between man and God, no one need be surprised at learning that it teems with superstitious, abuses, and exploitations.

(36) The standard of mystical experience should be referred to occasionally so as to check the vagaries through which his own inner experience is likely to pass. His eye, with its preferences and repulsions, will stamp its character upon his interpretation unless he can abandon it utterly.

(37) In the moment of revelation, the other explanation of the differences between the inspirations of men belonging to the same religion or between those of prophets founding rival religions so meta-

all the facts as this one. His capacity to receive the soul's enlightenment may be quite large but his capacity to formulate it correctly in his own thinking - and consequently for other people's thinking - may be quite small.

(38) The true word of revelation is an eternal one. The varieties of human hearing do not affect it. Can we re-

cover it in all its immaculate purity of sound? He has received a real message from the Overself but he has unconsciously manufactured the form it has taken and consciously clothed it in familiar words.

(39) The emotional nature needs to be balanced by the intellectual faculties, in the mystic even more than in others. Otherwise mental disease can easily parade itself as spiritual experience.

(40) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the albes which will always attract them are the rational, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.

(41) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the albes which will always attract them are the rational, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.

(42) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the albes which will always attract them are the rational, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.

(43) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the albes which will always attract them are the rational, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.

(44) When neurotic persons of unstable emotions enter the field of mysticism, the albes which will always attract them are the rational, the sensational and the occult - all dubious and often dangerous.



(46) Yes, mystical experience can be rightly interpreted only by a rightly disciplined mentality. But the discipline required is so subtle, so hard and so complex that it is rarely undergone in all its fulness.

(47) It is useful only because it prepares the ground for the next stage of his advance, not because it is a goal in itself.

(48) The inspiring force uses the thought-forms which are already present in his mind and which are most familiar to him. The message or revelation is then associated with these ideas.

(49) His own past stands in the way of an unmixed reception of the divine self-giving.

(50) He should not reject these visions but neither should he dwell overlong in them. He must receive them but also learn to pass into the pure presence beyond them.

(51) What the mystic usually gains is not the knowledge of new outward facts but the feeling of new inward life.

(52) It is a deplorable fact that an unstable emotional temperament and an undeveloped intellectual faculty, when conjoined with mystical enthusiasm, easily leads to religious mania, psychopathic states or mental unbalance. Whether they are really serious or merely borderline cases, those who become victims of such conditions cannot make authentic spiritual advancement but can only revolve within the circle of their own hallucinations.

(53) It is most important that I make it clear that I do not teach the error that all mystic experience is merely private opinion, judgment or prejudice, solely personal imagination, belief or wish-fulfilment, but rather that I hold it to be a private interpretation of a general experience, a personal response to a universal event. On the first and erroneous view, mysticism would merely tell us something about the feelings and ideas of the person having the experience. On the second view, it tells us all this, undoubtedly, but it also tells us much about something which is itself quite independent of the individual's feelings about mystical reality and the divine soul in man. Whereas the first view denies any truth to mystical experience, the second one vindicates, even if it qualifies, it. The difference between the two views is most important. Mystical experience emphatically refers to something over and above the projection of man's wishes or the draping of man's opinions. Whatever interpretation he places upon his ex-

(16) Yes, mystical experience can be rightly interpreted only by a rightly disciplined mentality. But the discipline required is so subtle, so hard and so complex that it is rarely undergone in all its fulness.

(17) It is useful only because it prepares the ground for the next stage of his advance, not because it is a goal in itself.

(18) The inspiring force uses the thought-forms which are already present in his mind and which are most familiar to him. The message or revelation is then associated with these ideas.

(19) His own past stands in the way of an unmixt reception of the divine self-giving.

(20) He should not reject these visions but neither should he dwell overlong in them. He must receive them but also learn to pass into the pure presence beyond them.

(21) What the mystic usually gains is not the knowledge of new outward facts but the feeling of new inward life.

(22) It is a deplorable fact that an unstable emotional temperament and an undeveloped intellectual faculty, when combined with mystical enthusiasm, easily leads to religious mania, psychopathic states or mental imbalance. Whether they are really serious or merely borderline cases, those who become victims of such conditions cannot make authentic spiritual advancement but can only revolve with in the circle of their own hallucinations.

(23) It is most important that I make it clear that I do not teach the error that all mystical experience is merely private opinion, judgment or prejudice, solely personal imagination, belief or wish-fulfillment, but rather that I hold it to be a private interpretation of a general experience, a personal response to a universal event. On the first and erroneous view, mysticism would merely tell us something about the feelings and ideas of the person having the experience. On the second view, it tells us all this undoubtedly, but it also tells us much about something which is itself quite independent of the individual's feelings about mystical reality and the divine soul in man. Whereas the first view denies any truth to mystical experience, the second one vindicates, even if it qualifies, it. The difference between the two views is most important. Mystical experience emphatically refers to something over and above the projection of man's wishes or the grasping of man's opinions. Whatever interpretation he places upon his ex-

perience or whatever imagination he projects upon it, the possibility of such experience is undeniable.

(54) Because the guidance comes to him from such a medley of sources, he is in danger of being seriously wrong and of making grave mistakes. For the glamour and strength of the higher source may unconsciously be bestowed upon the lower ones.

(55) But there are also elements of danger here. There is a path downwards into the abyss which is being trod by some leaders who have succumbed to greeds and lusts. They begin by exciting unsuspecting curiosity and end by obtaining foolish credence. They end by betraying their followers with unfulfilled predictions and unredeemed promises, and themselves with travelling at an ever-wider tangent from the path of assured peace. Better by far to walk alone than walk into such pitfalls and snares in the company of others.

(56) The adroit imaginativeness of these imposters, paranooids and exhibitionists, their facility in inventing Masters whom they have probably never seen, is helped by the inability of their followers to check the veracity of their pretensions about pilgrimages to Tibet.

(57) The pathway of the mystical goal is strewn with human wreckage. Why? Several reasons would be needed to give a complete answer but one of them most important is this: Between the state of ordinary man and the state of the matured mystic there lies a perilous and deceptive psychological region which has been given various names in mystical literature. It has been called the astral plane, the intermediate zone, the hall of illusion, and so on. The early efforts of all aspirants in concentration, in meditation, self-conquest and study, bring them into this region. But once here their egoism becomes stimulated by the subtle forces they have evoked, their emotional nature becomes more sensitive and more fluid, their imaginative power becomes more active and is less restrained. The consequence of failure to negotiate these changes properly is swollen vanity, superstitious credulity, emotions run riot and imagination gone wild. The safeguards against all this are first, submission to the philosophic discipline and second, submission to competent guidance.

(24)

perience or whatever imagination he projects upon it, the possibility of such experience is undeniable.

(25) Because the guidance comes to him from such a midway of course, he is in danger of being seriously wrong and of making grave mistakes. For the glamour and strength of the higher source may unconsciously be bestowed upon the lower ones.

(26) But there are also elements of danger here. There is a path downwards into the abyss which is being tried by some leaders who have succumbed to greeds and lusts. They begin by exciting unscrupulous curiosity and end by obtaining foolish credence. They end by betraying their followers with unfulfilled predictions and unwise promises, and themselves with travelling at an ever-widening tangent from the path of assured peace. Better by far to walk alone than walk into such pitfalls and snare in the company of others.

(27) The abject imaginativeness of these impostors, parrots and exhibitionists, their facility in inventing leaders whom they have probably never seen, is helped by the inability of their followers to check the veracity of their pretensions about pilgrimages to Tibet.

(28) The pathway of the mystical goal is strewn with human wreckage. Why several reasons would be needed to give a complete answer but one of them most important is this:

between the state of ordinary man and the state of the matured mystic there lies a perilous and deceptive psycho-logical region which has been given various names in mystic and literature. It has been called the astral plane, the intermediate zone, the half of illusion, and so on. The early efforts of all aspirants in concentration, in meditation, self-cquest and study, bring them into this region. But once here their egotism becomes stimulated by the subtle forces they have evoked, their emotional nature becomes more sensitive and more fluid, their imaginative power becomes more active and is less restrained. The consequence of failure to negotiate these changes properly is swollen vanity, superstitious credulity, emotions run riot and imagination gone wild. The safeguards against all this are, first, submission to the philosophic discipline and second, submission to competent guidance.

- (58) Not to lose himself in blind egoistic transports but to find himself in mind-illuminating heart-expanding calm.
- (59) Emotional vapourings may, at this early stage, be mistaken for authentic inspirations, even neurotic ravings welcomed as sacred revelations. Their content may even be partially or totally false.
- (60) It is because I have affirmed, and do still strongly affirm the necessary validity of meditation, that I have also the right to criticise the aberrations, excrescences, mistakes, exaggerations and deceptions which grow like weeds in the same field.
- (61) The emotional mystic who quivers with ecstatic delight today may sigh with melancholy bereavement tomorrow.
- (62) These self-flattering little groups, of whom no influential person ever takes the slightest notice, become in time the obsessed victims of their own fanatic dreams.
- (63) If the votaries of mysticism wish to defend themselves against the charge of being a pack of madmen--
- (64) The demand is two-fold. I want a scientific as well as a metaphysical mysticism. I want mystics to become rationally-minded and scientifically observant.
- (65) All the conflicting tenets of religion, all the contradictory revelations of mysticism point plainly to the fact that delusion must somewhere have got mixed up with inspiration, that the ego has sometimes simulated the voice of the Overself.
- (66) Many a mystic has been carried by his ego beyond the actual frontier of the illumination granted him, and so led into making statements which embody both error and truth, both opinion and fact.
- (67) The rapturous lunacy, the pious idiocy of these sects
- (68) The need of unwrapping particular theological clothes from mystical experience becomes clear when we note that St. Teresa, brought up in the Roman Church, fits her trance revelations neatly into the Catholic dogmas whereas a modern Christian mystic, Holden Edward Sampson, brought up in the Protestant Evangelical church, was led by similar trance experience to regard those dogmas as false.
- (69) If a spiritual teaching is maintained in an unspiritual way, it is no longer what it purports to be.

- (50) Not to lose himself in blind ecstatic transports but to find himself in mind-illumination heart-expanding calm.
- (51) Emotional vapourings may, at this early stage, be mistaken for authentic inspirations, even neurotic ravings welcomed as sacred revelations. Their content may even be partially or totally false.
- (52) It is because I have affirmed, and do still strongly affirm the necessary validity of meditation, that I have also the right to criticize the aberrations, excesses, mistakes, exaggerations and deceptions which grow like weeds in the same field.
- (53) The emotional mystic who duffers with ecstatic delight today may at night with melancholy bereavement tomorrow.
- (54) These self-flattering little groups, of whom no influential person ever takes the slightest notice, become in time the obsessed victims of their own fanatic dreams.
- (55) If the votaries of mysticism wish to defend themselves against the charge of being a pack of madmen--
- (56) The demand is two-fold. I want a scientific as well as a metaphysical mysticism. I want mystics to become rationally-minded and scientifically observant.
- (57) All the conflicting tenets of religion, all the contradictory revelations of mysticism point plainly to the fact that delusion must somewhere have got mixed up with inspiration, that the ego has sometimes simulated the voice of the Overself.
- (58) Many a mystic has been carried by his ego beyond the actual frontier of the illumination granted him, and so led into making statements which embody both error and truth, both opinion and fact.
- (59) The vaporous lunacy, the pious idiocy of these sects
- (60) The need of unwrapping particular theological clothes from mystical experience becomes clear when we note that St. Teresa, brought up in the Roman Church, fits her trance revelations neatly into the Catholic dogmas whereas a modern Christian mystic, Holger Eward Sampson, brought up in the Protestant Evangelical Church, was led by similar trance experience to regard those dogmas as false.
- (61) If a spiritual teaching is maintained in an unqualified way, it is no longer what it purports to be.

(70) We should distinguish between the theories and doctrines woven round the mystic's experience, from the significant features of the experience itself. And those features are: the awareness of another and deeper life, of a sacred presence within the heart, the certitude of having found the Real, the gladness and freshness which follow the sense of this discovery.

(71) These imperfections in apprehending the truth prevent most revelations from being final and universal.

(72) It is one thing to have an authentic mystical experience, another thing to have an authentic explanation of it.

(73) These mystical phantasts cannot lead humanity into more light but only into more muddle.

(74) When he gives utterance to exaggerated claims and extravagant doctrines, he leads himself, as well as others, astray.

(75) The situation is a complicated one. For the ego's opinions are inextricably woven together with the Over-self's intuitions.

(76) If the different revelations made by mystics do not agree on several points, here is a warning that first, although a mystic may honestly describe what is revealed to him this is no guarantee of its perfect truth, no safeguard against its being partly mistaken or even wholly biased, and second, the spiritual authority of no man should be so exaggerated as to deify his statements.

(77) It is the fate of all human speech and writing to reveal something of the instrument through which they manifest. They may reveal his mental greatness and moral integrity but they may also reveal his littleness and bias.

(78) It is dangerous to have any dealings or enter into any communications with such obsessed persons. For their conduct is entirely unguided by conscience or reason or consistency, their words entirely unguided by truth or self-control. Instead, evil passions and insane emotions are at the helm; hysteria, hatred, anger, fear, jealousy, greed, vanity, lying, and so on may take it in turn.

(79) It is nobler than the socially-unproductive and self-centered mysticism of so many yogis.

- (70) We should distinguish between the theories and doctrines woven round the mystic's experience, from the significant features of the experience itself. And those features are: the awareness of another and deeper life, of a sacred presence within the heart, the certitude of having found the Real, the freshness and freshness which follow the sense of this discovery.
- (71) These imperfections in apprehending the truth prevent most revelations from being final and universal.
- (72) It is one thing to have an authentic mystical experience, another thing to have an authentic explanation of it. (73) These mystical fantasies cannot lead humanity into more light but only into more muddle.
- (74) When he gives utterance to exaggerated claims and extravagant doctrines, he leads himself, as well as others, astray.
- (75) The situation is a complicated one. For the ego's opinions are inextricably woven together with the over-self's intuitions.
- (76) If the different revelations made by mystics do not agree on several points, here is a warning that first, although a mystic may honestly describe what is revealed to him this is no guarantee of its perfect truth, no safe-guard against its being partly mistaken or even wholly false, and second, the spiritual authority of no man should be so exaggerated as to defy his statements.
- (77) It is the fate of all human speech and writing to reveal something of the instrument through which they manifest. They may reveal his mental greatness and moral inferiority but they may also reveal his littleness and dishonesty. It is dangerous to have any dealings or enter into any communications with such obsessed persons. For their conduct is entirely unguided by conscience or reason or consistency, their words entirely unguided by truth or self-control. Instead, evil passions and intense emotions are at the helm; hysteria, hatred, anger, fear, jealousy, greed, vanity, lying, and so on may take it in turn.
- (78) It is nobler than the socially-unproductive and self-centered mysticism of so many yogis.



(80) Mysticism must be saved from the hot embraces of emotionally-diseased neurotics, intellectually-unbalanced fanatics and credulously naive simpletons. It will find its best support in those who appreciate it without losing their mental equilibrium; in those who show in their own persons that it has nothing to do with hysteria, neurotism, credulity, sensation-seeking and pathological states. Only by avoiding extravagant claims and uncritical appraisals can it get the attention and deserve the respect of the intellectual classes.

(81) Most aspirants possess extremely hazy notions of the powers of a mystical adept. Many even possess quite fantastic or quite exaggerated notions about him while few seem to realize that he has any limitations at all. This is not altogether their fault. It is largely the fault of irresponsible loose-thinking muddle-headed enthusiasts for mysticism, or incompetent half-baked exponents of it, or incorrect teaching about its goal. When an adept is supposed to have attained complete union with God Almighty, when there is supposed to be no difference between his mind or power and God's mind or power, where is the miracle we may not legitimately expect him to perform.

(82) The emotions swiftly insert themselves into the experience and give it a personal bias. The thoughts enwrap themselves around it and, following confirmed habit, give it a familiar shape.

(83) Despite these large variations of belief, doctrine, method and experience, it would be fair to say there still remains a considerable number of important principles which have been held in common by mystics everywhere.

(84) The failure of his predictions ought to open their eyes to the fallacy of his doctrines. But so weak-minded are many mystical believers, that it fails to do so. What they will not learn from experience, what they could more easily have learnt from reason, they will later have to learn from suffering.

(85) He may only expect to receive such enlightenment as he is inwardly prepared to receive, not what is likely to be above his level of comprehension.

(86) There is no sound reason why a man's critical faculty should be forced into a coma <sup>merely</sup> because he seeks to cultivate a higher faculty.

- (80) Mysticism must be saved from the hot embraces of emotionally-biased neurotics, intellectually-unbalanced fanatics and credulously naive simpletons. It will find its best support in those who appreciate it without losing their mental equilibrium; in those who show in their own persons that it has nothing to do with hysterics, neurotic-ism, credulity, sensation-seeking and pathological states. Only by avoiding extravagant claims and unorthodox practices can it get the attention and deserve the respect of the intellectual classes.
- (81) Most aspirants possess extremely hazy notions of the powers of a mystical adept. Many even possess quite fantastic or quite exaggerated notions about him while few seem to realize that he has any limitations at all. This is not altogether their fault. It is largely the fault of irresponsible loose-thinking middle-headed enthusiasts for mysticism, or incompetent half-baked exponents of it, or incorrect teaching about its goal. When an adept is supposed to have attained complete union with God Almighty when there is supposed to be no difference between his mind or power and God's mind or power, where is the miracle we may not legitimately expect him to perform.
- (82) The emotions swiftly insert themselves into the experience and give it a personal bias. The thoughts wrap themselves around it and, following confirmed habits, give it a familiar shape.
- (83) Despite these large variations of belief, doctrine, method and experience, it would be fair to say there still remains a considerable number of important principles which have been held in common by mystics everywhere.
- (84) The failure of his predictions ought to open their eyes to the fallacy of his doctrines. But so weak-minded are many mystical believers, that it falls to do so. What they will not learn from experience, what they could more easily have learnt from reason, they will later have to learn from suffering.
- (85) He may only expect to receive such enlightenment as he is inwardly prepared to receive, not what is likely to be above his level of comprehension.
- (86) There is no sound reason why a man's critical faculty should be forced into a coma because he seeks to cultivate a higher faculty.

(11.)

(87) The realization which underlies these different intellectual concepts of it, may be one and the same. But the divergences exist and must be explained. The only valid explanation is that the mystics have made their conceptual formulations under the bias or pressure of personal complexes.

(88) He needs to learn in his own best interest how these phenomena are produced. He needs to be informed about their governing laws if he is not to fall into errors about himself. Every message he receives from an interior source is reliable or not according to the degree that he holds this knowledge.

(89) The kind of spiritual experience a man gets depends upon the degree of development attained by his character, intelligence and aspiration.

(90) There are a thousand candidates for adeptship in occult powers. There is scarcely one candidate for adeptship in goodness, self-control and piety.

(91) St. Teresa did not hesitate to criticize her own sex when she named these emotionalist ecstasies and visions "raptures of feminine weaknesses."

(92) Perhaps it would be better to call it the essential and ultimate experience, but I find the short word "pure" more convenient to use.

(93) We should not leave our intelligence at the door merely because we have entered the chamber of mystical happenings. We shall not be acting disloyally if we use the faculty of critical discrimination in the endeavor to understand those happenings.

(94) It is the emotional reaction to events or environments which provides the real springs behind our world-view; the intellectual justification comes later.

(95) Such an unsuspecting and indiscriminating attitude inevitably leads to disaster. The experience will be painful but the tuition will be necessary. For if successful inquiry is then made into its causes, its repetition in worse forms may be avoided.

(96) The necessity of abandoning grotesque exaggerations, of casting our mysticism in a rational form, is especially present today.

(192)

(87) The realization which underlies these different intellectual concepts of it, may be one and the same. But the divergences exist and must be explained. The only valid explanation is that the mystics have made their conceptual formulations under the bias or pressure of personal complexes.

(88) He needs to learn in his own best interest how these phenomena are produced. He needs to be informed about their governing laws if he is not to fall into errors about himself. Every message he receives from an interior source is reliable or not according to the degree that he holds this knowledge.

(89) The kind of spiritual experience a man gets depends upon the degree of development attained by his character, intelligence and aspiration.

(90) There are a thousand candidates for adeptship in occult powers. There is scarcely one candidate for adeptship in goodness, self-control and piety.

(91) St. Teresa did not hesitate to criticize her own sex when she named these emotionalist ecstasies and visions "raptures of feminine weakness."

(92) Perhaps it would be better to call it the essential and ultimate experience, but I find the short word "pure" more convenient to use.

(93) We should not leave our intelligence at the door merely because we have entered the chamber of mystical happenings. We shall not be seeing divinely if we use the faculty of critical discrimination in the endeavor to understand those happenings.

(94) It is the emotional reaction to events or environments which provides the real springs behind our world-view; the intellectual justification comes later.

(95) Such an unsuspecting and undiscriminating attitude inevitably leads to disaster. The experience will be pain but the tuition will be necessary. For if successful industry is then made into its cause, its repetition in worse forms may be avoided.

(96) The necessity of abandoning grotesque exaggerations of seeing our mysticism in a rational form, is especially present today.

(11)

(97) In this cloudy no-man's land of psychism which lies between the solid earthly life and the ethereal divine life, there are no certainties and many deceptions.

(98) It is the difference between self-made hallucination and authentic spiritual vision, between wildly formed imaginative phantasy and mentally reflected divine knowledge.

(99) They live in a constant round of excited expectations. They await a weekly revelation of the Infinite, a monthly meeting with an adept, a bi-monthly intervention of supernatural forces in their personal affairs, and so on.

(100) Are we to be identified with the half-wits only because we believe in a world intangible, a reality supernal a life divine?

(101) The man who is untrained in philosophy will naturally express himself in terms of the intellectual, emotional and traditional environment in which he has been steeped.

(102) To be able to contemplate the Overself as an "other" is already an achievement of high order. But because it is first; an intermittent one; second, an incomplete one and third, an imperfect one, it is not yet the highest. In the latter there is final permanent and perfect immersion in the Overself.

(103) He has to teach himself to apply tests to his own experiences and to reject the self-flattering vanity-appealing notion that they are all wholly divine. They may be but it is much more likely that they are a mixture of the truly divine and merely human, or revelation and opinion.

(104) We deal here only with psychic phenomena which are the result of a genuine higher activity, and with the way in which this activity manifests itself in the everyday consciousness. We are not dealing here with those which are nothing else than hallucinations, self-deceptions or neurotic sicknesses.

(105) It is necessary for the advancing mystic to understand something of the mechanism which works his psychic experiences. If he fails to do so, he may get entrapped in delusions or halted in his progress. He must therefore apply tests to those experiences and learn to distinguish the authentic ones from those which are not.

(97)

In this cloudy no-man's land of psychism which lies between the solid earthly life and the ethereal divine life, there are no certainties and many deceptions.

(98) It is the difference between self-made hallucination and authentic spiritual vision, between wildly formed imaginative phantasy and mentally reflected divine knowledge.

(99) They live in a constant round of excited expectations. They await a weekly revelation of the Infinite, a monthly meeting with an adept, a bi-monthly intervention of supernatural forces in their personal affairs, and so on.

(100) Are we to be identified with the half-wits only because we believe in a world intangible, a reality supernatural, a life divine?

(101) The man who is untrained in philosophy will naturally express himself in terms of the intellectual, emotional and traditional environment in which he has been steeped.

(102) To be able to contemplate the Overself as an "other" is already an achievement of high order. But because it is first, an intermittent one; second, an incomplete one and third, an imperfect one, it is not yet the highest. In the latter there is final permanent and perfect immersion in the Overself.

(103) He has to teach himself to apply tests to his own experiences and to reject the self-flattering vanity appealing notion that they are all wholly divine. They may be but it is much more likely that they are a mixture of the truly divine and merely human, or revelation and opinion.

(104) We deal here only with psychic phenomena which are the result of a genuine higher activity, and with the way in which this activity manifests itself in the everyday consciousness. We are not dealing here with those which are nothing else than hallucinations, self-deceptions or neurotic sicknesses.

(105) It is necessary for the advancing mystic to understand something of the mechanism which works his psychic experiences. If he fails to do so, he may get entangled in delusions or halted in his progress. He must therefore apply tests to those experiences and learn to distinguish the authentic ones from those which are not.

(106) The problem of extraordinary psychic phenomena which sometimes arise in the course of meditation is puzzling but not insoluble. Visions may be seen, voices heard or revelations automatically written down or conversations carried on with another entity. We propose to deal here with authentic phenomena and not with cases of insanity, epilepsy, hysteria and neuroticism, which unfortunately get mixed up with mystical aspiration and, unjustly, but not unreasonably, bring censure down on mysticism itself.

(107) A man may be quite advanced mystically but yet quite in error intellectually.

(108) It is certainly satisfying; pains and sorrows are no more for the time, cares and anxieties make a temporary exit. But to stop here and not advance farther is to accept oblivion under the mistaken belief that it is salvation.

(109) If he is well-grounded in the metaphysics of truth and well-balanced in character, neither the plausible voices of false doctrines nor the pretentious claims of false prophets can deceive him.

(110) They are treading a path which leads supposedly to greater enlightenment but actually to greater darkness.

(111) The revelation will be conditioned by his own mentality, his racial tradition, his point of view, his area of experience and his grade of development. These constitute the channel in which it has to manifest and through which it has to pass to others. They may interfere to the point of rendering it inaccurate.

(112) This sham-profound stuff--

(113) To the degree that he can free himself from the personal ground that he stands on, to that degree can he transmit the message pure and undefiled.

(114) A "pure" intuition is a rarity in our experience because wishes and desires, fancies and fears interfere with it, maul it and even kill it.

(115) To regard this as a philosophical teaching is wrong. To regard it as a corruption of philosophical teaching is correct.

(116) Let them recognize us by our sanity, not by our fanaticism.

(106)

(106) The problem of extraordinary psychic phenomena which sometimes arise in the course of meditation is puzzling but not insoluble. Visions may be seen, voices heard or revelations automatically written down or conversations carried on with another entity. We propose to deal here with authentic phenomena and not with cases of insanity, epilepsy, hysteria and neurotism, which unfortunately get mixed up with mystical revelation and unjustly, but not unreasonably, bring censure down on mysticism itself.

(107) A man may be quite advanced mystically but yet quite in error intellectually.

(108) It is certainly satisfying; pain and sorrow are no more for the time, cares and anxieties make a temporary exit. But to stop here and not advance further is to accept oblivion under the mistaken belief that it is salvation.

(109) If he is well-grounded in the metaphysics of truth and well-balanced in character, neither the plausible voices of false doctrines nor the pretentious claims of false prophets can deceive him.

(110) They are treading a path which leads supposedly to greater enlightenment but actually to greater darkness.

(111) The revelation will be conditioned by his own mentality, his racial tradition, his point of view, his area of experience and his grade of development. These conditions constitute the channel in which it has to manifest and through which it has to pass to others. They may interfere to the point of rendering it inaccurate.

(112) This sham-profound stuff--  
 (113) To the degree that he can free himself from the personal ground that he stands on, to that degree can he transmit the message pure and undistorted.

(114) A "pure" intuition is a variety in our experience because wishes and desires, fancies and fears interfere with it, maul it and even kill it.

(115) To regard this as a philosophical teaching is wrong. To regard it as a corruption of philosophical teaching is correct.

(116) Let them recognize us by our sanity, not by our fanaticism.



- (117) Although he has become the recipient of God's infallible truth he has not ceased to be fallible man. Consequently when the two mingle, each is coloured by the other.
- (118) Even his personal habits will help to shape the form of his revelation.
- (119) The errors into which so many mystics have fallen, could not have lain in their path if their emotions had been submitted to the philosophic discipline and if their thoughts had been conformed to philosophic knowledge.
- (120) He should cultivate a rigidly scientific attitude towards the superstitious nonsense which forms the entire fringe of mysticism.
- (121) The rush of agitated emotions which the experience brings to beginners and the enormous excitement it stirs in them, are absent from the psychological state of proficient.
- (122) It has given a little light but also spread much shadow.
- (123) If he is a man of ambitious nature, his predictive messages or directive intuitions will themselves reflect this. They will reveal a brilliant future of leadership and urge him to assume the robe of authority or to ascend the dais of Power. Thus a new cult will be born.
- (124) To masquerade as an instrument of the Supreme Power
- (125) It is the difference between spiritual force and hysterical frenzy.
- (126) ---they stagger, with anaesthetized brains, from one cult to another.
- (127) ---emotionally unstable character.
- (128) There are those with an infinite capacity for deceiving themselves.
- (129) The ecstasies of the meditation-chamber can no more constitute the final goal of mystical life than the ecstasies of the nuptial-chamber can constitute the final goal of married life.
- (130) There are three things man needs to know to make him a spiritually educated man; the truth about himself, his world and his God. The mystic who thinks it is enough to know the first alone and to leave out the last two, is satisfied to be half-educated.

(117) Although he has become the recipient of God's infallible truth he has not ceased to be fallible man. Consequently when the two mingle, each is coloured by the other.

(118) Even his personal habits will help to shape the form of his revelation.

(119) The errors into which so many mystics have fallen could not have lain in their path if their emotions had been submitted to the philosophic discipline and if their thoughts had been conformed to philosophic knowledge.

(120) He should cultivate a rigidly scientific attitude towards the superstitious nonsense which forms the entire fringe of mysticism.

(121) The rush of excited emotions which the experience brings to beginners and the enormous excitement it stirs in them, are absent from the psychological state of proficient.

(122) It has given a little light but also spread much shadow.

(123) If he is a man of ambitious nature, his predictive messages or directive intuitions will themselves reflect this. They will reveal a brilliant future of leadership and urge him to assume the role of authority or to ascend the dais of power. Thus a new cult will be born.

(124) To masquerade as an instrument of the Supreme Power (125) It is the difference between spiritual force and hysterical frenzy.

(126) ---they stagger, with anaesthetized brains, from one cult to another.

(127) ---emotionally unstable character.

(128) There are those with an infinite capacity for deceiving themselves.

(129) The ecstasies of the meditation-chamber can no more constitute the final goal of mystical life than the ecstasies of the nuptial-chamber can constitute the final goal of married life.

(130) There are three things man needs to know to make his spiritually educated man; the truth about himself, his world and his God. The mystic who thinks it is enough to know the first alone and to leave out the last two, is satisfied to be half-educated.

~~(XX)~~

(131) The wild transports of joy to which the novice gives himself when these glimpses come to him are, by their very wildness, an indication that this is not yet the true final goal. Here, on the contrary, the proficient will experience a peaceful joy, will give himself up to utter serenity.

(132) Is it possible to attain a knowledge of the Real unconditioned by our human perceptions and individual tendencies?

(133) The beginner should not seek communications, messages oracles predictions or impressions from the divine. He inevitably lacks the capacity and knowledge to discriminate between those that come from the true divine and those that come from the pseudo-divine. Because the first class is rare but the second common, he is more likely to be deceived than inspired. This kind of effort may lead to dangerous results.

(134) He is in a foolish and sometimes dangerous state of mind who deceives himself into believing that he possesses genuine spiritual knowledge when he possesses only its distortions and adulterations.

(135) If we are to believe the high priests and chief representatives of these pretentious cults, there is no salvation for misguided humanity outside their own little folds.

(136) By a "pure" interpretation of the experience, we mean one wherein not the slightest intrusion of personal complexes, limitation or temperament has happened, one where the mind has not been held captive by the educational or environmental thought-forms, implanted in it by others.

(137) Do these psychic experiences and extraordinary revelations take their rise in a truly divine source or in a merely human one?

(138) Those who regard the struggle of civilized life as not worthwhile, sound the bugle of retreat and go backwards to the comfort of inertia.

(139) Many a man who has received the revelation of spiritual existence from his own timeless placeless soul has attributed it according to the suggestions made to him by his historical, geographical and intellectual environment.

(131)

The wild transports of joy to which the novice gives himself when these glimpses come to him are, by their very wildness, an indication that this is not yet the true final goal. Here, on the contrary, the proficient will experience a peaceful joy, will give himself up to utter serenity.

(132) Is it possible to attain a knowledge of the Real unconditioned by our human perceptions and individual tendencies?

(133) The beginner should not seek communications, messages oracles predictions or impressions from the divine. He inevitably lacks the capacity and knowledge to discriminate between those that come from the true divine and those that come from the pseudo-divine. Because the first class is rare but the second common, he is more likely to be deceived than inspired. This kind of effort may lead to dangerous results.

(134) He is in a foolish and sometimes dangerous state of mind who deceives himself into believing that he possesses genuine spiritual knowledge when he possesses only its distortions and adulterations.

(135) If we are to believe the high priests and chief representatives of these pretentious cults, there is no salvation for misguided humanity outside their own little folds.

(136) By a "pure" interpretation of the experience, we mean one wherein not the slightest intrusion of personal complexes, limitation or temperament has happened, one where the mind has not been held captive by the educational or environmental thought-forms implanted in it by others.

(137) Do these psychic experiences and extraordinary revelations take their rise in a truly divine source or in a merely human one?

(138) Those who regard the struggle of civilized life as not worthwhile, sound the bugle of retreat and go back-wards to the comfort of inertia.

(139) Many a man who has received the revelation of spiritual existence from his own timeless glassless soul has attributed it according to the suggestions made to him by his historical, geographical and intellectual environment.

(140) This personal wholeness is not so much a means of attaining reality as a guarantee that no personal complexes will intervene in the attainment itself.

(141) It is not wholly spurious revelations that we refer to here, as we are totally uninterested in them, but those which are of a mixed uncertain character.

(142) He cannot obtain from ordinary mystical experience alone, precise information upon such matters as the universe's evolution, God's nature or the history of man. This is because it really does lack an intellectual content. The only reliable increment of knowledge he can obtain from it is an answer to the question "What am I?", an affirmation of the existence of man as divine soul apart from his existence as body. Apart from that his inner experience only improves the quality and increases the intensity of his life, does not constitute a way to new knowledge about what extends beyond it.

(143) The visions may help him, and are to that extent acceptable. But they should be accepted with a clear knowledge of the limits upon their usefulness and of the risks inherent in their guidance. They are not to be made the supreme goal, but to be regarded as what they are --- transient phenomena, obliquely mediated from the soul, perhaps, but still not the soul in its pure super-sensuousness.

(144) His temperament and character, the race traditions with which he is imbued, seep through into and closely affect his revelation.

(145) Wonderful, exalted, joyous feelings accompany this state. The unphilosophical mystic is carried away and regards them as being the state itself, but the philosophic mystic understands that it is rather a different <sup>kind of</sup> consciousness.

(146) Occultism's mixture of mumbo-jumbo and pseudo-science--

(147) We may consider it first, at the ideological level; and, second, at the practical one.

(148) Mystical interpretations of scriptural passages can stretch as far as each mystic's ingenuity and credulity and bias will carry him.

(149) The danger of being carried away by occult curiosity from the quest of holiness must be guarded against.

(110) This personal wholeness is not so much a means of attaining reality as a guarantee that no personal complexes will intervene in the attainment itself.

(111) It is not wholly spiritual revelations that we refer to here, as we are totally uninterested in them, but those which are of a mixed unsteady character.

(112) He cannot obtain from ordinary mystical experience alone, precise information upon such matters as the universe's evolution, God's nature or the history of man. This is because it really does lack an intellectual content. The only reliable instrument of knowledge he can obtain from it is an answer to the question "What am I?"

an affirmation of the existence of man as divine soul apart from his existence as body. Apart from that his inner experience only improves the quality and increases the intensity of his life, does not constitute a way to new knowledge about what extends beyond it.

(113) The visions may help him, and are to that extent acceptable. But they should be accepted with a clear knowledge of the limits upon their usefulness and of the risks inherent in their guidance. They are not to be made the supreme goal, but to be regarded as what they are.

transient phenomena, objectively mediated from the soul, garbage, but still not the soul in its pure super-sensuousness.

(114) His temperament and character, the race traditions with which he is imbued, seep through into and closely affect his revelation.

(115) Wonderful, exalted, joyous feelings accompany this state. The metaphysical mystic is carried away and regards them as being the state itself, but the philosopher to mystic understands that it is rather a differentiation-consciousness.

(116) Occultism's mixture of mumbo-jumbo and pseudo-science--

(117) We may consider it first, at the ideological level; and, second, at the practical one.

(118) Mystical interpretations of scriptural passages can stretch as far as each mystic's ingenuity and credulity and vice will carry him.

(119) The danger of being carried away by occult exercises from the quest of holiness must be guarded against.

(150) He cannot afford to put himself at the mercy of every subconscious impulse, even if it takes the name of God.

(151) Whatever suggestions have been previously imprinted strongly upon the mind may get mixed up in the subconscious with the genuine intuition from the Overself.

(152) When the triumph of emotional unbalance over calm reason is announced and accepted as a heaven-sent inspiration, when error is asserted in the name of mystical communion with God, we can only stand aside thoughtfully and note the dangers of unphilosophic mysticism.

(153) Philosophy fully admits and believes in the possibility of revelations, be they religious, mystical or even psychical, but it points out that to the extent the seer mixes in the picturizations of his own imaginative faculty or the ratiocinations of his own thinking process, to that extent what he receives or gives out is no longer a revelation. It is only an ordinary idea. Philosophy goes even farther than that and asserts that his <sup>human</sup> ego may interfere unconsciously with the very process whereby he becomes aware of the revelation. When that happens his awareness is tinged by inherited traits or by suggested beliefs or by personal wishes.

(154) The seeker who has not awakened the critical faculty—and is therefore still a child in his intellectual development—is naturally unsuspecting plastic and docile. Even the seeker who has awakened it, is sometimes so overawed by exaggerated or false claims, as to leave it off on the threshold when he enters the presence of spiritual charlatanry.

(155) Let us not ascribe to the ordinary self of man what belongs to the Overself. The mystical phenomena, the "inner" experiences engendered by an adept, are done through him, not by him.

(156) The medium is either deceived by, or confused about, the very nature of the phenomena he encounters. The aspirant should not dally in them but should pass beyond as quickly and as far as he can.

(157) These charlatans invite all and sundry on plausible pretexts to put reason under the guillotine. A sensible aspirant will close his ears and turn away from such an invitation, for he will detect its danger from its very mode and manner.

(120) He cannot afford to put himself at the mercy of every subconscious impulse, even if it takes the name of God.

(121) Whatever suggestions have been previously imprinted strongly upon the mind may get mixed up in the subconscious with the genuine intuition from the Overself.

(122) When the triumph of emotional imbalance over calm reason is announced and accepted as a heaven-sent inspiration, when error is asserted in the name of mystical communion with God, we can only stand aside thoughtfully and note the dangers of unbridled mysticism.

(123) Philosophy fully admits and believes in the possibility of revelations, be they religious, mystical or even psychical, but it points out that to the extent the seer mixes in the pictorializations of his own imaginative faculty or the rationalizations of his own thinking process, to that extent what he receives or gives out is no longer a revelation. It is only an ordinary idea. Philosophy goes even farther than that and asserts that his ego may interfere unconsciously with the very process whereby he becomes aware of the revelation. When that happens in his awareness is tinged by inherited traits or by suggested beliefs or by personal wishes.

(124) The seer who has not awakened the critical faculty—and is therefore still a child in his intellectual development—is naturally susceptible to plastic and docile. Even the seer who has awakened it, is sometimes so overawed by exaggerated or false claims, as to leave it off on the threshold when he enters the presence of spiritual charlatans.

(125) Let us not ascribe to the ordinary self of man what belongs to the Overself. The mystical phenomena, the "inner" experiences engendered by an adept, are done through him, not by him.

(126) The medium is either deceived by, or confused about, the very nature of the phenomena he encounters. The seer should not dally in them but should pass beyond as quickly and as far as he can.

(127) These Christian jivits all and sundry on plausible pretense to put forward under the guillotine. A sensible seer will close his ears and turn away from such an invitation. For he will detect the danger from the very made end inner.



( ) A young college-student took LSD. He was watching a fire, he thought flames were waves of the ocean; he tried to dive in as if to swim, got 3<sup>rd</sup> degree burns and was severely injured.

( ) It is a hangover from Atlantis. I am not so optimistic about their turning to the Real suddenly. They are too unprepared and sensual and too mixed up.

(~~///~~) When one knows the history of these (XX) examines their teachings and meets their gurus, it is difficult to take them seriously as they take themselves. A philosopher must either speak of them frivolously or just smile and say nothing.

(XX) Those who merely read his reported sayings, which run so smoothly and upon so elevated a rail, will begin to fear that I have done this cult-founder an injustice and one which will appear doubly so to the serious minded flock which follows him, for I doubt whether they can differentiate between the light irreverent treatment of my pen and mere personal maliciousness. But when I remember his acts by the light of the maxim that we best prove the attainment of lofty consciousness by lofty conduct, I know that there is no other chapter in this book which can help him so comfortably. Treatment

(XX) Without a complete and penetrative understanding of philosophical truth, a real union with the Overself cannot be effected, but only an apparent one. This is why yoga alone is insufficient, although recommended as a help to fit the mind for such understanding.

the grisly truth is that  
(XX) But alas too often it is not the genuine intuition at all but rather the intellect trying to be intuition. In his eagerness to get a result he, unconsciously of course, tells a lie to himself.



( ) The exaggerations of their doctrine should not be allowed to detract from the excellences of their technique

XX.

( ) Somebody knows a case of a teenager girl who took LSD for thrills. She lost her memory and even now long afterwards she has difficulties in remembering.

( ) Nathan Adler, University of California, Lecturer in Criminology: "The brain-affecting LSD makes ordinary people highly suggestible, even self-suggestible, victims of romantic delusions ... The biggest danger is that the drug's nature is unknown. The use of the drug may trigger psychotic conditions. It can make people into zombies. I know psychiatrists who claim they are benefitted by having used LSD. But they are fooling themselves. It is apparent to others that their functioning is impaired."

( 2 ) "Victor Neuberg and Aleister Crowley sweated their way thru sodomy in order to reach a higher spiritual perception", wrote a critic. True, but Neuberg later struggled to redeem himself, to throw off sin, whereas Crowley not only never attempted to do so, but actually became more depraved still.

XX

(3) My Answer To All Flying Saucer Queries: "That the phenomena have really been sighted in a large number of cases is unquestionable to anyone who will take the trouble to investigate the air pilot's evidence, leaving out all the remainder. But the interpretation of the evidence is anybody's guess."

/4/ So these notions are propagated and believed, although they are nothing more than mere chimeras.

(5) Even Ramakrishna once admitted that the enlightenment attained by the most highly spiritual person is slightly coloured by his own ordinary human mind! It is obvious that differences of education or intellect, upbringing or tradition, will be responsible for some of the differences of teaching among mystics.

/6/ The lack of a sense of humour in certain mystics has exposed them to the charge of being superstitious and credulous. It has caused the writings of other mystics to be laughed at and their ideas ridiculed. The lack of aesthetic taste in still other mystics has caused them to offer fanatical opposition to the decoration of rooms with pictures, or the playing of musical instruments.

/7/ Aspirants waste time on these side-paths when they could be taking the direct route.

XX

The exceptions of their doctrine should not be allowed to detract from the excellence of their technique

( ) Somebody knows a case of a teenager girl who took LSD for thrills. She lost her memory and even now long afterwards she has difficulties in remembering. ( ) Nathan Adler, University of California, lecturer in Criminology: "The brain-affecting LSD makes ordinary people highly suggestible, even self-suggestible, victims of romantic delusions... The biggest danger is that the drug's nature is unknown. The use of the drug may trigger psychotic conditions. It can make people into zombies. I know psychiatrists who claim they are benefited by having used LSD, but they are fooling themselves. It is apparent to others that their functioning is impaired.

[Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]

201101  
1st 001 2 31 31 44  
1st 001 2 31 31 44  
HOTEL DAVEN  
1st 001 2 31 31 44

(158) The woman who cultivates mere passivity rather than purity, who seeks contact with 'the other world' rather than truer knowledge of this one, lays herself open to mediumship. In this deplorable condition, lying spirits may enter her mind and misguide her, evil spirits may enter her body and degrade her.

(159) Another danger on the quest is a kind of mild madness during the long phase when occult phenomena are sought everywhere, esoteric interpretations are read into everything and entry into the Overself is expected every day. No natural cause, no physical explanation will be accepted for any event if a super-natural one can be found. The worldly career may be marked by foolish acts which not only harm the actor, but unwittingly sometimes others too. Possessions may be squandered, opportunities thrown away and false friends cultivated.

(160) The aspirant who is sincere but ill-informed is always in a less secure position than with one who is well-informed. This is not only because "knowledge is power," as an old thinker once said, but because the opposition of evil forces has to be encountered and mastered.

(161) It is a common trick for these men, whether outright imposters or unfinished mystics drunk with pride, to give mysterious hints about their marvelous occult powers and miraculous occult feats. But the hints remain as hints only.

(162) Their romantic enthusiasms for false teachings and knavish masters can rarely be cooled down by forewarnings: they are usually brought to an end only by having to experience the bitter consequences of such misplaced faith.

(163) The medium is in the end brought to a point where she has no will, no power to choose, no free life of her own. She obeys the enslaving entity's suggestions and orders in everything. If this entity feeds its passions and satisfies its instincts thru her, she is lost indeed.

(164) The failure of the cults like New Thought and Christian Science, which make so much of the power of thought, is that they make so little of the power of will.

(152) The woman who cultivates mere passivity rather than purity, who seeks contact with the other world rather than true knowledge of this one, lays herself open to mediumship. In this favorable condition, living spirits may enter her mind and misguide her, evil spirits may enter her body and derange her.

(153) Another danger on the quest is a kind of mild madness during the long phase when occult phenomena are sought everywhere, esoteric interpretations are read into everything and entry into the Overself is expected every day. No natural cause, no physical explanation will be accepted for any event if a super-natural one can be found. The worldly career may be marked by foolish acts which not only harm the actor, but unwittingly sometimes others too. Possessions may be squandered, opportunities thrown away and false friends cultivated.

(154) The aspirant who is sincere but ill-informed is always in a less secure position than with one who is well-informed. This is not only because "knowledge is power," as an old thinker once said, but because the opposition of evil forces has to be encountered and mastered.

(155) It is a common trick for these men, whether occult impostors or uninitiated mystics drunk with pride, to give mysterious hints about their marvelous occult powers and miraculous occult feats. But the hints remain as hints only.

(156) Their romantic enthusiasms for false teachings and knavish masters can rarely be cooled down by forewarnings: they are usually brought to an end only by having to experience the bitter consequences of such misplaced faith.

(157) The medium is in the end brought to a point where she has no will, no power to choose, free life of her own. She obeys the enervating entity's suggestions and orders in everything. If this entity feeds its passions and satiates its instincts thru her, she is lost indeed.

(158) The failure of the cults like New Thought and Christian Science, which make so much of the power of thought, is that they make so little of the power of will.

( ) They form a mind-picture of the exper- (XX)  
ience or enlightenment that they expect to get  
as a consequence of their practice, or of their  
discipleship, but in the end the expectation  
either proves illusory or imagination fabricates  
example the fulfilment for them.

( ) It may be false, illusory or superstitious  
yet somewhere buried underneath it there may  
be a solid truth.

( ) The impulse which brings them into these  
dubious cults is not a mistaken one, but the  
actual translation of it into action is.

( ) The man's own mind colors the truth which it  
receives or communicates; his personal tastes and  
private bias enter into the pattern

esoteric ( ) More chance happenings are made to hold deep  
significance

( ) The manic psychosis of Western psychology has  
some startling points of similarity to the highly  
emotional states of certain religious mystics.

( ) It likes to create pleasing illusions for it-  
self.

(167) It is hard for a foreigner entering a strange  
country for the first time to get true and correct  
impressions of it. They will necessarily be sur-  
face ones and may therefore be misleading ones. In  
the same way, without this previous instruction  
and training, it is hard for a mystic to get true  
and correct reception of the revelatory experience.  
And this is because his mind will unconsciously  
reflect its personal limitations into the recep-  
tion, so that what he gets is not the experience  
itself, but the experience in conjunction with  
those limitations, and therefore under them. He  
does not get direct reception at all.

(168) How can the earnest seeker after a truth (XX)  
that is pure as well as high protect his mystical  
experiences from such egoistic intrusions?

(169) He can meditate safely when he is intellect-  
ually prepared and emotionally purified for medi-  
tation.

(170) Such will be the shape of mysticism to come.  
It will not seek to keep the old traditions alive  
but rather to create new ones in conformity with  
twentieth century needs.

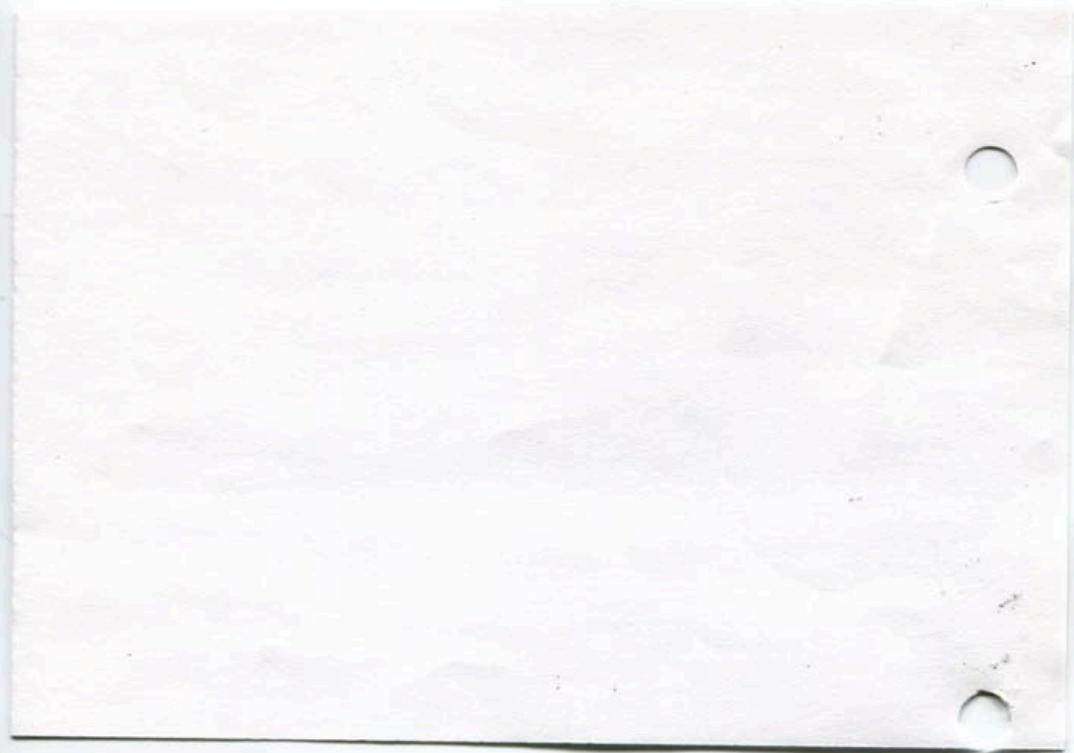
...the mind picture of the exper- (XX)  
...enlightenment that they expect to get  
...as a consequence of their practice, or of their  
...disappointment, but in the end the expectation  
...either proves illusory or imagination fabricates  
...accuracy the fulfillment for them.  
( ) It may be false, illusory or superstitious  
...yet somewhere buried underneath it there may  
...be a solid truth.  
( ) The impulse which brings them into these  
...visions cuts is not a mistaken one, but the  
...actual translation of it into action is.  
( ) The man's own mind colors the truth which it  
...receives or communicates, his personal tastes and  
...private bias enter into the pattern  
( ) More chance happenings are made to hold deep  
...esoteric significance.  
( ) The manic psychics of Western psychology has  
...some startling points of similarity to the highly  
...emotional states of certain religious mystics.  
( ) It likes to create pleasing illusions for it-  
self.  
( ) It is hard for a foreigner entering a strange  
country for the first time to get some and correct  
impressions of it. They will necessarily be  
face ones and may therefore be misleading ones. In  
the same way, without this previous instruction  
and training, it is hard for a mystic to get true  
and correct reception of the revelatory experiences.  
And this is because his mind will unconsciously  
reflect its personal limitations into the recep-  
tion, so that what he gets is not the experience  
itself, but the experience in conjunction with  
those limitations, and therefore under them. He  
does not get direct reception at all.  
(XX) How can the earnest seeker after a truth  
that is pure as well as high protect his mystical  
experiences from such egoistic intrusions?  
(129) He can meditate safely when he is intellect-  
ually prepared and emotionally purified for medi-  
tation.  
(130) Such will be the shape of mysticism to come.  
It will not seek to keep the old traditions alive  
but rather to create new ones in conformity with  
twentieth century needs.



21v  
starts  
here



\*



( ) So long as he does not comprehend that he himself is the real seer and that all these objects are seen within the consciousness, so long he will commit the error of taking the ego for the 'I'.

( ) Sensations belong to the subject himself, they are his own. But the same ones come to others, persist in all persons' world-experience. There is a consciousness, reflected in each one, which keeps the image intact. Hence part of the world-image does not originate with the person but with the World-Mind.

( ) So long as he does not comprehend that he  
himself is the real seer and that all these ob-  
jects are seen within the consciousness, so long  
he will commit the error of taking the ego for the

!:

( ) Sensations belong to the subject himself,  
they are his own. But the same ones come to others,  
persist in all persons' world-experience. There is

a consciousness, reflected in each one, which  
keeps the image intact. Hence part of the world-  
image does not originate with the person but with

the World-Mind.

( ) Mentalism may not commend itself to the uneducated or even the half-educated.

( ) Mentalism may not commend itself to the  
uneducated or even the half-educated.

( ) Berkeley said he could find no Matter. Hume agreed and went further by saying he could also find no Soul or Self. But neither Kant nor Hegel denied the existence of Matter, as Berkeley did, but they reduced this/<sup>entire</sup>existence to a form of thought.

( ) It is a baffling concept to those who come to it for the first time.

( ) Let them not too hastily deride this idea.

( ) Mentalism is the central doctrine of philosophy.

( ) It is not less real than the solid earth.

( ) If it is not now comprehensible to laymen, it need not remain permanently so.

( ) Berkeley said he could find no Matter.  
 Hume agreed and went further by saying he could  
 also find no Soul or Self. But neither Kant nor  
 Hegel denied the existence of Matter, as  
 Berkeley did, but they reduced this <sup>entire</sup> existence to  
 a form of thought.

( ) It is a baffling concept to those who  
 come to it for the first time.

( ) Let them not too hastily deride this  
 idea.

( ) Mentalism is the central doctrine of  
 philosophy.

( ) It is not less real than the solid  
 earth.

( ) If it is not now comprehensible to  
 laymen, it need not remain permanently so.



(1) The book will render you a service even without changing your life and habits, by merely making you believe in the possibility of such a change.

9/ (2) Whoever thinks that these talks present him only with mere abstractions is greatly mistaken; it really deals in things that are vital to human beings because they are the foundation things of life. Properly understood these "abstractions" will help men to more successful living. And whoever will endeavor to translate the ideas of this psychological technique into action will find his prize in equipoised existence, inner peace and spiritual power.

(3) Although the writer regards it as unnecessary and inadvisable to disclose in a work of popular instruction those further secrets of a more advanced practice which act as short cuts to attainment for those who are ready to receive them, suffice to say that whoever will take up this path and go through the disciplinary practices here given faithfully and willingly until he is sufficiently advanced to profit by the further initiation of those secrets, may rest assured that at the right time he will be led to someone or else someone will be led to him and the requisite initiation will then be given him. Such is the wonderful working of the universal soul which broods over this earth of ours and over all mankind. No one is too insignificant to escape its notice just as no one is deprived of the illumination which is his due, but everything in nature is graduated so the hands of the planetary clock must go round and the right hour be struck ere the aspirant makes the personal contact which in nine cases out of ten is the preliminary to entry into a higher realization of these spiritual truths.

4/ (4) These books brought me an unaccustomed flood of correspondence from whose ebb and flow I for some time vainly tried to escape. But now I have resigned myself to the inevitable lot of a writer who wishes to pass somewhat unusual ideas into the minds of his readers.



(5) I do not belong to any school any more than does my Master. I am an individualist.

(6) Plutarch could write only of public men warriors and politicians in his "parallel lives" because, he said, he could not conceive how any "gentleman nobly born" could even wish to be an artist, whilst as for being a philosopher he praised Lycurgus and sneered at Plato for "while the first stabilised and left behind him a constitution, the other left behind him only words and written books."

(7) We intend not only to leave our marks on the paper we write, but to leave a good many marks on the foe of materialism. We hope to throw several stupidities prone on the platform of literary debate. We want to wield the two-edged sword of truth, whose razor-edged and lancet pointed thrusts may serve to do for the cause of Mysticism what several think but few say. And finally we do not doubt but that we shall carry off not a few carcasses of priestly rancour and pleasure-soaked fatuities to the crematorium. But if we don the casque and vizor and hack ~~and~~ for the benefit of our public enemies, we shall not forget to keep the kindly smile and brotherly clasp for the benefit of our private friends, the followers of inward light, and for all men of good will.

(8) We have a message for this age and we shall descend into the market-place and give it. Hitherto few would listen to the mystic's message, for he was unable or unwilling to explain it in terms of a practical application to the need of the hour.

(9) "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time is at hand."--Revelation I.

RESEARCH UNIT'S  
CORRESPONDENCE

STANLEY J. HARRIS  
KOHANU HARRIS  
EVELYN HARRIS  
KOHANU HARRIS, D.D.A.

(XXI)

(5) I do not belong to any school any more than  
does Mead. I am an individualist.  
(6) I could write only of public men war-  
riors in his "paradise lives"  
he could not conceive how any  
"gentlemanly born" could ever wish to be an  
artist, while as for being a philosopher he  
graced Lycurgus and anorex at Plato for "while  
the first abdicated and left behind him a const-  
tution, the other left behind him only words and  
written books."

318 WEST 8TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 9219  
MADISON 2987  
STANLEY 7-2305



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

(7) We have not only to leave our marks on the  
paper we use, but to leave 3 good many marks  
on the face of materialism. We hope to throw rever-  
al sceptic's prone on the platform of literary  
debate. I want to wield the two-edged sword of  
truth, who is two-edged and lance pointed thr-  
lata may have to do for the cause of mysticism  
what every man but few say. And finally we  
do not do that we shall carry off not a  
few carcases of priestly rancor and pleasure-  
for the sake of the cream of them. But if we  
and vision and back and forth for the  
public enemies, we shall not for-  
kindly smile and brotherly clas  
of our private friends, the  
followers, and for all men of  
good will.  
(8) We have a message for this age and we shall  
descend to the market-place and give it. High-  
erto few have listened to the mystic's message.  
for he was unable or unwilling to explain it in  
terms of practical application to the need of  
the hour.  
(9) "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that  
hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those  
things which are written therein; for the time  
is at hand."--Revelation I.

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 8TH EDITION

(26) At odd times and in different places I had developed a habit of turning time into thought and thought again into written phrases or manuscript articles which were jotted down on paper but never got sent into the world. Friends who had been allowed to read some specimens of these scraps had persisted, like Oliver Twist, in asking for more. The availability of a better medium would enable me to melt those words into the leaden slugs of linotype and thence en flesh them in a new incarnation in the printed pages of a stitched periodical, thus extending their circulation to a wider audience than one. But apart from that each issue would always contain two special articles from my pen. The first would be the leading editorial and of an inspirational character; the other would be definitely instructional.

(27) The task of keeping personal news or instructions to friends distinct from the more general communications and the teaching to correspondents, readers and strangers, could easily be achieved by separating the essentially private pages from the rest of the matter and printing them as a small special bulletin to be loosely enclosed only in those copies of the Journal which were addressed to friends.

(28) There is no room in this school for those who are ready to dispose of life's problems with second-hand judgement. The need of individual thinking is vital here.

l/s/r

(29) The secret of it is that the sense of humour is really the sense of proportion. Those who possess an understanding of the proportionate values of life ~~and~~ often throw that understanding into the cast of humour, which becomes one of its natural expressions. So the eagle who has dived deep into the profound waters of Reality, when he returns to the surface again and resumes his breathing, can take a peep at the life around him and tell his friends: "Do not take the vicissitudes of life so seriously, O! Earnest Ones".

(LXXI)

At odd times and in different places I have collected a habit of turning time into articles which were jotted down on but were not sent into the world. Friends who had been allowed to read some specimens of these articles had remarked, like Oliver Twist, in asking for more. The availability of a better medium would enable me to melt those words into the ladder stairs of linotype and hence enlist them in a new incarnation in the printed pages of a still better periodical, thus expanding their circuits to a wider audience than one. But apart from that each issue would always contain two special articles from my pen. The first would be the leading editorial and of an international character; the other would be definitely instructional.

(27) The first of keeping personal news or fact-articles distinct from the more general communications and the teaching to correspondents and strangers, could easily be separated the essentially private part of the matter and printing special bulletins to be loosely enclosed in those copies of the Journal which were sent to friends.

(28) The room in this school for those who are to dispose of life's problems with second-hand management. The need of individual thinking is vital here.

(29) The secret of it is that the sense of humor is by the sense of proportion. Those who possess an understanding of the proportionate values of life and often throw that understanding into the cast of humor, which becomes one of its natural expressions. So the eagle who has lived deep into the profound waters of reality, when he returns to the surface again and resumes his practice, can take a deep at the life around him and his friends: "Do not take the view of life so seriously, O! Earnest One."

TELEPHONE: MADISON 2219  
MADISON 2217  
STANLEY 7-2305

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS: TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(I79) It was the custom among Chinese, Indian and Persian sacred writers to preface their writing by an ~~int~~roductory invocation, so the editor does the same. He intrusts this new enterprise to divine guidance, to the loftier inspiration of his Masters during his own apprenticeship ~~up~~ to Truth, and pays his due debt of acknowledgement to them. May they deign to guide his pen, and accept these pages as part of his silent recompense for the help and hope he received from them, which he now ventures to pass on in his turn.

(I80) What dread cataclysm lies in ambush for modern society if we do not forego further materialism and turn to spiritual wisdom?

(I81) Selected extracts from H.P.B.'s "Lucifer" Magazine: "If the voice of the mysteries has become silent for many ages in the West, if Eleusis, Memphis, Antium, Delphi, and Cresa have long been made the tombs of a Science once as colossal in the West as it is yet in the East, there are successors now being prepared for them. We are in 1887 and the 19th century is close to its death. The twentieth century has strange developments for humanity."

~~What~~ (8) "What is truth" asked Pilate of one who, if the claims of the Christian Church are even approximately correct, must have known it. But he kept silent. And the truth which he did not divulge, remained unrevealed, for his latter followers as much as for the Roman Governor. The silence of Jesus, however, on this and other occasions, does not prevent his present followers from acting as though they had received the ultimate and absolute Truth itself."

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO  
LIBRARY  
540 EAST 57TH STREET  
CHICAGO, ILL. 60637





(182) I amuse myself with penning these thoughts in an age which can barely understand them, and with publishing them to an epoch which is unlikely to accept them. If I derive no profit and gather no audience, at least I derive some entertainment and gather some smiling hours.

(183) The mysterious enigmas of the spiritual life must sooner or later challenge the sleeping mind of man into wakeful thoughts.

(184) The present state of the masses is hardly to be envied. Lives of humdrum toil, varied by a little sensual excitement, existences estranged from true happiness, the divine calm of the spirit is remote from them.

(185) We desire to form no spiritual "tea-circles" where the dilettanti of "other-worldism" may find a new craze with which to play across the cups.

(186) If we have the satisfaction of knowing that we do not live in those miserable medieval times when the mystically-minded were persecuted with fire and steel, we nevertheless have the less lovely fact that to-day we are regarded as dupes and fools, as hallucinated at the least.

(187) They will say that we could never turn the trend of the times and make these teachings possible. And as a final thrust they will utter what is so plainly true that there could not be a change of heart on these things without a change of mind.

(188) Does Europe need a new evangel?

(189) To attempt this book will be an adventure for the Warriors of Light, but the wanderers of night will put it down with much celerity. For these pages are enchanted with a white magic which can inflict no greater injury on adversaries than to permit them to resist the principles contained therein.

(190) Now if this statement is true, it is astounding; to discover whether it is as the writer has sought out and verified the facts about was this mysterious subject, and he is not less astounding. Some of them he has gathered together in in the pages of this book, and everyone who reads and studies it with an open mind may learn some what is at least interesting and at most valuable.

I amuse myself with penning these thoughts  
 can barely understand them, and  
 them to an epoch which is unlikely  
 If I derive no profit and rather  
 least I derive some entertainment--  
 some smiling hours.  
 (183) The various outcomes of the spiritual  
 life must sooner or later challenge the sleeping  
 mind of man into wakened thoughts.  
 (184) The present state of the masses is hardly  
 to be envied. Lives of madman folk, varied by  
 a little general excitement, existence estranged  
 from tranquillity, the divine calm of the spirit  
 is removed from them.  
 (185) We strive to form no spiritual "les-circles"  
 where the "other-worldism" may  
 find a narrow path which to play across the  
 gaps.

(186) I do not know the satisfaction of knowing that  
 when we do not know those miserable medieval times  
 when the highly-minded were persecuted with  
 and we nevertheless have the less  
 to-day we are regarded as dupes  
 fascinated at the least.  
 I say that we could never turn the  
 trend of things and make these teachings  
 possible a final thrust they will utter  
 what is only true that there could not be  
 a change in these things without a change  
 of mind.

(187) Do we need a new evangel?  
 (188) To tempt this book will be an adventure  
 for the wanderers of light, but the wanderers of  
 night will put it down with much celerity. For  
 these are enchanted with a white magic  
 which can inflict no greater injury on adversar-  
 ies than permit them to repeat the principles  
 contained therein.

(189) Now if this statement is true, it is sat-  
 isfying; to discover whether it is the writer  
 has sought and verified the facts about the  
 of them he has gathered together in  
 of this book, and everyone who reads  
 with an open mind.  
 most interesting and of most value.

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
 LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

TELEPHONES:  
 MADISON 2219  
 MADISON 2957  
 STANLEY 7-2308

**United States Trading Corporation**

**World-wide Importers and Exporters**

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE CODES  
 WESTERN UNION  
 BENTLEY'S  
 A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

CABLE ADDRESS:  
 TRADCORP

(I37) But they are not right.

(I38) They have but gazed for a moment upon that grey face and turned their heads away. So has illusion arisen and grown in their minds like a bitter weed.

(I39) We shall write no respectable theses upon the historical origins of mysticism or the scientific validity of the super-consciousness, but we shall vehemently set ourselves out to warn the world of its coming woes, and to inspire the spiritually-minded.

(I40) To spread out our spiritual trawl-nets; and catch a few seekers after Truth, is all that we aspire to.

(I41) A mere contribution to the world's thought is not to be despised but it cannot change the heavy materialism which over-hangs us. Spiritual regeneration can only come from a greater source. The greatest I know is God. And he has His instruments; he can pick on any man in this wide world and turn him into a spiritual Tamerlane, the blessing, and not the Scourge, of this planet.

(I42) There are a few persons who think that our cheap excursion ticket to the unknown which we title "progress" would be dear at any price, and it may be that they are not altogether wrong.

(I43) The Age of Faith has been succeeded by sceptic psychology, but the cycle of development is not at an end yet. For we shall return anew to our starting point, but this time it will be an intellectual Faith. We have learnt to question the universe and life; we have pushed thinking to its uttermost limits; we can go no farther and must perforce sink to our knees once more in humble prayer. Then we shall acquire an unshakable faith that will survive every question, every doubt, and that will carry us through the struggles of existence with serenity and strength.

(I44) We struggle to find God, we long after what seems unobtainable, and we must hold nothing back, must yield all, surrender all, until the ego melts with every fetter that belongs to it.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2803

315 WEST 8TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(137) but they are not right. (1) They've but gazed for a moment upon that  
turned their heads away. So has  
and grown in their minds like a  
write no respectable phrases upon  
the historical origins of mysticism or the salut-  
into validity of the super-consciousness, but  
we shall vehemently set ourselves out to warn  
the world of its coming woes, and to inspire  
the spiritually-minded.  
(140) To lead out our spiritual crawl-nests;  
and cater to few seekers after truth, is all that  
we require.  
(141) A contribution to the world's thought  
is not to be despised but it cannot change the  
heavy machinery which overhangs us. Political  
regeneration can only come from a greater source.  
The great power is God. And he has his last-  
rulings; pick on any man in this wide  
world and turn him into a spiritual lamebrain,  
and not the because, of this  
a few persons who think that our  
licked to the unknown which we  
"would be best at any price, and  
they are not altogether wrong.  
which has been succeeded by  
but the cycle of development  
new. For we shall return anew  
but this time it will be  
an intellectual faith. We have learnt to question  
the universe and life; we have pushed thinking  
to its utmost limits; we can go no farther  
and must therefore sink to our knees once more  
in humble prayer. Then we shall acquire an un-  
shakeable faith that will survive every question,  
every doubt, and that will carry us through the  
struggles of existence with serenity and strength.  
(142) We struggle to find God, we long after  
his peace, and we must not  
mid all, surrender all, until the  
every letter that belongs to it.

(I45) Faint glimmerings fall upon our sight from above through furtive gleams of intuition.

(I46) I have attempted to think out anew, and on the basis of my own experience and not that of men who lived five thousands years ago, ~~What~~ should be the attitude of a normal modern man toward life. Such blessed independence may be scorned by some, but it is a birthright which I jealously guard.

(I47) Nor are they all mere thoughts alone; sketchy impressions of quickly passed, but slowly forgotten sights and scenes, fleetingly-observed but long-remembered persons and events made up a part of my burden and had to be disposed of likewise.

(I48) To put them into acceptable form, I have strung these sheets together, as on an invisible threads by their harmony of subject rather than by their date or place of birth.

(I49) My opponents cannot deny ~~that~~ the fact that yoga has begun to enjoy a new vogue in India--the land of its birth, and this time amongst the educated classes with whom it had formerly lost its prestige--as well as a new introduction in the West, is attributable to the success of Paul Brunton's books.

(I50) In the long run and after I have gone from this earth, it is my work which shall vindicate me, for a pioneer achievement like that cannot be hidden.

(I51) The victory of complete winning the world over to their views.

(I52) This book is but a mirror, in which I have shown the facts and events of a life devoted to the quest of Realisation. Whether the conclusions it contains are to your taste or not, please deign to believe that as a record I have endeavoured to invest it with absolute verity.

(I53) I had not tied myself up to any system or set of doctrines. I am not aware of having entered any philosophical 'school'. I walked 'Without Prejudices', as the lawyers say.

(XXI)

318 WEST 9TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 19, CALIF.

TELEPHONE:  
MADISON 9218  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2308

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(145) I had not tied myself up to any system or set of doctrines. I am not aware of having entered a philosophical 'school'. I walked about as the lawyers say, 'as the lawyers say'.

(152) The book is but a mirror, in which I have shown the facts and events of a life devoted to the quest of Realization. Whether the conclusions it contains are to your taste or not, please begin to believe that as a record I have endeavored to invest it with absolute verity.

(151) The history of complete winning the world over to my views.

(150) In the year 1912 after I have gone from this earth, my work which shall vindicate me, for my achievement like that cannot be hidden.

(149) My work cannot deny the fact that you have enjoyed a new voice in India-- and this time amongst the people with whom it had formerly lost its creditable to the success of the world.

(148) To let them into acceptable form, I have arranged to have the harmony of subject rather than by their place of birth.

(147) For are they all mere thoughts alone; slowly forgotten sights and scenes, fleetingly- observed, long-remembered persons and events made up part of my burden and had to be disposed of.

(146) I have attempted to think out anew, and on the basis of my own experience and not that of the five thousands years ago. That should be the attitude of a normal modern man toward life. Each blessed independence may be scorned by some, but it is a birthright which I jealously guard.

(145) I have attempted to think out anew, and on the basis of my own experience and not that of the five thousands years ago. That should be the attitude of a normal modern man toward life. Each blessed independence may be scorned by some, but it is a birthright which I jealously guard.

(I06) We cannot communicate the incommunicable. The absolute reality is outside our finite thoughts, all philosophic writing must fall short of bestowing truth upon its readers. At best it can prepare the way for an attainment which must always be individual. Therefore we who record the activities of our brains in these directions, should not take ourselves too seriously. The printed paper will remain but paper, and readers will still have to take up the quest for themselves though we write a thousand pages. So I make this apology for my occasional light treatment of heavy matters. I am unable to share the illusion of many writers, that a few paragraphs may suffice to convert someone's materialistic darkness into spiritual light. I am well aware, however, that the pen can indeed cast plenty of mental light upon the problem of truth; but since I regard this as a buyer of gold regards brass, please pardon me if now and then I remember the futility of all our writing, when judged from the highest standpoint, and if therefore I break into irreverent chuckles in the midst of a grave paragraph, or link up the profane with the profound in incongruous manner.

u/  
s/  
(I07) Why should the witless be the only possessors of Wit; why should they make more enjoyable company than the wise? Must a man forget how to laugh because he has remembered how to live and love aright?

(I08) The thoughts phrased in this book may yet enlighten the world and bring about a stranger change than any history has hitherto witnessed.

(I09) Why should the mystic become a butt for every supercilious fool to aim at? Why should every effort to express subtle, profound and spiritual thoughts be greeted by a low satirical laugh? Why should his public pronouncements be received by private letters?



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADDCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 19, CALIF.

TELEPHONE:  
MADISON 2210  
MADISON 2257  
STANLEY 7-2208

(108) We cannot communicate the incommunicable. Reality is outside our finite philosophic writing must fall short upon its readers. At best it is for an attainment which is individual. Therefore we who receive the act of our brains in these directions, should not take ourselves too seriously. The printed paper will remain but paper, and readers will still have to take up the quest for themselves though we write a thousand pages. So I make the apology for my occasional light treatment of heavy matters. I am unable to share the fiction of many writers, that a few paragraphs may suffice to convert someone's matter into spiritual light. I am indeed, however, that the pen can indeed cast spiritual light upon the problem of truth; I regard this as a duty of the writer, please pardon me if now and then I break into the highest standpoint, and break into irrelevant chuckles or link up a grave paragraph, or link up the profound in inconspicuous manner.

(107) Who is the wisest be the only possessors of wisdom? They make more enjoyable company than the wise? Must a man forget how to laugh because he has remembered how to live and love and die?

(106) The thoughts pressed in this book may yet enlighten the world and bring about a streamer change in any history has hitherto witnessed.

(105) Why should the mystic become a butt for every supercilious fool to aim at? Why should every effort to express subtle, profound and spiritual thoughts be greeted by a low satirical laugh? Why should his public pronouncements be received with derisive laughter?



(II0) I am but a messenger. I proffer no initiation, and propose to perform no miracles for you. All I can do is to say, with H.P. Blavatsky: I can tell you how to find Those who will show you the secret gateway that leads inward only, and closes fast behind the neophyte for evermore. For those who win, onwards, there is reward past all telling: the power to bless and save humanity. For those who fail, there are other lives in which success may come.

(III) If we prefer to attack lies because we cannot accept them, we must prepare to put up with the consequences.

(II2) The prophet becomes the butt of the vulgar and violent mob, but in heaven the mob itself is gibbeted and hung. So justice works.

(II3) The world has fallen into the pit of pessimism. So, I shall write a new jeremiad for it, though I hope the final notes will be higher and happier than one expects.

(II4) Cynicism corrupts man. I am not a cynic. I am an optimist who prefers to face the facts.

(II5) Hurl forth my literary thunderbolt.

(II6) The only proper way to treat this idiotic age, when one puts pen to paper, is with irony.

n/  
y/  
(II7) The thoughts in this book have been set down for the few, since they alone can receive and take my meaning; the latter is too simple and straightforward for the many, who will much prefer to misunderstand me. For instance, some among them will prefer to dub me a mystic, still more will regard me as an arrant atheist, while a few will find me too religious to satisfy everybody. I have attempted to satisfy nobody, but dug my sword into every dark corner that was near at hand. Truth has so many facets to it that it frightens most people away; they retire to their petty corners and contemplate the paltry glimpse of the single facet they have seen, usually spending the remainder of their lives over this simple process.

(XXI)

... I prefer no  
... propose to perform no miracles  
... can do is to say, with H.P.  
... find those who  
... the secret gateway that leads inward  
... last behind the mystery for  
... those who win, onwards, there is  
... the power to bless and  
... For those who fail, there are other  
... lives in which success may come.  
... it is better to attract lies because we  
... we must prepare to put up with  
... the vulgar  
... but in heaven the soul itself is  
... So justice works.  
... into the pit of passio-  
... write a new Jerusalem for it,  
... final notes will be higher and  
... I am not a cynic. I  
... no prefers to face the facts.  
... my literary counterpart.  
... proper way to treat this fantastic  
... to paper, is with irony.  
... in this book have been set down  
... they alone can receive and  
... the latter is too simple and  
... who will much prefer  
... some among them  
... will prefer to dub me a mystic, still more will  
... an earnest student, will a few will  
... to satisfy everybody. I have  
... but my words  
... that was near at hand.  
... it that it frightens  
... they retire to their petty cor-  
... the petty glimpses of the  
... usually spending  
... over this simple

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00



TELEPHONES:  
HARRISON 2819  
HARRISON 2857  
STANLEY 7-2303

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(II8) All sincere and well-wishers of humanity are to-day distressed in heart and doubt-ridden in mind. Baffled and bewildered, they stand before the complex spectacle of this disordered age. Doubt is a figure always pictured by the ancient world with a bandage across her eyes. This is the exact condition of our age.

4 (II9) This cynicism of mine is certainly ~~repell-~~ent vice, and after a repentant old age, I shall no doubt be sent down to the land of infernal fire.

(I20) The contemporary life affords a spectacle without parallel in world history.

(I21) We must tear the bandage of Habit from off our eyes; it will be a painful moment but it will be worth-while.

(I22) Spiritually our age is sterile. Few are the profound voices which speak today.

(I23) We are not terrified by the tribunal of public opinion.

(I24) I shall not write of them, for they are experiences irrelevant to the present record.

(I25) An Indian Prince expressed to me his hope that the Vedanta shall be presented to the West so that they shall know at least that their discoveries and forward steps have long ago been anticipated in India. He hoped, too, that if the West accepted Vedanta as a consequence it would be led to accept the spiritual implications and form a common platform of unity between the nations, or at least between England and India. This would help to abolish war, establish lasting peace and solve many problems in a spiritual way.

(I26) I do not want to be queer and have people think me goofy, not that it would matter to me in the least, but I do believe that it is not necessary to become strange and queer to acquire truth; that it does require sanity and balance.

(I27) Whoever looks for ease of accomplishment will be disappointed.

TELEPHONE: MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2927  
STANLEY 7-2395

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(113) All singers and well-wishers of humanity  
day-dreamed in heart and doubt-  
filled and bewildered, they stand  
spectacle of this disorder  
figure always pictured by the  
with a bandage across her eyes.  
condition of our age.  
this is the  
of mine is certainly  
and after a report of old age, I shall  
no doubt be sent down to the land of infernal  
life.  
(110) - the contemporary life affords a spectacle  
without parallel in world history.  
(111) We at last the bandage of habit from off  
our eyes. It will be a painful moment but it  
will be worthwhile.  
(112) Suddenly our eye is sterile. Few are  
the prodigies which speak today.  
(113) We are carried by the whirl of  
public life.  
(114) I  
of them, for they are  
relevant to the present world.  
Prince expressed to me his hope  
shall be presented to the West  
I all know at least that their  
forward steps have long ago  
been and in India. He hoped, too, that  
regarded Vedanta as a consequence  
it would be to accept the spiritual imple-  
tions as a common platform of unity  
between nations, or at least between England  
and India. This would help to abolish war,  
establish lasting peace and solve many problems  
in a gradual way.  
(115) I not want to quarrel and have people  
think me only, not that it would matter to me  
in the least, but I do believe that it is not  
necessary to become strange and queer to acquire  
truth; that it does require unity and balance.  
(116) However, looks for ease of accomplishment  
will be postponed.

- ( 1 ) For ten years my pen paused and fell into a long silence.
- ( 2 ) When a man has gone all around this ~~maxix~~ small globe, this comingled piece of earth, water and cloud, and encountered people of every sort from the earthly-bound to the spiritually-free, he may have something to say. *useful*
- ( 3 ) FELIX ORT, in a Dutch-language booklet, "The Reincarnation Problem" writes: "A Search in Secret Egypt is a highly remarkable book. Paul Brunton shows himself in his work a very serious research worker on occult things; therefore his accounts deserve confidence." ~~useful~~
- ( 4 ) I write for non-academic audiences: therefore I have not hesitated to give plain and direct utterances to these truths.
- (5) Some reforming causes and occult cults and new religions tried to corral me into joining or supporting them, presumably because they thought my name as a celebrity would be an asset to them.
- (6) Let me be regarded as nothing more than a communicative student sharing his own ideas, his own learning, thinking aloud and listening to his intuitions.
- (7) I ~~developed that~~ consciously developed the habit of turning all that happened in life to philosophic analysis and literary purposes.
- (8) These writings are intended for the use of those who either have no previous knowledge of the subject or having it, have no competent teacher to guide them.
- (9) Aware of the deficiencies in my work, I am more self-critical than self-satisfied with it.
- (10) My writing is both a form of sharing knowledge and a way of teaching it at one and the same time. It is a response to my natural desire to pass on to others some ideas that have taken their place in my pattern of life-meaning, but it is also an attempt to explain and propagate those ideas for the benefit of these others.
- (11) I have been on terms of privileged intimacy with masters in the Orient and adepts in the Occident.
- (12) It is a fact, and an indisputable one, that my writings have set many people on the Quest for the first time.
- (13) In the service of my own quest for truth and search for wise or gifted men, I travelled the world.

(1) For ten years my pen paused and fell into a long silence.

(2) When a man has gone all around this small globe, this mingled piece of earth, water and cloud, and encountered people of every sort from the earthly-bound to the spiritually-free, he may have something to say. useful

(3) FELIX ORT, in a Dutch-language booklet,

"The Reincarnation Problem" writes: "A search in

Secret Egypt is a highly remarkable book. Paul

Bruno shows himself in his work a very serious

research worker on occult things; therefore his accounts deserve confidence."

(4) I write for non-academic audiences: there-

fore I have not hesitated to give plain and direct utterances to these truths.

(5) Some reforming causes and occult cults and new religions tried to corral me into joining or supporting them, presumably because they thought my name as a celebrity would be an asset to them.

(6) Let me be regarded as nothing more than a communi-cative student sharing his own ideas, his own learning, thinking aloud and listening to his intuitions.

(7) I ~~was~~ consciously developed the habit of turning all that happened in life to philosophic an- always and literary purposes.

(8) These writings are intended for the use of those who either have no previous knowledge of the subject or having it, have no competent teacher to guide them.

(9) Aware of the delicacies in my work, I am more self-critical than self-satisfied with it.

(10) My writing is both a form of sharing knowledge and a way of teaching it at one and the same time. It is a response to my natural desire to pass on to others some ideas that have taken their place in my pattern of life-meaning, but it is also an attempt to explain and propagate those ideas for the benefit of these others.

(11) I have been on terms of privileged intimacy with masters in the Orient and adepts in the Occident.

(12) It is a fact, and an indisputable one, that my writings have set many people on the quest for the first time.

(13) In the service of my own quest for truth and search for wise or gifted men, I travelled the world.

(14) It is this independence in research, this freedom from any link to a particular cult, society or group which helps to keep bias out of my work.

(15) I do not want to write for a highly specialised audience familiar with mystical works, but for a general one—unfamiliar with them.

(16) The time has come, and the need is great, to achieve a fresher, larger and more comprehensive synthesis.

(17) I am not a follower of any cult, Eastern or Western, although my creative, independent and unorthodox synthesis stretches over the ideas of both hemispheres

(18) I work chiefly to satisfy the inner urge, not to earn money or praise.

(19) I would rather be read than revered.

(20) In the actual work of writing down such spiritual thoughts itself, I find its finest reward. This explains why my work is superior to myself. ~~(Fix this.)~~

(21) It is not my fault if my style insists on sounding forth an authoritative and prophetic tone. I do not create it by any act of will. It is as if some etherial presence stands behind the mind and bids me utter its message.

(22) Nothing is final and absolute. All is relative. Nobody need obey any mandate to bind himself forever to any single group of ideas, need follow any sectarian flag. If he is to surrender his allegiance at all, it can only be reasonably done to the perfect synthesis of all that is needed for human living in all its departments <sup>was</sup>

*for  
others*

(23) It <sup>for me</sup> is not easy to write the chapter on Suffering in "THE SPIRITUAL CRISIS OF MAN" but it was immensely harder to read it and bear what was read.

(24) It is unfortunate for me that so many believers, because of the number of editions of my books or because I travel so far and so wide or because of my reputation or because I am a celebrity think that I must be rich. They think wrongly. I have stretched the pound and the dollar, the rupee and the piastre to their extreme limits of spendability.

(25) My personal competence in financial affairs is nil.

(26) There is need for a synthesis of all these activities, and there is room for it too.

(27) There is a professional gratification as well as an artistic satisfaction in such work.

- (14) If in this independence in research, this freedom from any link to a particular cult, society or group which helps to keep bias out of my work.
- (15) I do not want to write for a highly specialized audience familiar with mystical works, but for a general one—unfamiliar with them.
- (16) The time has come, and the need is great, to achieve a fresher, larger and more comprehensive synthesis.
- (17) I am not a follower of any cult, Eastern or Western, although my creative, independent and unorthodox synthesis stretches over the ideas of both hemispheres.
- (18) I work chiefly to satisfy the inner urge, not to earn money or praise.
- (19) I would rather be read than revered.
- (20) In the actual work of writing down such spiritual thoughts itself, I find the finest reward. This explains why my work is superior to myself.
- (21) It is not my fault if my style mistakes on sounding forth an authoritative and prophetic tone. I do not create it by any act of will. It is as if some eternal presence stands behind the mind and bids me utter its message.
- (22) Nothing is final and absolute. All is relative. Nobody need obey any mandate to bind himself forever to any single group of ideas, need follow any sectarian flag. If he is to surrender his allegiance at all, it can only be reasonably done to the perfect synthesis of all that is needed for human living in all its departments.
- (23) It is not easy to write the chapter on suffering in "THE SPIRITUAL CRISIS OF MAN" but it was immensely harder to read it and bear what was read.
- (24) It is unfortunate for me that so many believers, because of the number of editions of my books or because I travel so far and so wide or because of my reputation or because I am a celebrity think that I must be rich. They think wrongly. I have stretched the pound and the dollar, the rupee and the piastre to their extreme limits of spendability.
- (25) My personal competence in financial affairs is nil.
- (26) There is need for a synthesis of all these activities, and there is room for it too.
- (27) There is a professional gratification as well as an artistic satisfaction in such work.

not  
think



- (28) How pleasant it would be, after paying fame's penalties, to creep back into the grey anonymous obscurity of earlier years!
- (29) This repetitiousness is a fault, I fully agree, yet its aim, being clearer definition of obscure subjects, is paradoxically a merit.
- (30) There is much in these books that I now want to change, to revise the content and rewrite the form.
- (31) I have given a glimpse of myself in some of my books, and that must suffice.
- (32) There are several blots on my work, and I am ashamed of them.
- (33) It is regrettable in those early books that I over-estimated the pace of progress and brought the goal noticeably nearer than it really is.
- (34) It is not for me to lead men or organize movements. I can only stimulate intuition and arouse thought, inspire ideals and explain the higher laws.
- (35) If I meet a man who comes hoping that I will impart something to him, I counter his hope with a similar one on my own side.
- (36) PB called to see Mr. H.B.W. at his office on legal business. He offered to take PB to his hotel, as he was traveling home in the same direction. At a very busy intersection the back of another car got in the way of our taxi. It would not or could not move and soon we were caught amongst and surrounded by a number of other vehicles. We were jammed on every side. Our driver became very angry with the man whose poor driving had created this awkward situation. He shouted imprecations in a loud voice. After two minutes the taxi was able to free itself but throughout all that period, a volume of vocal abuse poured out uninterruptedly in a strong Brooklyn accent. H.B.W. got tired of hearing this and turned to PB and criticised the man. There was no partition between the driver and his passengers so he was able to overhear them. PB replied: "What is the use of criticising this man? His nerves are upset, his emotions are excited simply because he does not know any better and cannot help being what he is. What is the use of expecting him to behave like a philosopher and become detached from the troubles of the passing moment? He has never <sup>EVEN</sup> heard of the existence of philosophy." The next morning the lawyer telephoned to PB and said: "I thought you might be interested to know that after I dropped you at your hotel the taxi driver turned to me and said: "Say, who is that guy who was with you just now? Is he some kind of monk?"

who was with you just now? Is he some kind of monkey?  
 driver turned to me and said: "Say, who is that guy  
 to know that after I dropped you at your hotel the taxi  
 phoned to PB and said: "I thought you might be interested  
 ence of philosophy." The next morning the lawyer tele-  
 of the passing moment? He has never heard of the exist-  
 like a philosopher and become detached from the troubles  
 what he is. What is the use of expecting him to behave  
 cause he does not know any better and cannot help being  
 His nerves are upset, his emotions are excited simply be-  
 PB replied: "What is the use of criticizing this man?  
 driver and his passengers so he was able to overheat them.  
 criticized the man. There was no partition between the  
 H.B.W. got tired of hearing this and turned to PB and  
 poured out uninterruptedly in a strong Brooklyn accent.  
 but throughout all that period, a volume of vocal abuse  
 voice. After two minutes the taxi was able to free itself  
 a awkward situation. He shouted imprecations in a loud  
 very angry with the man whose poor driving had created the  
 ies. We were jammed on every side. Our driver became  
 caught amongst and surrounded by a number of other vehic-  
 our taxi. It would not or could not move and soon we were  
 intersection the back of another car got in the way of  
 traveling home in the same direction. At a very busy  
 business. He offered to take PB to his hotel, as he was  
 (88) PB called to see Mr. H.B.W. at his office on legal  
 on my own side.

something to him, I counter his hope with a similar one  
 (85) If I meet a man who comes hoping that I will impart  
 spirit ideals and explain the higher laws.  
 I can only stimulate intuition and arouse thought, in-  
 (84) It is not for me to lead men or organize movements.  
 noticeably nearer than it really is.  
 over-estimated the pace of progress and brought the goal  
 (83) It is regrettable in those early books that I  
 samed of them.

(82) There are several blots on my work, and I am sad-  
 books, and that must suffice.  
 (81) I have given a glimpse of myself in some of my  
 change, to revise the content and rewrite the form.  
 (80) There is much in these books that I now want to  
 paradoxically a merit.

its aim, being clearer definition of obscure subjects, is  
 (79) This repetitiveness is a fault, I fully agree, yet  
 ity of earlier years!  
 penalties, to creep back into the grey anonymous obscur-  
 (78) How pleasant it would be, after paying fame's

Never had such an experience before,

to you

(XXI)

H.B.W. asked him why he wished to know. He replied: "I heard what that guy said, and when he finished speaking, something changed inside me. I did not feel mad at the other fellow any more. I seemed to get very calm. I can't understand it. Its wonderful!"

(37) We all ought to be happy at the mention of certain names of contemporary spiritual guides — whether ~~they~~ those who have now passed out of the body like Mary Baker Eddy and Sri Ramana Maharishi or those who are still with us like Albert Schweitzer and Sri Krishna Menon. Human culture is ennobled and enriched by what these men have given it. Human existence is better because they existed. Not only their immediate followers but we also have gained by their presence or their work. Each has given his own special gift to us and in his individual way. But this said, it is needful to add that we all ought to follow what is true in these spiritual leaders' teaching as we ought to imitate what is good in their conduct. But we ought not do so quite uncritically. They are still human and therefore still fallible. We ought not to follow them in their mistakes nor imitate them in their misjudgments.

(38) Paul Brunton <sup>is</sup> ~~was~~ trying to do something new. He went to India to learn from the most perceptive Indians, not to copy their followers. Yet the latter at times lacked the wide tolerance of their teacher. Merely and politely to disagree with them ~~was~~ <sup>is</sup> however denounced as immense arrogance "Who are you," these followers shouted, "to dare to have an opinion contrary to the divine word of our Holy one?"

Brunton P. B. has the highest regard affection and reverence for these Indian teachers, and especially for the ones who freely initiated him into their knowledge and inner circle. But this regard does not necessarily mean that he is obliged always to agree with them and always to think along with them. Indeed, they did not agree with each other. Those who might deem it ungracious of him to criticise their doctrines at certain points, should know that he speaks not only on his own personal behalf but also with certain sanctions — derived from the most ancient ~~but~~ esoteric initiatory Oriental traditions—behind him. Paul Brunton also has something of his own to give. He cannot merely copy these others in living or echo them in writing. He too must be himself just as they were themselves. He maybe

Swami, Keshava in the name of Swami

(XXI)

Swami

H.B.W. asked him why he wished to know. He replied: "I heard what that guy said and when he finished speaking, something changed inside me. I did not feel mad at the other fellow any more. I seemed to get very calm. I can't understand it. It's wonderful!"

(27)

We all ought to be happy at the mention of certain names of contemporary spiritual guides — whether those who have now passed out of the body like Mary Baker Eddy and Sri Ramana Maharshi or those who are still with us like Albert Schweitzer and Sri Krishna Menon. Human culture is enriched and enriched by what these men have given it. Human existence is better because they existed. Not only their immediate followers but we also have gained by their presence or their work. Each has given his own special gift to us and in his individual way. But this said, it is needless to add that we all ought to follow what is true in these spiritual leaders' teaching as we ought to imitate what is good in their conduct. But we ought not to do so quite uncritically. They are still human and therefore still fallible. We ought not to follow them in their mistakes nor imitate them in their misjudgments.

(28)

Paul Brunton was trying to do something new. He went to India to learn from the most perceptive Indians, not to copy their followers. Yet the latter at times lack the wide tolerance of their teacher. Merely and politely to disagree with them was denounced as immense arrogance. "Who are you," these followers shout, "to dare to have an opinion contrary to the divine word of our Holy One?" Swami has the highest regard affection and reverence for these Indian teachers, and especially for the ones who freely initiated him into their knowledge and inner circles. But this regard does not necessarily mean that he is obliged always to agree with them and always to think along with them. Indeed, they did not agree with each other. Those who might seem to disagree with him to criticize their doctrines at certain points, should know that he speaks not only on his own personal behalf but also with certain associations — derived from the most ancient and esoteric initiatory Oriental traditions — behind him. Paul Brunton also has something of his own to give. He cannot merely copy these others in living or echo them in writing. He too must be himself just as they were themselves. He says

their friend but he cannot be their follower. If it is for others to be that, he rejoices, but if he is to be true to the light which has come to him, he must shed it by himself however small it be in contrast to theirs. He may be but a candle to their suns of other guides, but to hide it because their light is greater would be to disobey his own inner voice. There was a time when this same voice bade him give forth the message of a few among those he had sought out and studied with. He gladly did so. But now its bidding is different. He has to speak the Word which he alone can speak, for every individual is unique. Every man is born to be himself, to undergo a set of experiences which in their entirety no one else has undergone. He alone of all the human race has just the mental and emotional psyche which he has.

(39) This work of reinterpreting the universal and perennial mystical philosophy is not to be regarded as being the same as propagating the doctrines of some mystical Oriental cult.

(40) My work is a "prophetic" message to our times, a religious revelatory work. An academic seal would put it on an intellectual and consequently lower plane.

*Brenton* (41) No full length article upon ~~PE~~ has yet appeared and despite the fact that his books have been before the public for more than a score of years, no biography has so far been printed. The first will inevitably appear at some time but the second will not, if the withholding of my cooperation and the expression of my wishes count for anything at all.

(42) Much of this metaphysical lore has been reduced to terms that the general reader can understand.

(43) If he can read between and even behind the lines, he will get much more than is explicit in them.

(44) It may be mere conceit or else sheer stubbornness which makes a writer indifferent to other peoples' opinions on his work. Even if his indifference springs from a correct awareness that he is on the right pad, still, it he ought to be humble enough to believe that whatever he has done of worth could always be bettered and that whatever he has thought

(44a) When I lived in that little Connecticut cottage, the water I used for making the cups of Jasmine tea which warmed me in the early mornings and slaked my thirst in the mid-afternoons, came from a spring close by. It had a neighbor, a brook that leaped after rains from stone to stone but sometimes dried up completely. The spring <sup>ITSELF</sup> never went dry, never stopped giving its beneficent draught. My happiness was just like that spring. It bubbled up all the time, unfaillingly fresh.

their friend but he cannot be their follower. If it is for others to be that he rejoices, but if he is to be true to the light which has come to him, he must shed it by himself however small it be in contrast to theirs. He may be but a candle to ~~their~~ ~~many~~ ~~of~~ ~~other~~ ~~guides~~, but to hide it because their light is greater would be to disobey his own inner voice. There was a time when this same voice bade him give forth the message of a few among those he had sought out and studied with. He gladly did so. <sup>But</sup> now its bidding is different. He has to speak the word which he alone can speak, for every individual is unique. Every man is born to be himself, to undergo a set of experiences which in their entirety no one else has undergone. He alone of all the human race has just the mental and emotional psyche which he has.

(38) This work of reinterpreting the universal and permanent mystical philosophy is not to be regarded as being the same as propagating the doctrines of some mystical Oriental cult.

(39) My work is a "prophetic" message to our times, a religious revelatory work. An academic seal would put it on an intellectual and consequently lower plane.

(40) No full length article upon ~~it~~ has yet appeared and despite the fact that his books have been before the public for more than a score of years, no biography has so far been printed. The first will inevitably appear at some time but the second will not, if the withholding of my cooperation and the expression of my wishes count for anything at all.

(41) Much of this metaphysical lore has been reduced to terms that the general reader can understand.

(42) If he can read between and even behind the lines, he will get much more than is explicit in them.

(43) It may be mere conceit or else sheer stubbornness which makes a writer indifferent to other peoples' opinions on his work. Even if his indifference springs from a correct awareness that he is on the right road, still, it is he ought to be humble enough to believe that whatever he has done of worth could always be bettered and that whatever he has thought

(44) When I lived in that little Connecticut cottage the water I used for making the cups of jasmine tea which warmed me in the early mornings and slaked my thirst in the mid-afternoons, came from a spring close by. It had a neighbor, a brook that leaped after rains from stone to stone but sometimes dried up completely. The spring never went dry, never stopped giving the beneficent draught. My happiness was just like that spring. It bubbled up all the time, unobtrusively fresh.

(45) Everyone who writes a letter to praise my books and express grateful thanks for help derived from them, puts me through a stringent test. Do I see clearly and acknowledge freely that I was merely used as a channel through which his own higher self passed a message or an inspiration to him? If I take the virtue all to myself I fall into a miserable self-conceit.

(46) To a large extent I created my own audience for these books. This in turn was a pioneering work which induced others to emulate my journeys or copy my writings—not only literally, but in their own several ways. I know also from the evidence which continually came up, ~~everywhere~~ ~~perhaps~~ that this work brought many in every part of the Occident to appreciate Oriental thought for the first time. (as to subject, style and even words)

(47) **(THE SPIRITUAL CRISIS OF MAN:** was addressed to the man in the street bewildered by the world's fateful crisis. It was written out of compassion for his need of guidance and hence in general, non-technical, simple terms. It had deep feeling yet it was not an emotional book. It spoke of the soul that each may find in his own heart. It told him and his fellows that they cannot build their new and better world aright until looked within, (they) found the soul's light to guide them, and made certain inner changes. These cannot be avoided. Man may consciously co-operate with the inner purpose of this crisis and intelligently participate in it, to his own benefit. If however he blindly resists or lazily delays, he will suffer the consequences.

(48) I am a researcher, that is my special job. Then I go on to convert the results of my researches into notes, and reports, into analyses and reflections. Later I draw upon this material for my published writings.

(49) I was in the peculiar position of writing both for those who had no wish at all to become saints as well as for those who had it. Most of those in the first group were intellectually curious or intellectually eager for the truth. Most of those in the second group felt a compulsive urge to achieve personal inspiration.

(50) I cannot legitimately be regarded as one of his disciples, despite my admiration of his personality and approbation of his teaching.

(51) No man succeeds in enterprise which brings his name before the public without becoming the object of its vulgar curiosity, the target of its avid gossip and sometimes, the victim of its unjust scandal.

(45)

Everyone who writes a letter to praise my books and express grateful thanks for help derived from them puts me through a stringent test. Do I see clearly and acknowledge freely that I was merely used as a channel through which his own higher self passed a message or an inspiration to him? If I take the virtue all to myself I fall into a miserable self-conceit.

(46)

To a large extent I created my own audience for these books. This in turn was a pioneering work which induced others to emulate my journeys or copy my writings not only literally but in their own several ways. I know also from the evidence which continually came up, ~~was~~ that this work brought many in every part of the Occident to appreciate Oriental thought for the first time. (as to subject, style and even words)

(47)

THE SPIRITUAL CRISIS OF MAN: was addressed to the man in the street bewildered by the world's fatal crisis. It was written out of compassion for his need of guidance and hence in general, non-technical, simple terms. It had deep feeling yet it was not an emotional book. It spoke of the soul that each may find in his own heart. It told him and his fellows that they cannot build their new and better world right until looked within, (they found the soul's light to guide them, and made certain inner changes. These cannot be avoided. Man may consciously co-operate with the inner purpose of this crisis and intelligently participate in it, to his own benefit. If however he blindly resists or lazily delays, he will suffer the consequences.

(48)

I am a researcher, that is my special job. Then I go on to convert the results of my researches into notes, and reports, into analyses and reflections. Later I draw upon this material for my published writings.

(49)

I was in the peculiar position of writing both for those who had no wish at all to become saints as well as for those who had it. Most of those in the first group were intellectually curious or intellectually eager for the truth. Most of those in the second group felt a compulsive urge to achieve personal inspiration.

(50)

I cannot legitimately be regarded as one of his disciples, despite my admiration of his personality and appropriation of his teaching.

(51)

No man succeeds in enterprises which bring his name before the public without becoming the object of its urge or curiosity, the target of its avid gossip and sometimes the victim of its unjust scandal.



- (52) I have gained some celebrity, but it is within a relatively small circle, enough to provide me with an ever-growing correspondence but not enough to provide me with the financial means to support the experienced secretarial assistance needed to cope with that correspondence.
- (53) A little brook meandered by the cottage where I made both that world-forgetting retreat and this book. On its green narrow bank I sat for meditation every day at the sunset hour. Within the hearing of its tinkling gurgling progress over rugged stones, I prepared the material that was transferred by pen, pencil and typewriter to these sheets. The brook's waters gave me a rich sustenance.
- (54) These great mystics of our time admitted none into their initiations and their instructions.
- (55) Neither the pessimism of my previous book nor the optimism of the present one, is false. Each is needed to balance the other.
- (56) My work is curiously compounded of a thinker's and an expositor's, mystic's and an interpreter's a researcher's and a teacher's.
- (57) I have written this book because in an age when the two opposed conceptions of man are throwing the world into strife and revolution and war, there is clear need for personal testimony from those who know the truth rather than those who believe in it.
- (58) Not only did I investigate the subject; I also contributed to it.
- (59) I gathered much fruit into my basket as an itinerant researcher.
- (60) It is easy for a writer who sits comfortably at a desk to give voice to such truths. But it is hard for a reader who is struggling with the cares and duties of everyday living, to apply them.
- (61) After all, if this teaching helps some readers penetrate the mystery of the higher power even just a little, it will really help them a lot.
- (62) How high, it may be asked, are the sanctions for this teaching?
- (63) In this book I propose to collect together, and to comment upon, a series of statements by those who have experienced cosmic consciousness.
- (64) I have taken much care to keep my work free from cultism and have resisted attempts to draw me into establishing an organization.

- (52) I have gained some celebrity, but it is within a relatively small circle, enough to provide me with an ever-growing correspondence but not enough to provide me with the financial means to support the experienced secretarial assistance needed to cope with that correspondence.
- (53) A little brook meandered by the cottage where I made both that world-forgetting retreat and this book. On its green narrow bank I sat for meditation every day at the sunset hour. Within the hearing of its tinkling gurgling progress over rugged stones, I prepared the material that was transferred by pen, pencil and typewriter to these sheets. The brook's waters gave me a rich sustenance.
- (54) These great mystics of our time admitted none into their initiations and their instructions.
- (55) Neither the pessimism of my previous book nor the optimism of the present one, is false. Each is needed to balance the other.
- (56) My work is curiously compounded of a thinker's and an exponent's, mystic's and an interpreter's a researcher's and a teacher's.
- (57) I have written this book because in an age when the two opposed conceptions of man are throwing the world into strife and revolution and war, there is clear need for personal testimony from those who know the truth rather than those who believe in it.
- (58) Not only did I investigate the subject; I also contributed to it.
- (59) I gathered much fruit into my basket as an itinerant researcher.
- (60) It is easy for a writer who sits comfortably at a desk to give voice to such truths. But it is hard for a reader who is struggling with the cares and duties of everyday living, to apply them.
- (61) After all, if this teaching helps some readers penetrate the mystery of the higher power even just a little, it will really help them a lot.
- (62) How high, it may be asked, are the sanctions for this teaching?
- (63) In this book I propose to collect together, and to comment upon, a series of statements by those who have experienced cosmic consciousness.
- (64) I have taken much care to keep my work free from criticism and have resisted attempts to draw me into establishing an organization.

(66) My head is filled with thoughts and ideas. I am never discouraged when confronted with a piece of blank writing paper. For here is always something that I have to set down and communicate if not to others, then to my ordinary self from my Other Self.

(67) Although I cannot identify myself with these acknowledged followers of Maharshee, since I refuse to identify myself with any sect -in-the-making such as they are now creating, I welcome the appearance of every new book about him or his teaching. And I know that the twisting and perversion of some part of his doctrine must be the price paid for all that is authentically told us by these followers, since they cannot help either the limitations of their spiritual vision or the ulterior motivation of their interpretations. Let this be regretted, as I must, nevertheless I look sympathetically to the good amid all this to the benefit of truth and inspiration borne to mankind along with it.

(68) If such intense and intimate experiences are here given out publicly there is good reason for doing so; only small minds may believe that the motives are those of egotism and vanity. Rather is it a sharing with others to help them.

(69) If this book can only make the Overself seem as real to the imagination of others as it is to me in actuality, as living a presence to their faith as it is to my meditation, it may be of some service to them. But if it fails to do so, it may still

(70) In ancient and medieval times especially, in our older Western Churches and the Orient generally still, men and women travelled periodically as pilgrims to visit holy places. I have travelled periodically to visit holy men, or, if I could find them, wise and mystically gifted men.

(71) I try to practise the advice I give others and to live ~~what~~ according to the teachings I write down. This does not mean that I always succeed in doing so. But the endeavor being there, the ideas they concern have been put through some testing in action: they are not left in the air as mere untried theories. Today, through a world-wide correspondence and formerly through numerous interviews I have uncovered in addition the experiences with them of people standing in every grade of development.

(66) My head is filled with thoughts and ideas. I am never discouraged when confronted with a piece of blank writing paper. For here is always something that I have to set down and communicate if not to others, then to my ordinary self from my Other Self.

(67) Although I cannot identify myself with these acknowledged followers of Maharshi, since I refuse to identify myself with any sect-in-the-making such as they are now creating, I welcome the appearance of every new book about him or his teaching. And I know that the twisting and perversion of some part of his doctrine must be the price paid for all that is authentically told us by these followers, since they cannot help either the limitations of their spiritual vision or the ulterior motivation of their interpretations. But this is regretted, as I must, nevertheless I look sympathetically to the good and all this to the benefit of truth and inspiration borne to mankind along with it.

(68) If such intense and intimate experiences are here given out publicly there is good reason for doing so; only small minds may believe that the motives are those of egotism and vanity. Rather is it a sharing with others to help them.

(69) If this book can only make the Overself seem as real to the imagination of others as it is to me in actuality, as giving a presence to their faith as it is to my meditation, it may be of some service to them. But if it fails to do so, it may still

(70) In ancient and medieval times especially, in our other Western Churches and the Orient generally still, men and women travelled periodically as pilgrims to visit holy places. I find them, wise and mystically gifted men.

(71) I try to practise the advice I give others and to live according to the teaching I write down. This does not mean that I always succeed in doing so. But the endeavor being there, the ideas they concern have been put through some testing in action: they are not left in the air as mere untried theories. Today, through a world-wide correspondence and formerly through numerous interviews I have uncovered in addition the experiences of the then of people standing in every grade of development.

(13) Despite all the respect I feel for the words of the dead master, I am compelled to state that I cannot feel a like agreement for his actions: His followers naturally turn him into their specially favored idol.

(14) People all over the world wrote to me, some sought me out during my travels, and while noting their experiences I could not help accumulating a vast fund of observations about the difficulties and techniques and the dangers, methods, the theories and results, the delusions and realities which beset the Quest.

(15) My deference to the dead master's status and reverence for his worth are great and unshakeable. His pure life was an inspiration and an influence but it was not an example to imitate in all matters.

(16) My experiments were performed on myself but my conclusions were not limited to them. I watched the results in many other persons. But whereas they experienced them blindly, I experienced them critically, with my analytic faculties alert.

(17) I went among these mystics and seers sympathetically studying their teachings with a receptive mind, yet shamelessly judging their results with a critical one.

(18) I am convinced that for my present purpose it is necessary to be personal and no apology is needed for such a practice.

(19) With respect to official quarters, I suffer the twin disadvantage of being unorthodox and a layman.

(20) I must write sincerely and straightforwardly, or not at all. I must communicate what I find in my own heart, or remain silent. I must draw material out of my own experience, not out of hearsay at second-hand, if it is to ring with utter conviction.

(21) The work of providing copies of P.B.'s books for local public libraries where they are not yet available is a constructive one. It is a more effective method of spiritual propagation than costlier methods. It breeds good karma.

(13) Despite all the respect I feel for the words of the dead master, I am compelled to state that I cannot feel a like agreement for his actions; his followers naturally turn him into their specially favored idol.

(14) People all over the world wrote to me, some sought me out during my travels and while noting their experiences I could not help accumulating a vast fund of observations about the difficulties and techniques and the dangers, methods, the theories and results, the delusions and realities which beset the Quest.

(15) My deference to the dead master's status and reverence for his worth are great and unshakable. His pure life was an inspiration and an influence but it was not an example to imitate in all matters.

(16) My experiments were performed on myself but my conclusions were not limited to them. I watched the results in many other persons. But whereas they experienced them blindly, I experienced them critically, with my analytic faculties alert.

(17) I went among these mystics and seers sympathetically studying their teachings with a receptive mind, yet shamelessly judging their results with a critical one.

(18) I am convinced that for my present purpose it is necessary to be personal and no apology is needed for such a practice.

(19) With respect to official matters, I suffer the twin disadvantages of being unorthodox and a layman.

(20) I must write sincerely and straightforwardly, or not at all. I must communicate what I find in my own heart, or remain silent. I must draw material out of my own experience, not out of hearsay or second-hand, if it is to ring with utter conviction.

(21) The work of providing copies of P.B.'s books for local public libraries where they are not yet available is a constructive one. It is a more effective method of spiritual propagation than costlier methods. It breeds good karma.

(I28) Know that from the ancient past there are some simple truths that are again applicable and necessary to our era.

(I29) I desire to write but somehow my pencil would seem frozen to the paper and no words would come.

(I30) How can I deal with these thoughts in a mood of hesitating modesty when I know them to be true?

(I31) A shrewd reader will observe as he courageously travels through these pages, that in dealing with the remarkable personalities selected for mention, I have offered little of comment and less of criticism. So far as my pen permits me, I would play the part of a descriptive reporter. Very likely, in some later book whose date I know not, I shall don the philosophic mantle and ascend the rostrum.

(I32) The aforementioned shrewd reader, if he is inclined to be somewhat critical, may easily retort that in that event it is as well that I do not philosophise excessively now, since by that time I shall be older and therefore wiser. But of this I am not so certain as formerly.

(I33) Error sits enthroned the while Truth is pushed aside into dark and neglected corners.

(I34) I once wanted to adopt as my profession the same avocation which Voltaire took up and which he described in these inimitable words: "My trade is to say what I think," But time has taught me wisdom and I discovered it is well to reserve your best thought.

(I35) In my verdant days I would wander around begging a few crumbs of Truth from the table of haughty mandarins who were far older than myself.

(I36) Is all our writing but a coloured veil thrown over the gaunt grey face of life? Those who can only see its hard, unsmiling features declare it to be so. They find its eyes bitter wells of tears whereing heavy shadows brood. Was it for this that they flung away so recklessly the breath that returned again and again to their bodies? If they were right, then indeed we are but decorators who paint an orange sun in a darkened room.

Know that from the ancient past teachers  
and pupils that are again applicable  
to our era.  
(117) I deal with these thoughts in a mood  
of hesitating modesty when I know them to be  
true?

(118) A shrewd reader will observe as he con-  
siders these pages, that in deal-  
ing with remarkable personalities selected  
for mention I have offered little of comment  
and less criticism. So far as my pen permits  
I would play the part of a descriptive top-  
ographer. In some later book those  
who shall honor the philosophy

mentioned shrewd reader, if he  
is inclined to be somewhat critical, may easily  
report that the event is as well that I  
have not so certain as formerly  
I be other and therefore wiser.  
I have mentioned the white truth is  
to dark and neglected corners.

(119) I do not mean to adopt as my profession  
the same position which Voltaire took upon  
which are noted in these initial words:  
"My teacher said what I believe," but time  
has taught me wisdom and I discovered it is well  
to reserve your best thought.

(120) In my verbatim days I would wander around  
beginning new crumbs of truth from the table of  
happily, learning who were far other than myself.  
(121) Is all our writing but a coloured veil  
thrown over the gaudy grey face of life? Those  
who can only see its hard, unsmiling features  
believe it to be so. They find its eyes bitter  
wells of tears whereat heavy shadows brood. Was  
it for naught that they flung away so recklessly  
the precious returned again and again to their  
bosom? They were right, then indeed we are  
but fools who paint an orange sun in a dark-

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2857  
STANLEY 7-2305

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE CODES:  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP



(30) The world will not have long to wait for confirmation of these views.

(31) Let us seek the profoundest wisdom by all means but let us also carry it lightly, aye even with a smile!

(32) Must a mystic walk about looking like an early Christian martyr? And write his books accordingly?

(33) Scathing satire is the only way in which I can applaud the achievements of modern man.

(34) I am aware that I have dashed a few traces of pepper upon this philippic.

(35) The subtle magnetism of a murmur from Olympus might bewitch him from the wonted way of life.

(36) If this message is false you cannot know this until you have fully investigated it, for to come to conclusions before thorough examinations is unworthy of a thinking man. If this message is true, then it is of colossal importance to the world, and to you.

(37) The divergence of opinion among leading individuals on every subject is extraordinary and emphasises once again the necessity of thinking for oneself.

m/ (38) We are compelled to wither the preachers of a mad materialism with scathing scorn. Gentle words fall off their ears like water off a duck's back.

(39) Why should we not pour the scalding water of satire upon the feeble shibboleths which pass muster under the name of modern existence.

(40) When a man writes with a bitter pen, be sure that he has suffered much.

(41) The object of these pages is to tell the Western World about this spiritual light to which the gods led my feet in India; it seeks to share with others so far as the second hand medium of writing can do so, this rare blessing of contact with a God-Man.

(30) The world will not have long to wait for  
 (31) ... of these views.  
 (32) ... the profoundest wisdom by all  
 (33) ... but us also carry it lightly, eye even  
 (34) ... will walk about looking like an  
 (35) ... early Christian martyr? And write his books  
 accordingly.  
 (36) ... active is the only way in which I  
 can spend the achievements of modern man.  
 (37) I am aware that I have dashed a few traces  
 of pepper upon this philippic.  
 (38) ... the magnanimity of a warrior from Olym-  
 pus might switch him from the wretched way of life  
 (39) If a message is false you cannot know  
 this until you have fully investigated it, for  
 to come to conclusions before thorough examina-  
 tions is the mark of a thinking man. If this mes-  
 sage is true then it is of colossal importance  
 to the world and to you.  
 (40) The ... of opinion among leading  
 individuals on every subject is extraordinary and  
 again the necessity of thinking  
 (41) ... whether the preachers of  
 words fall their ears like water off a duck's  
 back.  
 (42) Why ... we not pour the scalding water of  
 active ... the feeble shiploads which pass  
 muster under the name of modern existence.  
 (43) ... man written with a bitter pen, be sure  
 that he suffered much.  
 (44) ... fact of these pages is to tell the  
 Western world about this spiritual light to which  
 the gods led my feet in India; it seeks to share  
 with others so far as the second hand medium of  
 writing can do so, this rare blessing of contact  
 with a God-man.

TELEPHONE: 315 WEST 5TH STREET  
 MADISON 9219 LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.  
 MADISON 2957  
 STANLEY 7-2309

**United States Trading Corporation**

**World-wide Importers and Exporters**

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
 TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
 WESTERN UNION  
 BENTLEY'S  
 A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(42) Are we to pay the intelligence of our times so mean a compliment as to hide such thoughts for fear that they will not be understood? I am often constrained to think so; but am willing to make the experiment at least once. If the moment proves too inopportune and the age too ignoble to receive such a message, perhaps the effort will not be entirely wasted. Some other hand may pick up the remnant of these thoughts at some future time, and utilise it for a more receptive people.

(43) Every writer who is worth his salt possesses at some time or other the ambition to create a single work, a magnum opus which shall be his literary testament of mankind. I too have possessed this ambition: The books which I have already written and published were really written to prepare the way and to introduce the present volume.

(44) This story is so strange, so aside from our preconceived ideas, that I would not trouble to set it down and thereby incur certain ridicule did I not know in my heart that it was absolutely true.

(45) I present this prophecy entirely without comment and the responsibility for it lies with the one who uttered it.

(46) Remember that custom and habit are the great tyrants who enslave the mass of mankind. Real freedom is possible only when one is true to one's own self. Do not permit yourself to be hypnotised by the common indifference to these high matters, but be loyal to the promptings of the spirit.

(47) It may seem strange for such unusual thoughts to stir in our brain, such ideas so aloof from the everyday life of the people.

(48) Unless we can carry this inner life with us into the hubbub of the market place and into our traffic with the world it may not have much value.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2857  
STANLEY 7-2305

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(XXI)

...to pay the intelligence of our times  
...to hide such thoughts  
...they will not be understood? I am  
...to think so; but am willing  
...at least once. If the  
...too important and the age too  
...to give such a message, perhaps the  
...effort will not be entirely wasted. Some other  
...hand may pick up the remnants of these thoughts  
...at some future time, and utilize it for a more  
...receptive people.  
...writer who is worth his salt possesses  
...or other the ambition to create a  
...a magnum opus which shall be his  
...of mankind. I too have posse-  
...the books which I have al-  
...and published were really written  
...to introduce the present  
...so strange, so aside from our  
...that I would not trouble  
...and thereby incur certain ridic-  
...in my heart that it was also  
...this prophecy entirely without  
...responsibility for it lies with  
...the one  
...the mass of mankind.  
...possible only when one is true  
...do not permit yourself to be  
...by the common indifference to these  
...but be loyal to the promptings of  
...it is very strange for such unusual thou-  
...in our brain, such ideas so ajoint  
...from the everyday life of the people.  
...Unless we can carry this inner life with  
...us into the hubbub of the market place and into  
...our traffic with the world it may not have much  
...line.

(49) A profounder way of living such as this may have no popular appeal.

(50) I know that my books have been widely read and in not a few cases, their essential message well treasured.

(51) I wanted to lean-strip Yoga, to divest it of all its obscurity and to reveal the true secret of these men who crouch on their hams in contemplation.

(52) The rhythm of workaday existence runs like a machine.

(53) The doorway to truth stands wide open throughout the day.

(54) We spoil the silence with our talk.

(55) Life will take on fresh meaning and fine significance.

(56) One transcends all categories.

(57) The introduction of artistic style in the exposition of philosophical truth need not necessarily attenuate that truth, if it is carefully done. That is my aim. After all, so many "dry" expositions already exist that a change may interest people who otherwise pass the subject by. Art can rouse interest in an uninteresting theme. The Oriental philosophies are expressed generally in too cryptic and complicated a style. Paul Deussen has pointed out the great value of the artistic style used by the Greeks in the presentation of their philosophies, as compared with the syllogistic systematizing method used by the Hindus.

(58) It is unfortunate that some errors have crept into my books and that it seems they must remain as mute memories of human imperfection and to the trying circumstances under which most of these books were written, for I am unable to alter them now as the pages have been stereotyped and publishers to whom the plates belong, are unwilling to make new plates in view of the expense involved.

(47) Much that was pertinent to the Quest was left unmentioned in the earlier books, partly through reluctance to speak of certain matters, partly through the writers own need of further personal development to attain irrefragible conclusions about other matters. The reluctance has now been overcome and the development has been achieved.



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8218  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2305

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

(59) In an age when men eat much and think little, the attempt to propound by ordinary means a spiritual message and prophetic warning of such profound import, is hardly likely to be received with enthusiasm.

(60) The world would like to settle down, but every now and then comes iconoclastic news which disturbs its comfortable rest in a most unwelcome manner. But unless the gods send things to stir up other men, this rest is likely to pass into sleep and the sleep will pass into spiritual death.

(61) We must not stint our condemnation of such things as merited. Yet it is not necessary to descend into the sewer of vulgarity in order to do this.

(62) The world has many blood-poisoned persons who are always anxious to give a kick to any attempt to raise the spiritual level of the masses.

(63) No prophet becomes a legend in his own lifetime. The world hardly turns into an admiring audience while he is yet in the flesh.

(64) We must press this message forward, and we must persist with our pressure; but whether the world wants to accept it now or will perforce want to accept it after its crisis, is less our concern than the world's.

(65) Perhaps I am too preoccupied with ultimate issues; I have not that smooth onward flowing facility which can come only to a mind simple enough to fling aside the fascinations of intellectual by-paths and patterns, and confident enough to write without wondering at every line whether it was written truly enough. Where this strange hankering after abstruse and difficult philosophising has come from, I do not know.

CONFIDENTIAL

PROCESSED  
BY THE  
UNITED STATES  
NAVY  
SECURITY

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 2819  
MADISON 2927  
STANLEY 7-2305

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.



# British States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(XII)

...the man eat much and drink  
...to propound by ordinary  
...and prophetic warning  
...is hardly likely to

...would like to settle down, but  
...then comes iconoclastic news which  
...rest in a most unwelcome  
...the gods send things to stir  
...this rest is likely to pass into  
...will pass into spiritual

...not attain our condemnation of such  
...Yet it is not necessary to  
...the power of vulgarity in order to

...many blood-poisoned persons  
...to give a kick to any  
...the spiritual level of the masses.  
...legend in his own life-  
...hardly turns into an adoring

...is yet in the flesh.  
...see this message forward, and we  
...our pressure; but whether the  
...it now or will perform  
...after the crisis, is less our

...too preoccupied with ultimate  
...not just smooth onward flowing  
...only to a mind simple  
...the fascinations of intellect-  
...and confident  
...without wondering at every line  
...written early enough. Where this  
...either sparse and difficult  
...I do not know.



(66) We shall tie ourselves up to none of the tattered fragments of organised religions which exist to-day. The exposition of truth we shall attempt to give will be along absolute lines, not the relative and veiled presentations of the past. Our impulsive pen holds out little promise of soothing our readers into somnolence with dead thoughts; rather will we let it leap beyond the bounds of prudence and startle them every third page with new or vigorous ideas. Finally, our main task must ever remain to announce anew the old truth of man's in-dwelling God.

(67) What an earlier century would have regarded as the barkings of a heretical dog of a mystic in the caverns of the ecclesiastical Avernus, a more tolerant twentieth century may now regard with mild amusement as an unimportant but well-meaning attempt to reshape the philosophers. Let them, then, look at this message in this superficial light, but Time, the Great Revealer, will prove conclusively how much of truth there is in what we assert.

(68) Those who do not choose to tread the path of mysticism, need not therefore tread the path of misunderstanding it.

(69) I will not attempt to write a learned treatise on the history of Mysticism, and so on; I must leave that for those who like to live in the past. The present and future are too ominous for me not to answer their irresistible call.

(70) "I call God to witness that I write that which I know to be certainly true." "Aula Lucis" by Eugenius Philalethes.

(71) In an age when the armies of materialism appear to be everywhere victorious, we must yet cheerfully carry a flag on which the single word, "Truth" is boldly inscribed. For this Godless age will pass, this execrable God-denying epoch of            is doomed to disappear. Our flag stands as a rallying point for the few pioneers who perceive the inner worth of That for which it stands, and who hear the tramping of invisible armies which will later appear to worship it.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 19, CALIF.

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 9219  
MADISON 2937  
STANLEY 7-2305

(XVI)

(72) The sickness of the world wants something much more than a mere philosophy of the lecture-room to cure it; no bottles of verbal drugs can prove potent in the present desperation.

(73) Are not to be found on earth.. I can offer no explanation of this, but would beg them, if they feel a smile of derisive contempt moving around their lips, to proceed no further and put it down.

(74) ~~To many books on mysticism carry the odor of the night. To many books the products of learning, gained a second hand. But this book is not.~~

(74) I have made my readers collaborate on Truth's quest, in all my writings so as to awaken them, not let them repeat parrot-like, like new theologian's jargon of cults.

(75) There is no common meeting ground between the man who writes to arouse admiration and the man who writes to state truth.

(76) I, being a man of some little activity, and not a monk wrapped in prayer nor metaphysicain concocting his cobwebs in musty libraries have had to devise ways and means for my own life, ways of seeking a profound inner life amid the pressure of practical affairs and endless work.

(77) The words which had flown out of my pen were now bubbling and boiling in the linotype machine and would soon settle into cold leaden slugs.

2/ (78) A prophet must flee the place of his own birth and live in permanent exile if he would find kindly hearers.

(79) I write for the few and if the public wish to buy my books they do so at their own peril of misunderstanding me!

(80) PB spent many years on many trips in many lands studying mysticism. He met some of the leading mystics in Asia, Africa and Europe. THE SPIRITUAL CRISIS OF MAN

(81) In writing the ~~1920~~ book, I used all possible discretion in my references to the future course of events. I took every care to avoid giving ground for criticisms like war-mongering, depressing the public morale ~~and~~

and possible accusations

TELEPHONES:  
HADDISON 8219  
HADDISON 2887  
STANLEY 7-2305

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

u/ (80) Posterity may appreciate the hard labour I have put in. For I have got into systematic shape an agglomeration of difficult tenets which were strewn vaguely about. I have extended into assimilable preparations the flinty pebbles of u/ incredibly terse and abbreviated statements of truth. I have patiently searched for and gathered the products of modern scientific investigation wherewith to explain the abstruse and hardly understandable doctrines of the world's oldest philosophy.

(81) I must make clear and intelligible these doctrines which have hitherto been covered with dust.

e/ (82) It only remains for me to remember that the inspired portion of this book have been written by my subconscious self, according to the psychologists. I have therefore to tender my best thanks to that kindly though vague entity for its cordial existence. Readers who may happen to take pleasure in this volume should therefore address their compliments to it, and not to myself.

(83) There are thoughts too intimate to be uncovered to another man, and we must perforce keep them prisoners and inaccessible in our breast.

(84) Since mystics are no longer roped and manacled for daring to utter their heretical thoughts we have ventured to write the reflections which follow.

(85) All this will sound wild and foolish to the superficial mob or to those with such mechanical minds that they can grant existence only to the gross and material. Great truths and little minds cannot accompany each other.

(86) If it were not for the fact that I have suffered from the disease of Writer's Fingers since I was a boy, it is certain that I would never have troubled to obtrude my private moods upon the public gaze. What? You have never heard of this disease, I beg your pardon! Permit me to explain.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

318 WEST 8TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2505

(LXX)

may appreciate the hard labour  
I put for I have got into systematic  
an explanation of difficult terms which  
I have extended into  
operations the tiny babies of  
and appreciated statements of  
I have patiently searched for and gathered  
the progress of modern scientific investigation  
wherewith to explain the apparatus and partly  
understandable doctrines of the world's chief  
philosophy.  
(31) I make clear and intelligible these  
doctrines which have hitherto been covered with  
just.  
(32) It remains for me to remember that the  
inspiration of this book have been written  
by my own self, according to the psych-  
ologists therefore to render my best  
thanks to the readers who may happen to  
take pleasure in this volume should therefore  
take pleasure in it, and not to my-  
self. I thought too intimate to be mov-  
ed to the man, and we must persevere keep  
them grasped and inaccessible in our breast.  
(34) Since we are no longer loved and man-  
aged to utter their heretical thoughts  
we have written to write the reflections which  
follow.  
(35) All that I said with and foolish to the  
superficial mind or to those with such mechanical  
minds that they can grasp existence only to see  
gross material. Great truths and little  
minds and secondary each other.  
(36) If it were not for the fact that I have  
suffered from the disease of writer's fingers  
since I was a boy, it is certain that I would  
never have troubled to obtain my private goods  
upon the public gaze. What? You have never heard  
of this case, I beg your pardon! Permit me  
to explain.

(87) Writer's Fingers is a non-infectious complaint which attacks the hands of certain types of people usually in their teens. The disease grows in virulence as manhood is reached and passed, and the victim is rarely able to shake it off. Its most common symptom is an ordinate-sometimes feverish- desire to clutch the smooth round barrel of a fountain pen, or to pad swiftly on the keys of a typewriter.

(88) New philosophers are afoot in the world to-day. New words for old thoughts.

(89) No factory can manufacture divine peace for us, not can any workshop turn out the inspirations which bestow heroism on a man. We may wander the whole length of Oxford Street and find no shop which can sell us a packet of starry truths that might comfort and console. The morning post will bring a hundred letters in the office mail, but it will not bring one word or hint that shall conduct us nearer the higher aims.

90) I have no set doctrines tied up into neat parcels!

(91) It would be easy to write a powerful panegyric upon such a lofty theme.

(92) Such are the thoughts which I found in my mind waiting for my hand to give them literary currency.

(93) I prefer to say lightly what our wise ones say laboriously and heavily; that does not mean that I am less sincere than they.

(94) By Rathmell Wilson

"Life is real, life is earnest,  
Life in short, is deuced slow,  
If you never flirt with Folly,  
Or to Fancy deign to bow!"

(95) I have therefore added the tag that since everything is unreal, I might as well laugh at it, because it does not matter. I could just as easily cry over it, only crying hurts, and laughter makes me happier.

(96) We can be devout and dignified but we need not therefore be dull. I do not deny that the drift of several movements which are in the world's eye to-day, is toward this idea of greater spirituality, But whereas they are confined in their search by attachment to a set creed, or a particular philosophy, or even some one person,



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

TELEPHONES:  
HAWAIIAN 2937  
HAWAIIAN 2937  
STANLETT 7-2505

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 19, CALIF.

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(87) Writer's fingers is a non-infectious complaint which attacks the hands of certain types of people usually in their teens. The disease grows in various degrees and is reached and passed, and that it is rarely fatal to shake it off. Its most common symptom is an ordinary-sometimes feverish - desire to clutch the smooth round barrel of a fountain pen, or to pad swiftly on the keys of a typewriter.

(88) New philosophers are afoot in the world today. New words for old thoughts.

(89) No factory can manufacture divine peace for us, nor any workshop burn out the inspirations which bestow heroism on a man. We may wander the wide lanes of Oxford Street and find no shop which carries a packet of starchy trousers that might come in handy for the office mail, but it will be one word or that that shall conduct us to the higher aims.

(90) I have seen doctrines tied up into neat packages to write a powerful paragraph. Lolly theme.

(91) I found in my hand to give them literary currency.

(92) I say lightly what our wise ones say laboriously and heavily; that does not mean that I am a philosopher.

(93) Wilson

"Life is real, life is earnest,  
Life is short, is deuced slow,  
It is never that with Folly,  
Or fancy being so low!"

(94) I have therefore added the tag that since everything is unreal, I might as well laugh at it, because it does not matter. I could just as easily cry over it, only crying hurts, and laughter makes me happier.

(95) We are devoted and dignified but we need not be dull. I do not deny that the first of our movements which are in the world's today, is toward this idea of equality, but whereas they are confined in their attachment to a set creed, or particular philosophy, or even some one person



We propose to pursue an absolutely independent quest. One limited in its width by no qualifications or conditions.

(97) We have drawn a literary bill upon posterity, but it is hardly likely that the present generation will agree to discount it!

(98) The restraint in expressing my private experience, which has governed my writing, was imposed on me by the particular conditions of my time.

(99) It is useless to ignore these facts since it is impossible to live except under their influence.

(100) I have long carried certain thoughts in the pockets of my mind which I wanted to embody in ink.

(101) We in the West have built many fine edifices for the purpose of commerce; let us now remember to build another sort of edifice for the purpose of a higher kind of commerce.

(102) We could easily slip into a ready-made reconstruction of the world if we could regenerate easily the individual. But we can not do that, for our pleas mostly fall unheard to the pavement.

(103) It may have been that too intimate memory of a remarkable mystical experience has afflicted me with the torments of literary calvinism so that I always accuse each page of being born in the sin of spiritual ignorance.

(104) The mere enunciation of moral truths will not solve these problems.

(105) I have taken special pains to keep these pages free from philosophy; if any reader has had a single serious minute, then my purpose in writing them will have failed! I think it is the duty of every earnest writer to be as frivolous as he can; thereby inducing in his readers the proper frame of mind in which to study the deeper side of life.

(XXI) That so slight a cause as a few pages of printed matters should lead to so serious a result as giving a totally new direction to men's lives, is one reason why writing has come to mean for me a ministry whose character is almost as sacred as any vocation could be.

(LXX)

318 WEST 8TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 9219  
MADISON 2937  
STANLEY 7-2805

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

...propose to pursue an absolutely independent...  
...in its width by no quality...  
...the lawyer a lawyer bill upon poster-...  
...it is hardly likely that the present...  
...I agree to discount it!  
...the reason in expressing my private...  
...experience, which has governed my writing, was...  
...imposed on me by the particular conditions of...  
...my time.  
...It is useless to ignore these facts since...  
...it is impossible to live except under their...  
...I have long carried certain thoughts in...  
...the pocket of my mind when I wanted to embody...  
...in fact.  
...I would have built many fine edifices...  
...of commerce; but as now remember...  
...of a sort of edifice for the purpose...  
...of commerce.  
...I slip into a ready-made...  
...the world if we could regenerate...  
...individual. But we can not do that...  
...steply fall ahead to the pavement...  
...has been that too intricate memory...  
...mystical experience has effaced...  
...of literary Calvinism so...  
...that I see each page of being born in...  
...the sin of...  
...the sin of...  
...not solve these problems.  
...I have taken special pains to keep these...  
...pages from philosophy; if any reader has...  
...had a spare serious minute, then my purpose in...  
...writing them will have failed! I think it is the...  
...only of every earnest writer to be as frivolous...  
...as he can; thereby inducing in his readers the...  
...proper frame of mind in which to study the deeper...  
...side of life.

(I91) The casual and the curious will learn little from this book, but the thoughtful and earnest may gather a few spiritual fruits.

(I92) For some of the thoughts contained herein have-.

(I93) I raise my feeble lantern and <sup>TRY TO</sup> throw a few beams of light upon the obscure problems that are torturing his existence.

(I94) But now the words have gone forth, the sleeping eyes shall be opened, and the seven seals upon the Book of Truth be removed one by one.

(I95) There are plenty of lessons for us in the text books of other 'peoples' experience.

(I96) Why should we write of life in a mournful manner? Why should we take this temporary shadow-show of things, and treat it tragically?

(197) <sup>WAS</sup> At the opening of summer in 1953, ~~and after~~ <sup>an</sup> internal tropical malady caught from <sup>deliberately</sup> poisoned food a few months earlier, <sup>had run its</sup> course and was about to end, as it so often did end, fatally. I suddenly and involuntarily fell across the writing desk and felt ~~myself~~ <sup>slumping</sup> into a coma. I dragged myself somehow to a couch and there the coma turned out to be the death ~~trance~~. <sup>consciousness</sup> swoon ~~only for~~ <sup>a</sup> couple of moments. <sup>After</sup> ~~which~~ I was already almost entirely out of the physical body. The line was about to be drawn to close the past lifetime's account... In that condition and at that moment my body was found by someone who happened to enter the room, someone so highly <sup>SENSITIVE</sup> and intuitive as to recognize at once what the <sup>hidden</sup> situation was. My friend called me <sup>(to come)</sup> back, emphatically, pleadingly, and insistently by turns. At the same time I awoke to a dreamy consciousness, half in one world, where the astral figure of a Master, well known and well loved appeared to me, and half in the physical world. The Master said, "I have come to take you away. But you <sup>STILL</sup> have the choice, whether to return or to come with me." I reflected rapidly. Personally I felt <sup>QUITE</sup> willing to accept the vast relief from the burden of <sup>earthly</sup> life now ~~offered me~~. But at the same time, I felt pity for those who looked to me <sup>FOR</sup> help. The work with and for them was unfinished. My mission to them and to others was unfulfilled. How could I go? All this happened in a very few seconds. Regretfully, reluctantly, the decision formed ~~itself~~ <sup>within</sup> my heart. I asked to be

*eating in the Far East*

P.B.'s

allowed to return to the flesh so that I could complete the record.

**CONTINUE THE SERVICE AND**

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2897  
STANLEY 7-2305

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 15, CALIF.

# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00



CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

(6) The medical profession, the educational profession the church ministry and priesthood have not been sufficiently aroused to the importance of my observations, reports and findings. This is understandable since I am technically only a layman in their eyes. So appreciation has so far been left to the general public, to those who appreciate my independence and the consequent freedom from bias in my writings.

(7) I was allowed to enter several retreats and homes where these teachers dwelt, and to stay or study for a while. They were the greatest seers and mystics of these times and the uniqueness of my privilege becomes clearer every year, as none of the same high quality arise to replace them. This autobiographical note with its seemingly egotistical details, is necessary as helping to explain why this book was written.

(8) Chao-Chou, the ninth-century Master of the Ch'an School in China was gifted with extraordinary spiritual perception, lived till he was 120 years old and travelled about till he was eighty. I follow his illustrious example whenever I say "Have a cup of tea," to enquiring seekers after truth.

(9) Before I was over the threshold of adult life, I became filled with an intense zeal to achieve two allied purposes during the years yet to come. The first was to awaken people through the pen to the duty of spiritual aspiration; the second to attain spiritual enlightenment and share it with them.

(10) My researches and investigations have always been carried on independently of organized groups. My communications have always been given out free from the slant, prejudice or limitations so often found with such groups.

(11) In this book I have considered myself to be a sensitive recording instrument, carefully and minutely registering the impressions received from these higher states of consciousness.

(12) I leaned over the narrow stone parapet of a river embankment and reflected thus:

(10)

(6) The medical profession, the educational profession the church ministry and priesthood have not been sufficiently aroused to the importance of my observations, reports and findings. This is understandable since I am technically only a layman in their eyes. So appreciation has so far been left to the general public, to those who appreciate my independence and the consequent freedom from bias in my writings.

(7) I was allowed to enter several retreats and homes where these teachers dwell, and to stay or study for a while. They were the greatest seers and mystics of these times and the uniqueness of my privilege becomes clearer every year, as none of the same high quality arise to replace them. This autobiographical note with its seemingly egotistical details, is necessary as helping to explain why this book was written.

(8) Chao-Chou, the ninth-century Master of the Chan School in China was gifted with extraordinary spiritual perception, lived till he was 180 years old and traveled about till he was eighty. I follow his illustrious example whenever I say "Have a cup of tea," to endearing seekers after truth.

(9) Before I was over the threshold of adult life, I became filled with an intense zeal to achieve two allied purposes during the years yet to come. The first was to awaken people through the pen to the duty of spiritual aspiration; the second to attain spiritual enlightenment and share it with them.

(10) My researches and investigations have always been carried on independently of organized groups. My communications have always been given out free from the slant, prejudice or limitations so often found with such groups.

(11) In this book I have considered myself to be a sensitive recording instrument, carefully and minutely registering the impressions received from these higher states of consciousness.

(12) I looked over the narrow stone parapet of a river embankment and reflected thus:

(I54) Since I do not desire the dust of controversy should be raised around these penned efforts of mine, may I ask that they should be received simply as-. This is not to say, however, that those who have come to learn that Truth is often more fantastical than Fiction may not pick up some pebbled truths among these pages. The incidents I relate and the words I heard can never lose their reality in my memory; they shall always remain substantially as described here. Nevertheless I request the gentle reader to take these pages as he would take to a volume spun out of the brain of a fanciful novelist.

(I55) What does it matter whether I write books or whether I permit the white paper to remain blank? The world struggled on some *time* before I appeared, and I am not vain enough to imagine that a few words of mine will ever cease its struggles appreciably. If it were not partly for the necessity to subsist to gain a livelihood, and partly for the pleasure I get from phrasing my thoughts, I doubt whether any volumes of mine would ever have been born.

(I56) The post-war period is somewhat sceptical of all pretensions to sanctity.

(I57) I am no maker of new speculative doctrine.

(I58) Trite platitudes are less likely to solve your spiritual problems than advice which is founded on actual inner experiences.

(I59) Spiritual dabblers are hereby warned off, but the sincere are always welcome. Those who flit from craze to craze, or seek to satisfy their flirtatious souls at the expense of our strictly limited time, will do better by turning their faces due north, and not in our direction. If we are often excessively kind to innocent kittens, we can nevertheless be excessively cruel to humbugs. In this respect we are like unto the moon, for we wax quickly with friendly warmth to those who use words to explain their heart, and do not hide it; but we wane rapidly into Arctic frigidity when the insincere approach us, a smile on their lips and something quite different in their breast.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

318 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 19, CALIF.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8218  
MADISON 2857  
STANLEY 7-2305

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

(XXI)

I do not desire the dust of controversy raised around these panned efforts. I ask that they should be received as they are, not to say, however, that some people's opinion may not pick up. I relate and the words I heard can never lose their reality in my memory; they shall always remain substantially as described here. Nevertheless I request the gentle reader to take these pages as he would take to a volume spun out of the brain of a fanciful novelist. (155) What a matter whether I write books or what I permit the white paper to remain blank? I would struggle on somehow before I appeared and I am not vain enough to imagine new words of mine will ever cease to appear. If it were not partly for the pleasure I get from writing, I doubt whether any volume ever have been born. My period is somewhat sceptical and somewhat sensitive. I am not a member of new speculative doctrine. My attitudes are less likely to solve problems than advice which is based on inner experiences. (159) My dabblers are hereby warned off, but the dabbler are always welcome. Those who lift their feet to create, or seek to satisfy their ambitions souls at the expense of our strictly limited time, will do better by turning their backs to the north, and not in our direction. If we are often excessively kind to innocent kittens, we can nevertheless be excessively cruel to humans. In this respect we are like unto the moon, for we wax wickily with friendly warmth to those who use words to explain their heart, and we wane rapidly into Arctic smiles and something quite different in



(I60) In our humble way we will lay siege to the spiritual false-hoods that are accepted as current coin by many materialsits.

(I62) So far as my eyes run through recorded history it has never been a pleasant task, this, to play the prophet to a scornful generation.

(I63) If our thought is to be straight and fearless we ought to fling all prejudices overboard at the very start of our voyage.

(I64) There is nothing wrong with cutting satire if it cuts some of the falsehoods out of our minds. Only the weaklings and truth-tearers can object to it. Skin-puncturing is often as useful as soft-soap.

(I65) The pseudo-great men of our time, who live on the clamour of the crowd, who perform their pantomime antics for the sake of a vulgar applause will naturally not be pleased with the pages of this book and are little likely to heed its message.

(I66) Imitate the fowl. Have a moulting season. Once a year, preferably on your birthday, moult your stupidities, your illusions and your foolishness.

(I67) I have read from preface to end-page the wretched book of Maya, and I know only too well what I am writing about when I indict it. If I refuse to dip my pen in the rose-water of our sentimental novelists, I have good reason.

(I68) I have jabbed my pen, viciously into none; where I have covered effete and unworthy institutions with caustic comment, this has been done merely as a slight assistance to the natural process of dying which is already in full operation.

(I69) We trifle with irresistible forces. We play with problems full of psychological and emotional dynamite.

(I70) A perusal of the earlier part of this book with its harsh criticisms and dark prophecies, is likely to lead to the incorrect conclusion that its author is a pessimist to the soles of his feet, he is not. He has written of things as he found them.



(I71) If I can succeed in putting the grand truths of philosophy into the common speech, I shall be gratified indeed.

~~(I72) \*Throughout the length of this book~~

(I72) I have tried to avoid the technical jargon of scholars.

(I73) It is not easy to deal with such a recondite subject for readers who are drawn from various grades of enlightenment.

(I74) I have given a few illustrative anecdotes of cases that are personally known to me, to make plainer the principles taught and to add interest to their expositions. If the names of some persons concerned are withheld it is for the understandable reason that private confidence must be respected. On the other hand I have also included a few historical and biographical references from the annals of famous names, whenever I have found them peculiarly apt as definite examples.

(I75) When I wrote books about the extraordinary marvels I had seen in India and Egypt, people flocked to read them; now that I write books only about such ordinary things as mental quiet, inner stillness, truth, spiritual beauty and the ruling of one's thoughts, few care to buy them. But I do not mind. I shall not sacrifice my art to pander to their curiosity.

(I76) I shall have to lay down my pen one day but the intuitions and experiences which flow through its ink shall find other hands and continue to publish themselves to the world.

(I76) We have put the elements of material nature into captivity, but we have yet to capture the psychic and spiritual elements. This can be done only within ourselves.

(I78) We can discover for ourselves if these statements are true or not by actually leading the inner life. The importance of a little practice of mental quiet each day is high. It is this practice which brings definite results in time and this which gives one strength as well as understanding. Effort is required.



# United States Trading Corporation

World-wide Importers and Exporters

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL, \$500,000.00

CABLE ADDRESS:  
TRADCORP

CABLE CODES  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.B.C. 5TH EDITION

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2857  
STANLEY 7-2305

316 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

(76) Maharshee's character was unique in all my experience and unquestionably in the experience of all others who met him.

(77) There were times when M actually appeared before me, advised or discussed. Death had not ended our relationship nor barred our communions. He still existed in my mind my life, as a veritable force, an entity bereft of the flesh but clearly present at such times. And then, one evening, which I shall never forget, about a year and a quarter after his physical passing, he said that we needed to part and that he would vanish from my field of awareness. He did. I never saw him again. If it was his spirit, as I believed, it was either no longer able to maintain communication with this world, which I did not believe, or had withdrawn because the next step in my own development imperatively called for this freedom, which subsequently proved to be the case.

(78) I believe in the work of time, in the unseen power that uses it to weave wrong into right. In my own short life I have seen Hitler's false "1000-year" kingdom hurtle to the ground. I have seen an Indian journalist whose pen jabbed viciously at "Secret India" when he lived in London, himself engage in the same search a few years after this return to India. In his London review he denounced as superstition what in his later life he found essential to his mental peace!

(79) It is unfortunate that my chosen profession of authorship mocked my inherent dislike for personal publicity.

(80) I have no organization of any kind to sustain or advocate my teachings.

(81) A man who is widely and constantly travelling makes many temporary acquaintances but few permanent friends.

(82) Although I could not help seeing how a higher power protected me against some of the results of my own mistakes and egoisms, it could not protect me against all of them.

(83) Undignified and unfortunate though some of those pre-factory pages were in HTBY they must be weighed against the very many more which rendered much service and gave great truths.

(84) The value of this world-wide travel and research, study and experience, is that it gave me knowledge of so many varied teachings and teachers, paths and goals, mysticisms and mystics, that I had sufficient material to compare one against the others and assess their value rightly.

(76) Maharashree's character was unique in all my experience and unquestionably in the experience of all others who met him.

(77) There were times when M actually appeared before me, advised or disapproved. Death had not ended our relationship nor barred our communions. He still existed in my mind my life, as a veritable force, an entity bereft of the flesh but clearly present at such times. And then, one evening, which I shall never forget, about a year and a quarter after his physical passing, he said that we needed to part and that he would vanish from my field of awareness. He did. I never saw him again. If it was his spirit, as I believed, it was either no longer able to maintain communication with this world, which I did not believe, or had withdrawn because the next step in my own development imperatively called for this freedom, which subsequently proved to be the case.

(78) I believe in the work of time, in the unseen power that uses it to weave wrong into right. In my own short life I have seen Hitler's false "1000-year" kingdom tumble to the ground. I have seen an Indian journalist whose pen jabbed viciously at "Secret India" when he lived in London, himself engage in the same search a few years after this return to India. In his London review he denounced as superstitious what in his later life he found essential to his mental peace!

(79) It is unfortunate that my chosen profession of authorship mocked my inherent dislike for personal publicity.

(80) I have no organization of any kind to sustain or advocate my teachings.

(81) A man who is widely and constantly traveling makes many temporary acquaintances but few permanent friends.

(82) Although I could not help seeing how a higher power protected me against some of the results of my own mistakes and egotisms, it could not protect me against all of them.

(83) Undignified and unfortunate though some of those pre-factory pages were in HTBY they must be weighed against the very many more which rendered much service and gave great truths.

(84) The value of this world-wide travel and research, study and experience, is that it gave me knowledge of so many varied teachings and teachers, paths and goals, mysticisms and mystics, that I had sufficient material to compare one against the others and assess their value rightly.





(75) I am a man without a movement.

(76) I did not originate these thoughts, but merely passed them on.

(77) It was an inescapable inner drive which compelled me to put into written words some part of my researches.

(78) I began with an audience but soon found myself with a near at hand.

(79) I am ashamed of much in those books, of their errors and their style.

(80) In my search for the truly wise as well as in my misadventure for the master, I led the wandering life of a dervish for many years; perhaps the time for final settlement is near at hand.

(81) For several years I squatted on the shelf of retirement. My approach is unorthodox.

(82) Many students of mysticism from my books because to be found in the Orient.

(83) At any particular cult religion and school among the many Western readers, derives mostly from the independence with which I approached it, from the lack of bias for or against research, whatever virtue the results possess for the Oriental.

(84) I was not idle during those years of silence.

(85) What I have written about many of these mystical experiences has the advantage over much other material of being recorded from the inside looking out as well as from the outside, looking in.

(86) My original thought and intuitive knowledge have not changed by a hair's breadth and which remain basic to all the others. I have not wandered far from my literary career. But there are certain views which him, some of my views have been modified in the course of his life, some of my views have been modified in the course of his life, some of my views have been modified in the course of his life.

(87) Like St. Augustine, "I am not one of those people who try to defend everything they have written." Like

(88) I would rather stir men's minds into an activity of their own than have them follow unthinkingly behind me.

(89) I have a dislike amounting almost to a horror, of being regarded as another cult-leader or as a professional yogi. I despise commercialized holiness and avoid its guises. My only profession is writing and if I write on subjects connected with the inner rather than the outer life, that is only because they are vastly more interesting to my mind and stimulate my pen into activity where the others leave it motionless.





- (24) ~~(#)~~ The exertion needed to write personal letters irks me, whereas the exertion needed to write philosophical notes inspires me. Why wonder that I neglect the one and cultivate the other?
- 5 ~~(#)~~ Those who come to squat in the disciple's seat in front of me do what I do not particularly like.
- (26) ~~(#)~~ I gave my years and my energies to this quest, faithful to faith, yet regardful of reason.
- (27) ~~(#)~~ If it be claimed that with the public appearance of my later books I became a teacher, whether I acknowledge it or not, I reply that if that be so I am one who seeks not to save his disciples but rather to be saved from them.
- (28) ~~(#)~~ When at last I realised that my own experiences were important to no one but myself, and only the views distilled from them could have any value or interest for others, I resolved never again to write another of those personal prefatory chapters which mar several of my books.
- (29) ~~(#)~~ I do not fill my pages with footnotes or document every statement with its authority, simply because that is not my proper field.
- (30) ~~(#)~~ The man who wrote that cycle of ten books is dead. The attitudes, the beliefs and the standpoints out of which he wrote them have ceased to exist. None of these books have any relevance to his self, save as milestones which have been passed and left behind.
- (31) ~~(#)~~ I soon began to get more letters from readers, utter strangers though they were, than I had the facilities to answer. Some asked for advice, others presumed to give it, but most expressed the keen desire to find a teacher and, wanted me to recommend one.
- (32) ~~(#)~~ They welcomed me as a supposed recruit to Hinduism, as a religion. But the years taught them that they were wrong. Alas! the lesson brought bitterness in its train.
- (33) ~~(#)~~ The observations of a whole lifetime made during travels in four continents and among varying peoples confirmed the truths and provided evidences for teachings of philosophy.
- (34) ~~(#)~~ I refuse to carry the teacher's burden on my shoulders.

(24) The exertion needed to write personal letters irks me, whereas the exertion needed to write philosophical notes inspires me. Why wonder that I neglect the one and cultivate the other?

(25) Those who come to assist in the disciple's seat in front of me do what I do not particularly like.

(26) I gave my years and my energies to this quest, faithful to faith, yet regardless of reason. If it be claimed that with the public appearance of my later books I became a teacher,

(27) whether I acknowledge it or not, I reply that if that be so I am one who seeks not to save his disciples but rather to be saved from them.

(28) When at last I realized that my own experiences were important to no one but myself, and only the views distilled from them could have any value or interest for others, I resolved never again to write another of those personal

(29) prefatory chapters which mar several of my books. I do not fill my pages with footnotes or document every statement with its authority,

(30) simply because that is not my proper field. The man who wrote that cycle of ten books is dead. The attitudes, the beliefs and the stand-

(31) points out of which he wrote them have ceased to exist. None of these books have any relevance to his self, save as milestones which have been passed and left behind.

(32) I soon began to get more letters from readers, utter strangers though they were, than I had the facilities to answer. Some asked for advice, others presumed to give it, but most expressed the keen desire to find a teacher and wanted me to recommend one.

(33) They welcomed me as a supposed recruit to Hinduism, as a religion. But the years taught them that they were wrong. Alas! the lesson brought bitterness in its train.

(34) The observations of a whole lifetime made during travels in four continents and among varying peoples confirmed the truths and provided evidence for teachings of philosophy.

(35) I refuse to carry the teacher's burden on my shoulders.

( 1 ) The burden becomes so heavy that sometimes I wish myself back in the eighteenth century, when people sent few letters in a year because paper was costly, postage expensive and facilities for transmission slender.

( 2 ) The soul does not hunger for dry monographs, but for words that are alive, words that spring up from a profound devotion, inspiration and dedication to the highest being. I have not the time nor the will to meander through a system of metaphysics; and neither, perhaps, has the average reader of today.

( 3 ) It is not demanded that anyone approach these chapters in the spirit of unresisting discipleship but it is demanded that he approach it with a certain degree of intellectual sympathy, for the time of reading the pages at least.

( 4 ) Alas ! I can say with the Syrian poet, Abul Ala, "The years have gone like water".

( 5 ) I don't believe in any foreseeable realization of earthly paradises or universal brotherhoods. Enthusiasm begets or supports such ideas but confusion and disillusion kill them.

( 6 ) I will anticipate a criticism to come by some present words. Why do I let my pen slip sometimes into frivolous conduct, tho' dealing with the most serious of subjects ? My reply is to ask another question: Why should fools be the only persons who can be flippant ? Why should not the serious and thoughtful likewise toss words without apparent intent ? Yet in the latter case you will likely find a tasty kernel of wisdom inside the husky shell of frivolity. Why should a spiritual truth conduce to the incapacity to perceive a joke ?

( 7 ) I do not desire to create a school of thought; I do not want to solidify human thought into congealed dogmas; I do not wish anyone to worship a crusty organization.

( 8 ) My occupation being a literary one, I find letter-writing both irksome and difficult. It is painful to write but pleasant to read letters.

( 9 ) Perhaps my book may break a few of the glasshouses of contemporary illusions.

( 1 ) The burden becomes so heavy that some-  
times I wish myself back in the eighteenth  
century, when people sent few letters in a year  
because paper was costly, postage expensive and  
facilities for transmission slender.

( 2 ) The soul does not hunger for dry mono-  
graphs, but for words that are alive, words  
that spring up from a profound devotion, in-  
spiration and dedication to the highest being.  
I have not the time nor the will to mander  
through a system of metaphysics; and neither,  
perhaps, has the average reader of today.

( 3 ) It is not demanded that anyone approach  
these chapters in the spirit of unrelenting  
discipline but it is demanded that he approach  
it with a certain degree of intellectual  
sympathy. For the time of reading the pages at  
least.

( 4 ) Alas ! I can say with the Syrian poet,  
"Abul Ala, "The years have gone like water."  
( 5 ) I don't believe in any foreseeable  
realization of earthly paradises or universal  
brotherhoods. Enthusiasm begets or supports  
such ideas but confusion and disillusion kill  
them.

( 6 ) I will anticipate a criticism to come by  
some present words. Why do I let my pen slip  
sometimes into frivolous conduct, tho' dealing  
with the most serious of subjects ? My reply  
is to ask another question: Why should I fool  
be the only persons who can be flipant ? Why  
should not the serious and thoughtful likewise  
lose words without apparent intent ? Yet in  
the latter case you will likely find a tasty  
kernel of wisdom inside the husky shell of  
frivolity. Why should a spiritual truth con-  
duce to the incapacity to perceive a joke ?

( 7 ) I do not desire to create a school of  
thought; I do not want to solidify human thou-  
ght into congealed dogmas; I do not wish anyone  
to worship a crusty organization.

( 8 ) My occupation being a literary one, I  
find letter-writing both irksome and difficult.  
It is painful to write but pleasant to read  
letters.

( 9 ) Perhaps my book may break a few of the  
glasshouses of contemporary illusions.

( 10 ) With filial joy I offer you this flower of days that whatever fragrance it may have shall tell of the days I spent at your side. My head was heavy and bowed with the sorry burden of earthly life; my feet had wandered long among the rocky places and then grew tired as a sleeping man, when your great love shone down upon it and warmed it into life, until it took strong root in some soft earth. Is it not mete then that I cull the first blooms for your table ? I count it one of the great things of my life that I am privileged to call you Friend. And I know if I know you at all, that I can do no greater deed in return than to speak to my fellows of the unforgetably beautiful stream into which you turned my little boat, broken and halting though the words of my stammering lips must needs be.

( 11 ) This book has been wrought around many moods and it is the work of several years, so that it might seem in places as though it were the production of two or three different hands. I could have omitted some chapters because they might be thought to break the harmony of the whole, and because they sound a note not so certain or happy as I have generally sought to give forth. But I prefer to let them stay as showing something in the way of growth, and to let them stand as milestones where I had camped for a while but have long since passed by. Some of the subsequent paragraphs were indeed written, so long ago that I can hardly claim identity with the author, such are the changes which the years bring.

( 12 ) I would not be at all anxious if these strong ideas gained but a weak following at first. A roaring lion could be laid flat with your little finger, when it was born.

( 13 ) Even my former books were mostly based on the old outlooks, the old limited viewpoints which the new knowledge transcends.

( 14 ) I do not look for disciples. Nevertheless there are those who subscribe themselves as such.

( 15 ) Such people will do well to keep clear of these pages.

( 10 ) With filial joy I offer you this flower  
 of days that whatever fragrance it may have  
 shall tell of the days I spent at your side. My  
 head was heavy and bowed with the sorry burden  
 of earthly life; my feet had wandered long  
 among the rocky places and then grew tired as a  
 sleeping man, when your great love shone down  
 upon it and warmed it into life, until it took  
 strong root in some soft earth. Is it not  
 mete then that I call the first bloom for  
 your table? I count it one of the great  
 things of my life that I am privileged to call  
 you friend. And I know if I know you at all,  
 that I can do no greater deed in return than to  
 speak to my fellows of the unforgettably beauti-  
 ful stream into which you turned my little boat,  
 broken and halting though the words of my stam-  
 mering lips must needs be.

( 11 ) This book has been wrought around many  
 moods and it is the work of several years, so  
 that it might seem in places as though it were  
 the production of two or three different hands.  
 I could have omitted some chapters because they  
 might be thought to break the harmony of the  
 whole, and because they sound a note not so  
 certain or happy as I have generally sought to  
 give forth. But I prefer to let them stay as  
 showing something in the way of growth, and to  
 let them stand as milestones where I had camp-  
 ed for a while but have long since passed by.  
 Some of the subsequent paragraphs were indeed  
 written, so long ago that I can hardly claim  
 identity with the author, such are the changes  
 which the years bring.

( 12 ) I would not be at all anxious if these  
 strong ideas gained but a weak following at  
 first. A roaring lion could be laid flat  
 with your little finger, when it was down.  
 ( 13 ) Even my former books were mostly based  
 on the old outlook, the old limited viewpoints  
 which the new knowledge transcends. Neverthe-  
 less there are those who subscribe themselves  
 as such.

( 15 ) Such people will do well to keep clear  
 of these pages.

( 16 ) We must clear our mental vision.

( 17 ) I sought for a technique that would translate the wisdom of the ancient East into the practical benefit of the modern West.

( 18 ) I do not seek prominence in the lime-light, I prefer a position of obscure, unfettered freedom. Because I have sunk all ambitions, want nothing from anyone, and can have nothing taken away from me, I enjoy great independence. I enjoy the life of a literary man because it permits me to be freer, in contrast with the life of any other profession that I know. Fame curtails liberty and creates jealousy. Celebrity is also a form of bondage. Liberty is my need.

( 19 ) As genial Charles Chaplin remarked to me once: "It is good to know that there are a few people like yourself in the same stratosphere, as it were, with oneself".

( 20 ) He may at times try to examine this feeling and analyze it away - but to no avail. He might as well try to analyze away my love of gay flowers and fine music. With the intellect he can do this quite successfully and with the will he can keep away from them but the love still remains. He cannot separate himself from this powerful attraction towards them.

( 21 ) I want to write. I want to set down those wonderful swinging rhythms of the soul that leap up so joyously in my heart.

( 22 ) The dignity of these truths which I have sought to present to the world is so grand, so stately, that I do not have to engage in their defence. But such is the common ignorance of these high matters that I have to guard against the misunderstandings which experience shows me, inevitably arise.

( 23 ) If my work is to represent philosophy in practice, my critical treatment of certain subjects must be constructive, dignified and restrained.

( 24 ) Not every man who has been in Hell carries a face as that of the exiled Florentine. I like Dante and take pleasure in his work, but after all, I need not follow him into melancholy.

( 24 ) Not every man who has been in Hell carries a face as that of the exiled Florentine. I like Dante and take pleasure in his work, but after all, I need not follow him into melancholy.

( 25 ) If my work is to represent philosophy in practice, my critical treatment of certain subjects must be constructive, dignified and restrained.

( 26 ) If my work is to represent philosophy in me, inevitably arise the misunderstandings which experience shows these high matters that I have to guard against. But such is the common ignorance of stately, that I do not have to engage in their sought to present to the world is so grand, so ( 27 ) The dignity of these truths which I have that leap up so joyously in my heart.

( 28 ) I want to write. I want to set down those wonderful awing rhythms of the soul self from this powerful attraction towards them. love still remains. He cannot separate him- the will be can keep away from them but the set he can do this quite successfully and with gay flowers and fine music. With the intelli- might as well try to analyze away my love of ing and analyze it away - but to no avail. He ( 29 ) He may at times try to examine this feel- atmosphere, as it were, with oneself."

me once: "It is good to know that there are a few people like yourself in the same sub- bondage. Liberty is my need.

( 30 ) As general Charles Chaplin remarked to me once: "It is good to know that there are a few people like yourself in the same sub- bondage. Liberty is my need. Celebrity is also a form of that I know. Fame curtails liberty and great with the life of any other profession in con- man because it permits me to be free, in con- dependence. I enjoy the life of a literary nothing taken away from me. I enjoy great in- tions, want nothing from anyone, and can have ed freedom. Because I have sunk all ambi- light, I prefer a position of obscurity, unlet- ( 31 ) I do not seek prominence in the lime- the practical benefit of the modern West. translate the wisdom of the ancient East into ( 32 ) I sought for a technique that would ( 33 ) We must clear our mental vision.



( 25 ) We all laugh at the tradition that the man of self-supposed or obvious genius must make tracks for Chelsea if he lives in England, or for Greenwich Village if he abides in the United States; must wear his hair a little longer than the Phillistines, knock his head daily against a garret ceiling, and be satisfied with bread and cheese until Fortune picks him out as her favourite. We laugh at this, I say, yet the young man may not be such a fool as we commonly think. That rich and rare enthusiasm of his youth may come from Something higher than his conscious self; these brave, if bitter, fights with a mammon-centred civilisation may receive urge and stimulus from the Spiritual Warrior within.

( 26 ) Neither myself nor my readers would profit sufficiently to compensate for spending time in so misguided a manner as to consider this point.

( 27 ) So I will play the part of the psychoanalyst for a moment and show the world its own subconscious.

( 28 ) I have no intention of wandering into the uncertain realms of metaphysical morals nor of flying in a balloon into the clouds of moral metaphysics.

( 29 ) It is not without much reluctance that I have ventured to betray aloud the intimate experiences received in secret and solitary communion with nature. I would fain have harboured them until this body was gone, when their fate would carry no concern for me. But the bidding of my spiritual Guides so that these words have gone out into print.

X to XI  
( 30 ) I felt the presence of a spirit and, acting under an inner impulsion, took up my pencil and rapidly wrote down the message which immediately after flowed into my mind. . . Almost exhausted by the effort, I put down my pen and looked at the written words. "XXX" I read.

( 31 ) Now that these painful truths are out of my way, it is pleasant to turn towards some cheerful ones.

( 32 ) While recognizing the debt which we owe to the pioneer work of these scholars I am unable to accept all their conclusions.

( 25 ) We all laugh at the tradition that the man of self-supposed or obvious genius must make tracks for Chelsea if he lives in England, or for Greenwich Village if he resides in the United States; must wear his hair a little longer than the Philistines, knock his head daily against a garret ceiling, and be satisfied with bread and cheese until Fortune picks him out as her favorite. We laugh at this, I say, yet the young man may not be such a fool as we commonly think. That rich and rare enthusiasm of his youth may come from something higher than his conscious self; these brave, if bitter, fights with a mammon-centred civilization may receive urge and stimulus from the Spiritual Warrior within.

( 26 ) Neither myself nor my readers would profit sufficiently to compensate for spending time in so misguided a manner as to consider this point.

( 27 ) I will play the part of the psycho-analyst for a moment and show the world its own subconscious.

( 28 ) I have no intention of wandering into the uncertain realms of metaphysical morals nor of flying in a balloon into the clouds of moral metaphysics.

( 29 ) It is not without much reluctance that I have ventured to betray along the intimate experiences received in secret and solitary communion with nature. I would fain have harboured them until this body was gone, when their fate would carry no concern for me. But the bidding of my spiritual guides so that these words have gone out into print.

( 30 ) I felt the presence of a spirit and, acting under an inner impulsion, took up my pencil and rapidly wrote down the message which immediately after flowed into my mind. . . . Almost exhausted by the effort, I put down my pen and looked at the written words. "XXX" I read.

( 31 ) Now that these painful trials are out of my way, it is pleasant to turn towards some cheerful ones.

( 32 ) While recognizing the debt which we owe to the pioneer work of these scholars I am unable to accept all their conclusions.

227

( 33 ) He knelt on the floor before me and wept because of his weakness and inability to rise to the spiritual heights, especially because of emotional weakness. "Oh if only I could have some of that peace and strength which you possess" he exclaimed crying. I blessed him however and gave him tevijjo. Soon some strange power seized him, holding him like a babe, and lifted him off his feet. It raised him steadily upwards in space, higher and even higher. Olg eventually left the clouds and murkiness and darkness and came into a region of brightness, sunshine and purity. It was the very opposite of the astral region he had started from. There in that high ether, he had found his Soul, his peace, his strength.

( 34 ) I cannot commend these studies too highly to those who feel drawn by Eastern wisdom, nor compliment the students too warmly for their exceptional interest in matters about which little is really known in the West and less understood. We must try to take a sane balanced view between the materialists on the one hand, and the idealists, on the other. There are few who have much sympathy with Oriental methods of psychological investigation, and fewer still who have done more than discreetly hint at their own indebtedness to them.

( 35 ) I took these hideous explosions and horrible sounds as symptomatic of the grievous state in which mankind dwells to-day. The need of peace and truth is paramount. Who can remain silent and inactive when the world is in such sore plight ?

( 36 ) There is always the temptation to oversimplify such an obscure and complex subject. But to do this would be to fall into a snare and to take the reader with one.

( 37 ) Nevertheless as I listened to this persuasive man, I felt my reason was being taken into a trap. It was as though, in some specious way, he was getting me to believe that water is dry !

( 38 ) I believe that it is better to oversimplify than to keep complicated.

( 39 ) My sentences are loosely stitched together.

( 33 ) He knelt on the floor before me and wept because of his weakness and inability to rise to the spiritual heights, especially because of emotional weakness. "Oh if only I could have some of that peace and strength which you possess" he exclaimed crying. I pleased him however and gave him tea. Soon some strange power seized him, holding him like a babe, and lifted him off his feet. It raised him steadily upwards in space, higher and even higher. One eventually left the clouds and darkness and came into a region of brightness, sunshine and purity. It was the very opposite of the astral region he had started from. There in that high ether, he had found his soul, his peace, his strength.

( 34 ) I cannot commend these studies too highly to those who feel drawn by Eastern wisdom, nor compliment the students too warmly for their exceptional interest in matters about which little is really known in the West and less understood. We must try to take a same balanced view between the materialists on the one hand, and the idealists, on the other. There are few who have much sympathy with Oriental methods of psychological investigation, and fewer still who have done more than discreetly hint at their own indebtedness to them.

( 35 ) I took these hideous explosions and horrible sounds as symptomatic of the grievous state in which mankind dwells to-day. The need of peace and truth is paramount. Who can remain silent and inactive when the world is in such sore plight ?

( 36 ) There is always the temptation to over-simplify such an obscure and complex subject. But to do this would be to fall into a snare and to take the reader with one.

( 37 ) Nevertheless as I listened to this persuasive man, I felt my reason was being taken into a trap. It was as though, in some mysterious way, he was getting me to believe that water is dry !

( 38 ) I believe that it is better to oversimplify than to keep complicated.

( 39 ) My sentences are loosely attached together.

( 40 ) Yet it is not for me to play any spectacular part in the present epoch. I have not issued these books for any propagandist purpose. Mine is a specialist task working in a special field. But despite all this it will not be easy for anyone to run a measuring-rod over the amount of work done. I have set ripples going but how far they will spread is the concern of destiny. P.B's body will pass away but his ideas will go on working. For these ideas have taken hold in some minds, who in turn will transmit them to other minds and another generation. The legacy of ideas which he toiled over during his lifetime will be with them long after his passing from this earthly plane.

( 41 ) I have tasted the teas of a dozen different countries on their own soil, from the youthful green plant of Japan to the hard compressed brick of Tibet, and from the mellow mature herb of China to the mild soft growth of the Indian Nilgiri Hills. We would have done well had we travelled together, Chang Tai, -- my fellow scribe xxx across the centuries -- and myself, for we could have matched tastes and scribbled lines with mutual understanding and inborn passion for this nectar of the gods. But why, in the pages of what purports to be a philosophic writing, do I thus refer to tea ?

( 42 ) Life remains what it is -- deathless and unbound. We shall all meet again. Know what you are, and be free. The best counsel today is, keep calm, aware. Don't let the pressure of mental environment break into what you know and what is real and ultimately true. This is your magic talisman to safeguard you; cling to it. The last word is - Patience ! The night is darkest before dawn. But dawn comes.

( 43 ) Let them remember that the Truth comes not from any person but from the Holy Spirit. It is from such a source that what is worthy in my writings has come; the errors however are mine. Let them therefore describe themselves as students of philosophy, not as followers of Brunton.

( 44 ) Strange recollections of the man have tangled themselves around my memory.

( 40 ) Yet it is not for me to play any special part in the present epoch. I have not issued these books for any propagandist purpose. Mine is a specialist task working in a special field. But despite all this it will not be easy for anyone to run a measuring-rod over the amount of work done. I have set ripples going but how far they will spread is the concern of destiny. P.B.'s body will pass away but his ideas will go on working. For these ideas have taken hold in some minds, who in turn will transmit them to other minds and another generation. The legacy of ideas which he tolled over during his lifetime will be with them long after his passing from this earthly plane.

( 41 ) I have tasted the tears of a dozen different countries on their own soil, from the youthful green plant of Japan to the hard compressed brick of Tibet, and from the mellow mature herb of China to the mild soft growth of the Indian Nilgiri Hills. We would have done well had we travelled together, Chang Tai, -- my fellow scribe xxx across the centuries -- and myself, for we could have matched tastes and scribbled lines with mutual understanding and inborn passion for this nectar of the gods. But why, in the pages of what purports to be a philosophic writing, do I thus refer to tea ?

( 42 ) Life remains what it is -- deathless and unbound. We shall all meet again. Know what you are, and be free. The best counsel today is, Keep calm, aware. Don't let the pressure of mental environment break into what you know and what is real and ultimately true. This is your magic talisman to safeguard you; cling to it. The last word is -- Patience ! The night is darkest before dawn. But dawn comes.

( 43 ) Let them remember that the truth comes not from any person but from the Holy Spirit. It is from such a source that what is worthy in my writings has come; the errors however are mine. Let them therefore describe themselves as students of philosophy, not as followers of Brinton.

( 44 ) Strange recollections of the man have tangled themselves around my memory.

tr to  
Problem  
of Evil

( 45 ) The problems you raised in connection with my radio talk on "Is Hitler a Mystic" are very pertinent and interesting, but I do not suppose that any tribunal would take my theories into account seriously. Indeed it could not afford to do so. Once it entered into the metaphysical and psychic aspects of crime it would find itself in a deep abyss. For instance there is the Catholic Christian Doctrine that sin is the consequence of yielding to the inner promptings of Satan. My own view is that, speaking generally and with due allowance for special cases, the practical responsibility for a man's crime must lie with himself even though he be a spiritualist medium, who has been led step by step to perform crimes from which he would have shrunk at the beginning of his downward path. (letter to G.S.Iyer)

( 46 ) Whoever has benefited by these ideas is under an obligation to make them available to whoever else may be ready to receive them. They should pool their best experiences and finest thoughts through the written or spoken word as noteworthy in their inner life. Let them write of what they know, not suppose, of what they have come to understand as true or what they have felt, witnessed or experienced. Let them take care to keep within the range of their experience or knowledge for most articles on these subjects are vitiated by the flights of imagination over fact. There is enough material in life and in thought with which they are familiar to render it unnecessary to touch the unknown.

( 47 ) However I think you will find that after my return you will make a swift and sudden advance from which you will never again look back. I am most grateful to you for your loyalty and understanding. Such things are hard to find for they take long to mature ~~usually;~~ ~~oh yes~~ one finds the superficial kind which vanishes with the first storm. ~~Hence I am happy to know that you will always be the same.~~

( 48 ) We must meet and answer these criticisms for the sake of weak minds or ignorant ones but we must do so without rancour and without venom.

to the  
author  
of the  
book

( 45 ) The problems you raised in connection with my radio talk on "Is Hitler a Mystic" are very pertinent and interesting, but I do not suppose that any tribunal would take my theories into account seriously. Indeed it could not afford to do so. Once it entered into the metaphysical and psychic aspects of crime it would find itself in a deep abyss. For instance there is the Catholic Christian Doctrine that sin is the consequence of yielding to the inner promptings of Satan. My own view is that speaking generally and with due allowance for special cases, the practical responsibility for a man's crime must lie with himself even though he be a spiritualist medium, who has been led step by step to perform crimes from which he would have shrunk at the beginning of his downward path. (Letter to G.S. Lyster)

( 46 ) Whoever has benefited by these ideas is under an obligation to make them available to whoever else may be ready to receive them. They should pool their best experiences and finest thoughts through the written or spoken word as noteworthy in their inner life. Let them write of what they know, not suppose, of what they have come to understand as true or what they have felt, witnessed or experienced. Let them take care to keep within the range of their experience or knowledge for most articles on these subjects are vitiated by the flights of imagination over fact. There is enough material in life and in thought with which they are familiar to render it unnecessary to touch the unknown.

( 47 ) However I think you will find that after my return you will make a swift and sudden advance from which you will never again look back. I am most grateful to you for your loyalty and understanding. Such things are hard to find for they take long to mature ~~usually~~: ~~usually~~ one finds the superficial kind which vanishes with the first storm. Hence I am happy to know that you will always be the same. ( 48 ) We must meet and answer these criticisms for the sake of weak minds or ignorant ones but we must do so without rancour and without venom.



( 49 ) Such <sup>was</sup> ~~is~~ my <sup>(former)</sup> ~~present~~ fondness for tea that I lament<sup>ed</sup> at times over the wasted years when misguided persons filled me with nothing more appetising than cocoa, most uninspiring of drinks.

( 50 ) I am less concerned in this book with proving my propositions than with laying them down and setting them firmly in our sight; for they are there own justification and need little evidence to reveal their truth.

( 51 ) A fever which could not be controlled had brought my quest to fierce but final culmination.

( 52 ) I do not want to be a new prophet, bent on collecting disciples. For I am but a disciple myself.

( 53 ) This I may say that my work throughout has always been based on a first-hand knowledge of what I write about and not upon hearsay or tradition.

( 54 ) I need not have taken his sentences down on paper, for I wrote them on my mind.

( 55 ) Am I but an affluent philanderer with words, and not a real philosopher.

( 56 ) Perhaps I have too generously given away counsel which I need myself !

( 57 ) They will accuse me, my opponents, of fleeing from actuality into the domain of fantasy.

( 58 ) The task of putting in order the material brought back from several years work in the Orient -- research ~~net~~ notes and literary fragments -- has occupied my past few years.

(59) My biographer will arrive with the cremator and attempt to portray my soul which, unfortunately for him, will already have fled. He will write about incidents in my external life, no doubt, and analyse my works with his dissecting knife, but my soul will be beyond him.

(60) The ship's double propellers displaced the seas surface and began to beat the water into spray and foam.

(61) I am simply correcting certain very misleading statements about the teaching of which I am a representative with the motive of doing something, if I can, to forestall possible misapprehensions.

~~forward~~

was

(49) Such is my present fondness for tea that I lament at times over the wasted years when misguided persons filled me with nothing more appetizing than cocoa, most unwholesome of drinks.

(50) I am less concerned in this book with proving my propositions than with laying them down and setting them firmly in our sight; for they are there own justification and need little evidence to reveal their truth.

(51) A fever which could not be controlled had brought my quest to fierce but final culmination (52) I do not want to be a new prophet, bent on collecting disciples. For I am but a disciple myself.

(53) This I may say that my work throughout has always been based on a first-hand knowledge of what I write about and not upon hearsay or tradition.

(54) I need not have taken his sentences down on paper, for I wrote them on my mind.

(55) Am I but an effluent philosopher with words, and not a real philosopher.

(56) Perhaps I have too generously given away counsel which I need myself!

(57) They will accuse me, my opponents, of fleeing from actuality into the domain of fantasy.

(58) The task of putting in order the material brought back from several years work in the Orient -- research notes and literary fragments -- has occupied my past few years.

(59) If Diogenes will strive with the creator and attempt to portray my soul which unfortunately for him will already have fled, he will write about incidents in my external life, no doubt, and analyse my works with his dissecting knife, but my soul will be beyond him.

(60) The ship's doctor's diagnosis of the sea-sickness and began to beat the water into my soul and form.

(61) I am always correcting certain very misleading statements about the teaching of which I am a messenger - false with the motive of doing something, if I can, to forestall possible misapprehensions.

(62) To set down these intuitions of life and being on paper, or to impart them in speech, provides its own reward, its own intense satisfaction.

(63) I scrape the white sheets with my pen only to spread truth.

hot (64) I learnt this wisdom not only in India but on the limitless sands of the Sahara desert, on the canyon-sides of the mountain-girdled Yangtze River, in the steaming jungles of Siam and Malaya and the snowy heights of ~~and the~~ Tibet.

(65) I could, indeed, have penned it in the stately style of the Victorians, but that might have proved rather slow for our quick age.

(66) The cottage has been born. All newborn things should be given a name. What can I give mine? Let it be called "Desert Peace Cottage"—a place where a tired soul may periodically return and weave fresh webs of truths for busy men.

(67) I had come across this wise man by accident. Therefore I would travel onwards and make some more accidents!

(68) In my younger days I might have said, "If you will not show me a sign, I cannot show any faith in you."

W No, I knew better.

(69) The steamer lifted and fell with great heaves during rough weather.

(70) This book is the 'gospel' and not the 'grammar'. It purposes to show direction, to give a stimulus, but it does not profess to go into many details and to explain a thousand minor values and methods. This is not to say that the 'grammar' is not necessary or that it will not be written.

I have filled this book with generalisations and denuded it of details, and I have done this of set aim, because I believe aspiration Direction and Purpose more than it wants trivial targets at which to shoot its thoughts and exertions. So, if I be accused of excessive generalisation, of giving little data and less details, I plead guilty! The absence of facts and figures is explained more by my candid confession that I write to reach the intuitions of a few people alone, and less by a dogmatic assertion that these proposals are prophetic, in that they reveal the inevitable trend of our times and will come into being whether we work for them or not. I am trying to fix in the minds of those readers who will try to think with me for a while, a sense of the direction we need to take in thus restoring our spiritual fortunes.

(65) To set down these intuitions of life and being on paper, or to impart them in speech, provides its own reward, its own intense satisfaction.

(66) I suppose the white sheets with my pen only to spread

(67) I fear that wisdom not only in India but on the limited scale of the human beast, on the canyon-sides of the mountain-ringed Langue River, in the steamy jungles of Asia and Africa and the snowy heights of the Alps.

(68) I could, indeed, have named it in his stately style of the Victorians, but that might have proved rather slow for my quick eye.

(69) The cottage has been built. All modern things should be given a name. What can I give mine? Let it be called "Forest House Cottage"—a name where a fixed seat may periodically return and weave fresh webs of truth for busy men.

(70) I had some scraps of this wise man by accident. These I would have owned, and make some more accidental.

(71) In my younger days I might have said, "If you will not show me a sign, I cannot show any faith in you."

(72) The steamers lifted and fell with great leaves during rough weather.

(73) This book is the 'grammar' and not the 'grammar'. It professes to show direction, to give a stimulus, but it does not profess to go into any details and to explain a thousand minor values and methods. This is not to say that the 'grammar' is not necessary or that it will not be written.

I have filled this book with generalizations and omitted it of details, and I have done this of set aim because I believe education Direction and Purpose more than it wants trivial details at which to shoot its thoughts and exercises. So, if I be accused of excessive generalization, of taking little data and less details, I plead guilty! The absence of facts and figures is explained more by my candid confession that I write to reach the intuitions of a few people alone, and less by a dogmatic assertion that these proposals are prophetic, in that they reveal the inevitable trend of our times and will come into being whether we work for them or not. I am trying to fix in the minds of those readers who will try to think with me for a while, a sense of the direction we need to take in time restoring our spiritual fortunes.

(71) A sight of the worn brown cover of Bulwer Lytton's "Zanoni"—I think my copy is the second edition for it is dated, 1853. Brings back to me strange yet delightful memories. With what eagerness did I first peruse its quaint double-columned pages! How it opened a new and eerie world for me, a stripling yet at school! It gave me dark brooding ambitions. I, too, would take to the path of the Rosicrucian neophyte, and strive to fling aside the heavy curtain which hides the occult sphere's from mortal gaze. I could not keep this new-born enthusiasm to myself but must needs attempt to communicate it to a vivacious young lady I knew. Whereat she recoiled in Phillistine horror, and threatened to have nothing further to do with me and if I persisted in trying to become a wizard. Alas! she kept her threat; we began to drift apart and many years ago she came to bid me a final adieu before putting a vast ocean and a great continent between us for ever.

(72) The psychical intensity of those years devoted to enthusiasm for meditation, the overconcentrative study of it, brought about a lack of perspective in my writings. It might have been better for myself and my public to have waited twenty years before submitting them to the printer's art; I do not know. But I do know that certain omissions—such as the moral and the devotional—make me dissatisfied with them. Something more is required of aspirants than the practice of meditation. If my books left the impression that it is enough to do only that, they have left a false impression. The time has now come to present my results as a better balanced and more coherent whole.

(73) I have ~~tried~~<sup>ie</sup> to prevent any man ~~try~~<sup>ing</sup> himself to me as a disciple, tried to leave all men free in relation to myself.

(74) Whenever I grow introspective about my work, I perceive with regret its many deficiencies but with satisfaction its supreme services.

(75) There are other ~~wit~~<sup>wit</sup> writers who can take my place to equal or better advantage. The same destiny which used me can use them.

(76) The ideal of sainthood neither attracts my feelings nor appeals to my intelligence. I ~~make~~<sup>pretend</sup> no pretense to be a saint and it would be hypocritical to let any follower make it for me. *myself*

(77) I shall devote my pen to diffuse these ancient ideas, and my mind to elucidate them

(71) A right of the worn brown cover of Butler Lytton's "Samoni"-I think my copy is the second edition for it is dated, 1853. Brings back to me strange yet delightful memories. With what eagerness did I first peruse its quaint double-columned pages! How it opened a new and eerie world for me, a strapping yet at school! It gave me dark brooding ambitions. I, too, would take to the path of the Rosicrucian neophyte, and strive to fling aside the heavy curtain which hides the occult sphere's from mortal gaze. I could not keep this newborn enthusiasm to myself but must needs attempt to communicate it to a vivacious young lady I knew. Whereat she recoiled in Philistine horror, and threatened to have nothing further to do with me and if I persisted in trying to become a wizard. Alas! she kept her threat; we began to drift apart and many years ago she came to bid me a final adieu before putting a vast ocean and a great continent between us for ever.

(72) The psychological intensity of those years devoted to enthusiasm for meditation, the overconcentrated study of it, brought about a lack of perspective in my writings. It might have been better for myself and my public to have waited twenty years before submitting them to the printer's art; I do not know. But I do know that certain omissions--such as the moral and the devotional--make me dissatisfied with them. Something more is required of aspirants than the practice of meditation. If my books left the impression that it is enough to do only that, they have left a false impression. The time has now come to present my results as a better balanced and more coherent whole.

(73) I have tried to prevent any man taking himself to me as a disciple, tried to leave him free in relation to myself.

(74) Whenever I grow introspective about my work, I perceive with regret its many deficiencies but with satisfaction its supreme services.

(75) There are other writers who can take my place to equal or better advantage. The same destiny which used me can use them.

(76) The ideal of sainthood neither attracts my feelings nor appeals to my intelligence. I make no pretense to be a saint and it would be hypocritical to let my followers make it for me.

(77) I shall devote my pen to diffuse these ancient ideas, and my mind to elucidate them

- (78) A change came into my published writing with "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga." The work then took on a more intellectual character because it seemed that time had come to balance it in such a way.
- (79) The rapidity with which I worked my way upwards in this subtle world which I have chosen as my particular field of investigation, no less than the duty which I owed to the large flock of readers depending on my researches for heri own guidance, renders the modification of earlier writings inescapable.
- (80) I have no delusions of grandeur. The reference to myself in this statement does not matter. What really matters is
- (81) In "Discover Yourself" I have used the words of Jesus as mere pegs on which to hang my own teaching. This follows the example of the ancient religion makers. It has thus helped thousands of Christians, who might otherwise not have been reached by my words, to a higher concept of Truth. Therefore it does not really matter whether Jesus was a full philosopher or only a simple mystic.
- (82) A Deemster, (Law Member of the Government of the Isl of Man) spent the last few days of existence on his death-bed in the 1940's with one of PB'S ~~best~~ books continually in his hand.
- (83) Why should I not be allowed some latitude to modify immature conclusions and refuse to reaffirm unaltered the tenets of my youth? Why should I not reconsider and change the interpretation of my mystic experiences as clearer light falls upon them with the efflux of instructive ~~time~~ time?
- (84) The aim is to contribute a point of view, a way of thinking which will bring about far reaching changes in a man's life but this way is so uncommon that it will never suffer from the fate of popularization, yet it is so fundamentally iconoclastic that it must necessarily arouse bitter opposition. It is a challenge to the mental laziness of mankind.
- (85) He answered me in sentences of undeniable truth and ineffable charm.
- (86) I hope the jinns of the ink-well will favour me this day, and let my pen flow fluently.
- (87) I think of myself as being, along with a few others part of the spear-head of modern trend in mysticism

(78) A change came into my published writing with "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga." The work then took on a more intellectual character because it seemed that time had come to balance it in such a way.

(79) The rapidity with which I worked my way upwards in this subtle world which I have chosen as my particular field of investigation, no less than the duty which I owed to the large flock of readers depending on my researches for their own guidance, renders the modification of earlier writings inescapable.

(80) I have no delusions of grandeur. The reference to myself in this statement does not matter. What really matters is

(81) In "Discover Yourself" I have used the words of Jesus as mere pegs on which to hang my own teaching. This follows the example of the ancient religion makers. It has thus helped thousands of Christians, who might otherwise not have been reached by my words, to a higher concept of Truth. Therefore it does not really matter whether Jesus was a full philosopher or only a simple mystic.

(82) A Deemster, (Law Member of the Government of the Isle of Man) spent the last few days of existence on his death-bed in the 1840's with one of PB's ~~books~~ books continually in his hand.

(83) Why should I not be allowed some latitude to modify immature conclusions and refuse to reaffirm unaltered the tenets of my youth? Why should I not reconsider and change the interpretation of my mystic experiences as clearer light falls upon them with the elixir of instruction five times?

(84) The aim is to contribute a point of view, a way of thinking which will bring about far reaching changes in a man's life but this way is so uncommon that it will never suffer from the fate of popularization, yet it is so fundamentally iconoclastic that it must necessarily arouse bitter opposition. It is a challenge to the material laziness of mankind.

(85) He answered me in sentences of undeniable truth and ineffable charm.

(86) I hope the fumes of the ink-well will favour me this day, and let my pen flow fluently.

(87) I think of myself as being, along with a few others part of the spear-head of modern trends in mysticism

24



- (88) This suggested certain ideas of tremendous importance to me at the time; their far-reaching significance was appreciated even when they could only be understood by the lapse of time. Thus it became both the direct and indirect source of my future progress.
- (89) It will be a bitter irony of fate if the creed which I have dropped, should become the creed of my students.
- (90) This teaching was constructed out of my own research and experience, as well as out of other ancient and modern materials.
- (91) From the time when I gathered the first stirrings of the impulse to write into clearly conscious efforts at self expression, until now, I have always tried to affirm this truth.
- (92) There are certain matters which will inevitably arise more readily in the mind of a Westerner than of an Oriental, merely because the life and needs of the former are different. Hence I felt justified in going further and making explicit what was implicit in the teachings.
- (93) Nature has made me an exceedingly quick thinker but an excessively slow writer; the years in journalism brought my unwilling hand to keep a better pace with my thoughts.
- (94) Because my aim is to serve those who have little time or leisure to unravel foreign terms, I have refused to use a single Sanskrit term in all my explanations and I have sought to reduce the unavoidable technical vocabulary to a minimum.
- (95) Since I did not seem to make myself understood, I bought a new pen and procured different paper, now I thought surely they will grasp my meaning.
- (96) They may not agree with my conclusion but they cannot deny considering my own past reputation as a mystic, its candour, its impartiality and even its courage.
- (97) I am striking out a path of my own. Therefore my latest writings will not please many who do not understand that in this way I am carrying forward the quest and not as they wrongly believe departing from it.
- (98) The difference between journalism and literature is that the productions of the time-pressed journalist come out of his head, whereas those of the leisurely litterateur come out of his heart.

- (88) This suggested certain ideas of tremendous importance to me at the time; their far-reaching significance was appreciated even when they could only be understood by the lapse of time. Thus it became both the direct and indirect source of my future progress.
- (89) It will be a bitter irony of fate if the creed which I have dropped, should become the creed of my students.
- (90) This teaching was constructed out of my own research and experience, as well as out of other ancient and modern materials.
- (91) From the time when I gathered the first strings of the impulse to write into clearly conscious efforts at self-expression, until now, I have always tried to affirm this truth.
- (92) There are certain matters which will inevitably arise more readily in the mind of a Westerner than of an Oriental, merely because the life and needs of the former are different. Hence I felt justified in going further and making explicit what was implicit in the teachings.
- (93) Nature has made me an exceedingly quick thinker but an excessively slow writer; the years in journalism brought my unwilling hand to keep a better pace with my thoughts.
- (94) Because my aim is to serve those who have little time or leisure to unravel foreign terms, I have refused to use a single Sanskrit term in all my explanations and I have sought to reduce the unavoidable technical vocabulary to a minimum.
- (95) Since I did not seem to make myself understood, I bought a new pen and procured different paper, now I thought surely they will grasp my meaning.
- (96) They may not agree with my conclusion but they cannot deny considering my own past reputation as a mystic, its candour, its impartiality and even its courage.
- (97) I am striking out a path of my own. Therefore my latest writings will not please many who do not understand that in this way I am carrying forward the quest and not as they wrongly believe departing from it.
- (98) The difference between journalism and literature is that the productions of the time-pressed journalist come out of his head, whereas those of the leisurely litterateur come out of his heart.

- (99) Those who are hesitant about these ideas or even hostile to them, have seen them
- (100) I take up my pen once more and let its slow-flowing words tell of a time when life opened a crowded page for me.
- (101) My aim is to popularise truth, if possible, yet I shall take care not to pay the price of dilution or distortion for such popularization.
- (102) They will need to study these pages repeatedly until the ideas expressed therein seem lucid and logical, rational and persuasive to them.
- (103) So much is at stake here that it is necessary to be extremely outspoken.
- (104) The names of God traditionally used in the Orient, such as Compassionate, the Guide, the Answerer of Prayer, the Pardoner, the Patient, are helpful as objects of prayer or subjects of meditation.
- (105) I have no wish to found a sect or a school, organize a group or a society. I have kept myself free and I wish to leave my readers free also.
- (106) If I have been so unproductive, there is a reason.
- (107) Caught in the tentacles of this mammonistic time, I tried my utmost to make materialism a sufficient guide to the labyrinth of life, but merely succeeded in confirming my Belief in mysticism. We may try to dodge the Heavenly Hunter but if he loses his prey in one birth, he will catch it in a later.
- (108) I may say, with Swami Vivekananda: "I was born for the life of a scholar, retired, quiet, poring over my books, but the Mother dispensed otherwise. But the tendency is there."
- (109) My interest in mystical studies has never been a merely professional one only. It is true that as a writer I could have made myself equally at home in several other subjects and indeed did so in my earlier years. But none of them could so engage my heart, so fascinate my mind, as these. I wrote about them out of love for the research into them.
- (110) With the development brought by years devoted to truth — search, this teaching gained clearness in my mind and attained form.

(98) Those who are hesitant about these ideas or even hostile to them, have seen them (100) I take up my pen once more and let its slow-flowing words tell of a time when life opened a crowded page for me.

(101) My aim is to popularize truth, if possible, yet I shall take care not to pay the price of distortion or distortion for such popularization.

(102) They will need to study these pages repeatedly until the ideas expressed therein seem lucid and logical, rational and persuasive to them.

(103) So much is at stake here that it is necessary to be extremely outspoken.

(104) The names of God traditionally used in the Orient, such as Compassionate, the Guide, the Answerer of Prayer, the Pardoner, the Patient, are helpful as objects of prayer or subjects of meditation.

(105) I have no wish to found a sect or a school, or by its own free consent, it will have to initiate itself the harsh bidding of force. (106) If I have been so unproductive, there is a reason.

(107) Caught in the tentacles of this materialistic time, I tried my utmost to make materialism a sufficient guide to the labyrinth of life, but merely succeeded in confirming my belief in mysticism. We may try to dodge the Heavenly Hunter but if he loses his prey in one birth, he will catch it in a later.

(108) I may say, with Swami Vivekananda: "I was born for the life of a scholar, retired, quiet, poring over my books, but the Mother dispensed otherwise. But the tendency is there."

(109) My interest in mystical studies has never been a merely professional one only. It is true that as a writer I could have made myself equally at home in several other subjects and indeed did so in my earlier years. But none of them could so engage my heart, so fascinate my mind, as these. I wrote about them out of love for the research into them.

(110) With the development brought by years devoted to truth-search, this teaching gained clearness in my mind and attained form.

(111) Those who complain that there is nothing new in all this, who look for sensational and novel revelations but find none, may be answered with the words of wise Goethe: "The truth must be repeated over and over again, because error is repeatedly preached among us; ... everywhere error prevails, and is quite easy in the feeling that it has a decided majority on its side."

(112) Dr. Roy Burkhart, an organizer of the United Christian Youth Movement, an author of books on psychology and Pastor of the First Community Church of Columbus, Ohio, suffered at night from psychical persecution by an unseen spirit trying to get control of his body, so that he was able to get very little sleep. At last he spoke about this trouble to P.B. and requested help. That night the persecution stopped and he enjoyed a full night's sleep for the first time in several years. The cure was maintained permanently.

(113) To give out these ideas, to inspire other men with these ideals -- would this not be ~~service~~ service enough by itself even though I were to find myself unable to put them into practice? But the contrary is the case. I have tried, however feebly and failingly, to practise them and have written out of experience as well as out of reflection.

(114) However these repetitions are not without value in an exposition of subjects which are exotic, unfamiliar, new or obscure, as most of those about which I write are to most general readers.

(115) My writings were never intended to be didactic and I never intended to be a teacher. They serve the purpose of enabling me to share ideas, not to impose them.

(116) My work is to awaken intuition and to instigate research. It is to affirm the precepts of truth as well as to argue the logic of it.

(117) People tell me of the mental benefit they have gotten from reading my writings. It is encouraging to hear them. But not one of them has so benefitted mentally from this <sup>self</sup> expression as myself!

(111) Those who complain that there is nothing new in all this, who look for sensational and novel revelations but find none, may be answered with the words of wise Goethe: "The truth must be repeated over and over again, because error is repeatedly preached among us; ... everywhere error prevails, and is quite easy in the feeling that it has a decided majority on its side."

(112) Dr. Roy Burkhardt, an organizer of the United Christian Youth Movement, an author of books on psychology and Pastor of the First Community Church of Columbus, Ohio, suffered at night from physical persecution by an unseen spirit trying to get control of his body, so that he was able to get very little sleep. At last he spoke about this trouble to F.B. and requested help. That night the persecution stopped and he enjoyed a full night's sleep for the first time in several years. The cure was maintained permanently.

(113) To give out these ideas, to inspire other men with these ideas -- would this not be service enough by itself even though I were to find myself unable to put them into practice? But the contrary is the case. I have tried, however feebly and falteringly, to practice them and have written out of experience as well as out of reflection.

(114) However these repetitions are not without value in an exposition of subjects which are exotic, unfamiliar, new or obscure, as most of those about which I write are to most general readers.

(115) My writings were never intended to be didactic and I never intended to be a teacher. They serve the purpose of enabling me to share ideas, not to impose them.

(116) My work is to awaken intuition and to investigate research. It is to affirm the precept of truth as well as to argue the logic of it.

(117) People tell me of the mental benefit they have gotten from reading my writings. It is encouraging to hear them. But not one of them has so benefited mentally from this expression as myself!

(118) In those ten books I have certainly not fully and sometimes not correctly expressed myself.

(119) I asked the Maharshee this question: "Is it permissible for a man to engage in teaching his spiritual knowledge however imperfect both he and his knowledge maybe?" The mystic of Arunachala answered: "Yes, if the destiny allotted to him for this birth be such."

(120) Theosophy, esoteric Buddhism, and Hindu sects like the Vedantists, come at several points of contact quite close to the Hidden Teaching, but diverge at others. The septenary constitution of man is somewhat theoretical, as actually, there are only two entities, the ego and the Overself, but it may be useful for an analytic purposes.

Your understanding of different ways in which I use the word ego, and Theosophy uses it, is correct. What happens metaphysically to the further existence of the being resulting from the conscious union of the ego with the Overself is guarded as a mystery, and may not be discussed.

Sheehan is talking nonsense when he calls Madame Blavatsky an unmitigated quack. Although her teachings were partly unreliable, there was nevertheless a great deal of truth in them, and although she herself was imperfect, an occasionally unreliable, she was mostly sincere.

(121) In writing this book to tell what I know of God, I am simply trying to tell other men about the possibilities of their own spiritual growth and to emphasize, what has been said before, that through cultivation of their intuitive feelings and obedience to the disciplinary higher laws, they too may know the Overself.

(122) Writing, which is an exercise of the intellect to some, is an act of worship to me. I rise from my desk in the same mood as that in which I leave an hour of prayer in an old cathedral, or of meditation in a little wood.

(123) If I make a first formal appearance as a teacher, it is only in deference to the mission now imposed on me and the mandate now given me.

(124) I prefer anonymity for my work but fate has ignored my preference.

(118) In those ten books I have certainly not fully and sometimes not correctly expressed myself.

(119) I asked the Maharajee this question: "It is permissible for a man to engage in teaching his spiritual knowledge however imperfect both he and his knowledge are?" The mystic of Arunachala answered: "Yes, if the deity allotted to him for this birth be such."

(120) Theosophy, esoteric Buddhism, and Hindu sects like the Vedantists, come at several points of contact quite close to the Hidden Teaching, but diverge at others. The septenary constitution of man is somewhat theoretical, as actually there are only two entities, the ego and the Overself, but it may be useful for an analytic purpose. Your understanding of different ways in which I use the word ego, and Theosophy uses it in connection. What happens metaphysically to the further existence of the being resulting from the conscious union of the ego with the Overself is regarded as a mystery, and my not be discussed.

Sheelan is talking nonsense when he calls Madhavataky an unmitigated quack. Although her teachings were partly unreliable, there was nevertheless a great deal of truth in them, and although she herself was imperfect, an occasionally unreliable, she was mostly sincere.

(121) In writing this book to tell what I know of God, I am simply trying to tell other men about the possibilities of their own spiritual growth and to emphasize what has been said before, that through cultivation of their intuitive feelings and obedience to the disciplinary higher laws, they too may know the Overself.

(122) Writing, which is an exercise of the intellect to some, is an act of worship to me. I rise from my desk in the same mood as that in which I leave an hour of prayer in an old cathedral, or of meditation in a little wood.

(123) If I make a first formal appearance as a teacher, it is only in deference to the mission now imposed on me and the mandate now given me. (124) I prefer anonymity for my work but fate has ignored my preference.

Right VIII



crystallised

independent

(XXI)

(125) I am trying to found a school of thought and not a school of instruction, to lead the free and mystical tendencies of my time into a wider direction and not to take in hand the individuals displaying them

(126) I have taken up the status of an independent, without the support of any organization. Indeed I find most of the orthodox and heretical organisations repugnant. By practising aloofness from them, I have kept aloof also from their bias and prejudice.

(127) Few are able to find the needed time to make the researches that a proper clarification of the subject requires, while fewer still have the ability to do so. Independent

(128) Readers of my books have occasionally written to me in the hope I can Prove to them that the doctrines there presented are true. This I regret being unable to do. I can prepare a powerful case, and in some instances have tried to do so, but, like all cases, a trained mentality should be able to demolish them. This is as it must be, but it should be remembered that the powers of the logical intellect are, and must always remain limited by the amount of factual material and experience available to it. There is only one way anyone can be certain of the truth of these statements. He must take to the Quest and keep on the Quest, until the Overself reveals itself to him. Indeed, more people know in their own personal histories the concrete proof of these statements than the public generally dreams of.

(129) I went both abroad on land and sea as well as within mind and heart. The higher Self, the soul, God - whatever name we like to call it by - was the object of my quest. My findings were shared in my books and interviews.

(130) My teaching will have to exert its power through the printed word, not through the personal intercourse with students.

(131) Writing is my life-work. I had to play the scribe in modern Euramerica<sup>x</sup> as I once did in ancient Asia because I could not think of doing otherwise.

(XXI)

*unpublished*

*unpublished*

(125) I am trying to found a school of thought and not a school of instruction, to lead the free and mystical tendencies of my time into a wider direction and not to take in hand the individuals displaying them.

(126) I have taken up the status of an independent, without the support of any organization. Indeed I find most of the orthodox and heretic-organizations repugnant. By practicing almostness from them, I have kept aloof also from their bias and prejudice.

(127) Few are able to find the needed time to make the researches that a proper clarification of the subject requires, while fewer still have the ability to do so.

(128) Readers of my books have occasionally written to me in the hope I can prove to them that the doctrines there presented are true. This I regret being unable to do. I can prepare a powerful case, and in some instances have tried to do so, but, like all cases, a trained mentality should be able to demolish them. This is as it must be, but it should be remembered that the powers of the logical intellect are and must always remain limited by the amount of factual material and experience available to it. There is only one way anyone can be certain of the truth of these statements. He must take to the quest and keep on the quest, until the Overself reveals itself to him. Indeed, more people know in their own personal histories the concrete proof of these statements than the public generally dreams of.

(129) I want both spread on land and sea as well as within mind and heart. The higher Self, the soul, God - whatever name we like to call it by - was the object of my quest. My findings were shared in my books and interviews.

(130) My teaching will have to exert its power through the printed word, not through the personal intercourse with students.

(131) Writing is my life-work. I had to play the acrobat in modern literature, as I once did in ancient ~~times~~ because I could not think of doing otherwise.

(48) When I went among the Orientals I put on the character and imitated the attitude of an Oriental, in order to get inside the Oriental mind and experience; but I always included the result and balanced it with these I already possessed from my Occidental birth. (XXI)

(49) The teaching has grown up in the earth of wide experience and constant research. It is not an immature plant hastily cut.

(50) I refuse to let others regard me as a superior being and I will not meet them, either in person or by correspondence, on any other terms than those of equality. Since I make no pretensions on my own behalf it would be inconsistent to let them do it for me. It is unfortunate that the reputation I enjoy is so exaggerated! And it is amazing how often people want you to be dishonest with them, just to satisfy their delusive preconceptions of you. How many have tried to induce me to become their personal master, or the head of an ashram, or the leader of a cultist following! How firmly have I had to detach myself from their pressures and become deaf to their importunities! No matter what I insisted to the contrary, they clothed me with qualities, powers and knowledge I did not possess. I became very uneasy. It was of no avail that I denied the reputation fathered on me. Finally I saw that I was lending myself to this false position by answering letters, granting interviews and getting involved with friends who were seekers after help. All this was a kind of insincere posing, ~~although it~~ *although it:*

*No*  
*leave*  
(CONT)

(51) did not appear so on the surface. So I brought it to an end, cut off nearly all contacts with others and made myself inaccessible. With that many turned to the spiritual guides who were quite willing to collect a following, lost interest or faith in me, and left me in peace. If it be criticized that I have adopted a selfish attitude I must defend myself by first recalling the Tibetan saying about a half-developed guide being like a half-blind man leading his credulous disciples into a ditch and falling with them too and then pointing out that yielding to misconceived importunities is a weakness even when it takes on the semblance of compassionate service. To allow others to thrust upon me the role of personal teacher when no mandate for it has been received from within myself, my higher self, would be wrong. It is therefore my duty to resist their pleading. (XXI)

(XXI) When I went among the Orientals I put on the coarse  
er and imitated the attitude of an Oriental, in order  
to get inside the Oriental mind and experience; but I  
always included the result and balanced it with these  
I already possessed from my Occidental birth.  
(XX) The teaching has grown up in the earth of wide ex-  
perience and constant research. It is not an immature  
plant hastily cut.

(XIX) I refuse to let others regard me as a superior being  
and I will not meet them, either in person or by corre-  
spondence, on any other terms than those of equality.  
Since I make no pretensions on my own behalf it would be  
inconsistent to let them do it for me. It is unfortunate  
that the reputation I enjoy is so exaggerated! And it  
is amazing how often people want you to be dishonest  
with them, just to satisfy their delusive preconceptions  
of you. How many have tried to induce me to become their  
personal master, or the head of an ashram, or the leader  
of a cult! How firmly have I had to detach  
myself from their pressures and become deaf to their  
importunities! No matter what I insisted to the contrary  
they clothed me with qualities, powers and knowledge I  
did not possess. I became very uneasy. It was of no  
avail that I denied the reputation fathered on me. Fir-  
mly I saw that I was leading myself to this false goal-  
tion by answering letters, granting interviews and get-  
ting involved with friends who were seekers after help.  
All this was a kind of insurance policy.

(XVIII) I did not appear so on the surface. So I brought it to  
an end, cut off nearly all contacts with others and made  
myself inaccessible. With that many turned to the spirit-  
ual guides who were quite willing to collect a follow-  
ing, lost interest or faith in me, and left me in peace.  
If it be criticized that I have adopted a selfish atti-  
tude I must defend myself by first recalling the Tibet-  
an saying about a half-developed guide being like a blind  
blind man leading his credulous disciples into a ditch  
and falling with them too and then pointing out that  
yielding to misconceived importunities is a weakness  
even when it takes on the semblance of compassion.  
service. To allow others to thrust upon me the role of  
personal teacher when no mandate for it has been re-  
ceived from within myself, my higher self, would be  
wrong. It is therefore my duty to resist their pleading.

(1) Most critics and many readers have complained about what they called "the fault of wearisome repetition" in these two volumes (HTBY & Wof O). I am well aware that the modern mind dislikes it and prefers terseness but this is one instance where I consider the ancient Oriental mind was a little wiser. Whether or not this  $x$  is a fault depends upon the circumstances under which the repetition occurs. The recorded conversations and addresses of Buddha are chockful of repetitions, for example. The Yoga Vasistha repeats scores of times most of its leading Ideas. Why then did the ancient Orientals use this device—for so it really is? The answer may be partly given by one of them in his own words: "Repetition either of thought or language is no fault in this study. Repetition serves to bring out and give us mental practice in the great truths." These words were written by Suresvara, the personal and chief disciple of the illustrious Shankaracharya. The second part of the answer is that the more important tenets of higher philosophy are intellectually extremely subtle, so subtle as not to be apparent at first contact with them, and extremely difficult to realize. The repeated contact with them, however, acts as a kind of indirect meditation and removes their unfamiliarity, renders them understandable and causes them little by little to sink into the emotional consciousness. Alas! my scattered warnings in "Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" did not prevent certain misconception from being quickly born. They arose out of the want of completeness in the part which was first made available. The separate publication of the two parts with some interval of time between them made it advisable to omit treatment of the most advanced elements in this teaching because they were based upon the mentalistic doctrine to which we had first to lead readers, and to deal only with the more elementary topics. But in refusing to pluck the fruit of this teaching prematurely and in setting aside as not being ready for consideration such subjects as the genuine intuition, the higher or ultramystic experience, the nature of Deity and the mystery of the Overself, we apparently laid ourselves open to the misconstruction that we now regarded them as unimportant or unphilosophical. Consequently some who had formerly complimented us now rained criticisms down upon our head, and wasted their time in asserting what we have never denied!

That such incompleteness inconvenienced several classes of readers, must now be admitted. The proper place for "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" is alongside "The Wisdom of the Overself" and in the Supplementary Appendix to that book we pleaded guilty of premature publication. We deeply regret the impatience and irritation which this

Cont

(1) Most critics and many readers have complained about what they called "the fault of wearisome repetition" in these two volumes (HEY & WOLF). I am well aware that the modern mind dislikes it and prefers terseness but this is one instance where I consider the ancient Oriental mind was a little wiser. Whether or not this is a fault depends upon the circumstances under which the repetition occurs. The recorded conversations and addresses of Budha are checkfull of repetitions, for example. The Yoga Vastava repeats scores of times most of its leading ideas. Why then did the ancient Orientals use this device--for so it really is? The answer may be partly given by one of them in his own words: "Repetition either of thought or language is no fault in this study. Repetition serves to bring out and give us mental practice in the great truths." These words were written by Shrivatsa, the personal and chief disciple of the illustrious Shankara-charya. The second part of the answer is that the more important tenets of higher philosophy are intellectually extremely subtle, so subtle as not to be apparent at first contact with them and extremely difficult to realize. The repeated contact with them, however, acts as a kind of indirect meditation and removes their unfamiliarity, renders them understandable and causes them little by little to sink into the emotional consciousness. Also my scattered writings in "Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" did not prevent certain misconception from being quickly born. They arose out of the want of completeness in the part which was first made available. The separate publication of the two parts with some interval of time between them made it advisable to omit treatment of the most advanced elements in this teaching because they were based upon the mentalistic doctrine to which we had first to lead readers, and to deal only with the more elementary topics. But in refusing to pluck the fruit of this teaching prematurely and in setting aside as not being ready for consideration such subjects as the genuine intuition, the higher or ultrarational experience, the nature of being and the mystery of the Overself, we spontaneously laid ourselves open to the misconception that we now regarded them as unimportant or unphilosophical. Consequently some who had formerly complimented us now turned critics and down upon our heads, and wasted their time in asserting what we have never denied!

That such incompleteness inconvenienced several classes of readers, must now be admitted. The proper place for "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" is alongside "The Wisdom of the Overself" and in the Supplementary Appendix to that book we pleaded guilty of premature publication. We deeply regret the impudence and irritation which this

Cont

act caused many readers, although it was done at the impertunity of not a few readers themselves. An endeavor to anticipate and appease critics was made by writing an Appendix to the book and distributing it in the form of a supplementary booklet, to be incorporated later at the end of any further editions that might be called for. This certainly helped a little to put right the principal misinterpretations but could not in so short a space either do so adequately enough or cover the less important ones which had to be omitted. No! The only way to mollify those who, making a quick judgment on what was after all only a preliminary work, wrongly thought that we had openly deserted mysticism and yoga, was to set down the actual teachings which supplement them and thus controvert these misconceptions. So, although we had formerly hoped to leave the task until after the war, we immediately took up work on the second span of this two-arched bridge, and pushed ahead with it as quickly as possible under the unsettled circumstances which then prevailed.

Here is the fruit of that labor and those who have the patience to read it to the end, will discover their reward in the doing of it.

(2) I have borne with patience the indifference of those who thought my books the expression of mental imbalance, the criticism of those who thought them the expression of self-seeking charlatanism and the contempt of those who thought them the expression of useless reverie.

(3) I have visited many ashrams, temples, monasteries and found that what I was seeking was not there. The monasteries made it hard to live, the temples were to mesmerised by outer forms, the ashrams were the stage for little dictatorships. None of these institutions was really congenial to a free mind. Every sojourn in them taught me anew that peace must be sought and could be found only in my own heart.

(4) Here is no mechanical system, no artificial technique, no dreamers theory. It has come into being but of a living experience and a world-wide observation. It has been formulated in accord with circumstances and requirements of modern accidental life.

(5) Is it needful to ask the reader's pardon for being so personal in the following pages?

(6) Such people think a man who writes challengingly rather than colourlessly and appeals to reason as well as feeling, is either not a mystic at all or one who has lost his mystical qualities.

and caused many readers, although it was done at the  
 importance of not a few readers themselves. An endeavor  
 to anticipate and appease critics was made by writing an  
 Appendix to the book and distributing it in the form of a  
 supplementary booklet, to be incorporated later at the end  
 of any further editions that might be called for. This  
 certainly helped a little to put right the principal mis-  
 interpretations but could not in so short a space either  
 do so adequately enough or cover the less important ones  
 which had to be omitted. No! The only way to mollify  
 those who, making a quick judgment on what was after all  
 only a preliminary work, wrongly thought that we had openly  
 deserted mysticism and yoga, was to set down the actual  
 teachings which supplement them and thus controversy these  
 misconceptions. So, although we had formerly hoped to  
 leave the task until after the war, we immediately took up  
 work on the second span of this two-arched bridge, and  
 pushed ahead with it as quickly as possible under the  
 unsettled circumstances which then prevailed.

Here is the fruit of that labor and those who have  
 the patience to read it to the end, will discover their  
 reward in the doing of it.

(2) I have borne with patience the indifference of  
 one who thought my books the expression of ment-  
 imbalance, the criticism of those who thought  
 them the expression of self-seeking charlatanism  
 and the contempt of those who thought them the  
 expression of useless reverie.

(3) I have visited many ashrams, temples, monast-  
 eries and found that what I was seeking was not  
 there. The monasteries made it hard to live, the  
 temples were to mesmerized by outer forms, the  
 ashrams were the stage for little dictatorships.  
 None of these institutions was really congenial  
 to a free mind. Every sojourn in them taught me  
 anew that peace must be sought and could be found  
 only in my own heart.

(4) Here is no mechanical system, no artificial  
 technique, no Gurdjieff's theory. It has come into  
 being out of a living experience and a world-wide  
 observation. It has been formulated in accord  
 with circumstances and requirements of modern  
 occidental life.

(5) Is it needed to ask the reader's pardon for  
 being so personal in the following pages?

States  
 AUTHORITY  
 and style



(8) As an individual isolated from every party movement tradition and sect, it would appear that our contribution to social betterment will be trivial and insignificant, a mere voice in the wilderness. In most other spheres of activity this would be true enough but in the sphere of truth-seeking and truth-proclaiming it no longer holds good. For the very fact of being dissociated from every conventional influence, every orthodox and traditional group, sets us free to find and give out the truth in a way that these others cannot dare to follow. It raises the value of our results.

(9) We wrote for the living and not for the dead. Therefore we suited matter and manner to the circumstances of the present day. And although we built upon the foundation laid by the ancients nevertheless we took large liberties in the erection of the superstructure, based on our personal experience during a quarter-century of practical research into this subject. If the philosophical system which we have presented in these two volumes is regarded as derivative only, it will be regarded wrongly. We have not merely worked out its character from ancient materials alone but also created it from modern ones. For we have gone deep into our own innermost consciousness too. Some of the knowledge found there as well as some learned from our contemporaries has been pinned into the words of these books. Thus we have really worked at the emergence of a contemporary philosophic culture.

(10) If a spiritual message is to find any acceptance among the educated or half-educated younger generation of today it will have to be presented in an intellectual manner. The only explanation of mysticism which will satisfy the world today is a scientific explanation. Hence I have tried to explain these doctrines in such a way that the reader who understands one of them may advance to the next in a logical development. I have offered to lead him up the steps of irresistible logic towards truth.

(11) Experience alone may have already taught most them several philosophic truths but almost these writings may help people become more fully conscious of them. Such are the power and beauty of universal ideas that some people may arrive at them immediately by intuition as soon as the eyes read them on a printed page but others only ultimately after a long and toilsome course of study. Then there are those who will feel an intuitive response to these statements even where they cannot yield an intellectual one. Conversely, there are others who will yield intellectual assent although no inward stirring certifies their way judgment. But all types will know that they have been lifted to higher levels of thought and conduct as a result.

(12) I tried in my individual about meditation way to communicate these teachings as clearly as possible and to point out their importance as emphatically as possible.

(8) As an individual isolated from every party movement tradition and sect, it would appear that our contribution to social betterment will be trivial and insignificant, a mere voice in the wilderness. In most other spheres of activity this would be true enough but in the sphere of truth-seeking and truth-proclaiming it no longer holds good. For the very fact of being dissociated from every conventional influence, every orthodox and traditional group, sets us free to find and give out the truth in a way that these others cannot dare to follow. It raises the value of our results.

(9) We wrote for the living and not for the dead. Therefore we suited matter and manner to the circumstances of the present day. And although we built upon the foundation laid by the ancients nevertheless we took large liberties in the erection of the superstructure, based on our personal experience during a quarter-century of practical research into this subject. If the philosophical system which we have presented in these two volumes is regarded as derivative only, it will be regarded wrongly. We have not merely worked out its character from ancient materials alone but also created it from modern ones. For we have gone deep into our own innermost consciousness too. Some of the knowledge found there as well as some learned from our contemporaries has been pinned into the words of these books. Thus we have really worked at the emergence of a contemporary philosophic culture.

(10) If a spiritual message is to find any acceptance among the educated or half-educated younger generation of today it will have to be presented in an intellectual manner. The only explanation of mysticism which will satisfy the world today is a scientific explanation. Hence I have tried to explain these doctrines in such a way that the reader who understands one of them may advance to the next in a logical development. I have offered to lead him up the steps of irresistible logic towards truth.

(11) Experience alone may have already taught most of them several philosophic truths but almost all these writings may help people become more fully conscious of them. Such are the power and beauty of universal ideas that some people may arrive at them immediately by intuition as soon as they read them on a printed page but others only gradually after a long and toilsome course of study. Then there are those who will feel an intuitive response to these statements even where they cannot yield an intellectual one. Conversely, there are others who will yield intellectual assent although no inward stirring certifies their way judgment. But all types will know that they have been lifted to higher levels of thought and contact as a result.

(12) I tried to find a way to communicate these teachings as clearly as possible and to point out their importance as fully as possible.

~~ance as emphatically as possible.~~

- (17) All the ~~the~~ volumes that I have previously written belong to the formative stage. Only now, after thirty years unceasing travail and fearless exploration have I attained a satisfying fullness in my comprehension of this abstruse subject, a clear perspective of all its tangled ramifications and a joyous new revelation from a higher source hitherto known only obscurely and distantly. All my further writings will bear the impress of this change and will show by their character how imperfect are my earlier ones. Nevertheless, on certain principal matters, what I then wrote has all along remained and still remains my settled view and indeed has been thoroughly confirmed by time. Such, for instance, ~~are~~ are (1) the soul's real existence, (2) the necessity for and the great benefits arising from meditation (3) the supreme value of the spiritual quest (4) the view that loyalty to mysticism need not entail disloyalty to reason.
- (18) The essence of this teaching is to be found only in that unlimited sphere where impersonality and universality reign. No better name than philosophy could be found for it, because no other is so impersonal and so universal. Although Brunton has written so many pages about it, he does not want it called by his name and turned into a cult. If Bruntonism should arise, he himself would be the first anti-Bruntonist! He is not at all interested in the triumph or fame of P.B. But he is deeply interested in the triumph and spread of that attitude which will best advance mankind's spiritual life. He does not ask for personal acceptance from one section nor personal honor from another. The world's opinion is rarely God's opinion. But he does ask for acceptance and honor to be bestowed upon what is true and helpful in his ideas. He does not want men to follow him but to follow the quest of truth. He does not call them to a declared creed but to a suggested way of approach, to the integral philosophical way which secures results no narrow sect could secure. Let people use the signposts he has erected, by all means, but let them not ignore the many other valuable ones which have also been erected for their benefit from the earliest times until today.
- (19) My unfortunate tendency to labor a point too long, has irritated some readers but helped others. The intention of all this repetitive statement was to present the same idea in its various aspects and thus help to make it clearer. Where such difficult and subtle metaphysical ideals like mentalism are in question, this clarification is needful.
- (20) I seek no proselytes. The public may take or leave these writings.

these as completely as possible

(17) All the volumes that I have previously written belong to the formative stage. Only now, after thirty years' unceasing travel and fearless exploration have I attained a satisfying fullness in my comprehension of this abstract subject, a clear perspective of all its tangled ramifications and a joyous new revelation from a higher source hitherto known only obscurely and distantly. All my further writings will bear the impress of this change and will show by their character how imperfect are my earlier ones. Nevertheless, on certain principal matters, what I then wrote has all along remained and still remains my settled view and indeed has been thoroughly confirmed by time. Such, for instance, are (1) the soul's real existence, (2) the necessity for and the great benefits arising from meditation, (3) the supreme value of the spiritual quest, (4) the view that loyalty to mysticism need not entail disloyalty to reason.

(18) The essence of this teaching is to be found only in that unlimited sphere where impersonality and universality reign. No better name than philosophy could be found for it, because no other is so impersonal and so universal. Although Brunton has written so many pages about it, he does not want it called by his name and turned into a cult-anti-Bruntonism! He is not at all interested in the triumph or fame of P.B. But he is deeply interested in the triumph and spread of that attitude which will best advance mankind's spiritual life. He does not ask for personal acceptance from one section nor personal honor from another. The world's opinion is rarely God's opinion. But he does ask for acceptance and honor to be bestowed upon what is true and helpful in his ideas. He does not want men to follow him but to follow the quest of truth. He does not call them to a declared creed but to a suggested way of approach, to the integral philosophical way which secures results no narrow sect could secure. Let people use the straight he has erected, by all means, but let them not ignore the many other valuable ones which have also been erected for their benefit from the earliest times until now.

(19) My unfortunate tendency to labor a point too long has irritated some readers but helped others. The intention of all this repetitive statement was to present the same ideas in its various aspects and thus help to make it clearer. Where such difficult and subtle metaphysical ideas like man-talism are in question, this clarification is needed. (20) I seek no proselytes. The public may take or leave these writings.

(21) Sri Ramana Maharishi is unquestionably a great saint and an adept in yoga. But this must not lead me or others to confuse the issue. The claims of truth press irresistably on me and I will continue to follow the elusive Goddess even though she were to lead me into a deserted wilderness where I must walk utterly alone. Time has opened my eyes to the fact that the states of mystical ecstasy, however delightful to experience, ~~were~~ <sup>are</sup> not necessarily tokens of truth.

(22) Now comes the crux of the whole matter. So far as I can follow the teachings of the ancient sages, the path which stretches before mankind appears to have four gates set at intervals along its course. The first is open to the great majority of mankind and might be named "religion, theology, and scholasticism". The second is open to a much smaller number of persons and could conveniently be named Mysticism

The third which is rarely opened (for it is heavy and hard to move) is "the philosophy of truth", whilst the final gate has been entered only by the super-men of our species; it may be titled "Realization". Few readers would care to wander with me into the wilderness whither it leads. I refuse to tarry in the limited phases of development and have gone forward in further quest of the sublime verity which is presented to us as life's goal by the sages. I value tolerance. Let others believe or follow what suits or pleases them most; I trust they will allow me the same freedom to continue my own quest.

(23) Yoga is ABC of Indian Wisdom: I am trying to unearth the XYZ. Do my critics want me to stay in the ABC stage for ever or to continue my researches? And if further knowledge has caused me to revise my former estimates, then they ought to be happy at the unveiling of this knowledge. Yoga is one of the most valuable practices in the world, but it is only a stage on the way to truth, not, as I formerly thought the direct path to truth.

(24) The teaching which is particularly expressed in my books is not so far as I know, imparted by any individual who is accessible to the general public, nor is there any institution to develop the capacities of learners along these lines. This situation exists

(21) Sri Ramana Maharshi is unquestionably a great saint and an adept in yoga. But this must not lead me or others to confuse the issue. The claims of truth press irresistibly on me and I will continue to follow the elusive Goddess even though she were to lead me into a deserted wilderness where I must wait utterly alone. Time has opened my eyes to the fact that the states of mystical ecstasy, however delightful to experience, were not necessarily tokens of truth.

(22) Now comes the crux of the whole matter. So far as I can follow the teachings of the ancient sages, the path which stretches before mankind appears to have four gates set at intervals along its course. The first is open to the great majority of mankind and might be named "religion, theology, and scholarship". The second is open to a much smaller number of persons and could conveniently be named "Mysticism". The third which is rarely opened (for it is heavy and hard to move) is "the philosophy of truth", whilst the final gate has been entered only by the super-men of our species; it may be titled

"Realization". Few readers would care to wander with me into the wilderness whither it leads. I refuse to tarry in the limited phases of development and have gone forward in further quest of the sublime verity which is presented to us as life's goal by the sages. I value tolerance. Let others believe or follow what suits or please them most; I trust they will allow me the same freedom to continue my own quest (23) Yoga is ABC of Indian Wisdom: I am trying to unearth the XYZ. Do my critics want me to stay in the ABC stage for ever or to continue my researches? And further knowledge has caused me to revise my former estimates, then they ought to be happy at the unveiling of this knowledge. Yoga is one of the most valuable practices in the world, but it is only a stage on the way to truth, not, as I formerly thought, the direct path to truth.

(24) The teaching which is particularly expressed in my books is not so far as I know, imparted by any individual who is accessible to the general public, nor is there any institution to develop the capacities of learners along these lines. This situation exists

(24)Cont.) because the teaching traverses its own unique field. None other approaches life from quite the same standpoint.

(25) Not one but several minds will be needed to labour at the metaphysical foundation of the twentieth century structure of philosophy. I can claim the merit only of being among the earliest of these pioneers. There are others yet to appear who will unquestionably do better and more valuable work

(26) All men who win through to the world of their higher self, enter the same world. If their reports differ, as they do, that is not because the experiences differ but because the men themselves differ. Nevertheless a comparative examination of all available reports will show that there is still a golden thread of similarity running through them, a highest common factor of perception.

(27) Henceforth the background of this teaching will be, nay must, a unæversal one. It shall resist those who would label it Eastern because they will not be able to deny its Western contents, form and spirit.

It shall resist those who would label it Western, because they too shall not be able to deny its Eastern roots and contents.

(28)The realism of the terrible war conditions can not therefore be without their effect upon the character of the present writings. At least they have moved us to bring down to earth the loftiest flights of thought, they have compelled us to insist upon all reflection having a practical bearing upon life and they have made us recognize the duty of improving the physical surroundings of men no less than the more important duty of improving their minds.

*earlier* ~~(XXI)~~ ~~My books~~ represents the <sup>Higher</sup> stages through which all seekers after the ~~Indian esoteric~~ wisdom will have to pass; they cannot leap up to top; therefore those ~~books~~ will always remain valuable. The Long Path (XVII)

(30) I have so minutely described the technique and practice of yoga that there is nothing more for me to write on that point consequently no further books on the subject will again issue from my pen.

(31) I practice yoga every day and regard it as a fundamental part of my daily life.

(24) Cont. because the teaching traverses its own unique field. Note other approaches life from quite the same standpoint.

(25) Not one but several minds will be needed to labour at the metaphysical foundation of the twentieth century structure of philosophy. I can claim the merit only of being among the earliest of these pioneers. There are others yet to appear who will unquestionably do better and more valuable work (26) All men who win through to the world of their higher self, enter the same world. If their reports differ, as they do, that is not because the experiences differ but because the men themselves differ. Nevertheless a comparative examination of all available reports will show that there is still a golden thread of similarity running through them, a highest common factor of perception.

(27) Henceforth the background of this teaching will be, may must, a universal one. It shall resist those who would label it Eastern because they will not be able to deny its Western contents, form and spirit. It shall resist those who would label it Western because they too shall not be able to deny its

Eastern roots and contents. (28) The realism of the terrible war conditions can not therefore be without their effect upon the character of the present writings. At least they have moved us to bring down to earth the loftiest flights of thought. We have compelled us to insist upon all reflection having a practical bearing upon life and they have made us recognize the duty of improving the physical surroundings of men no less than the more important duty of improving their minds.

(29) I have so minutely described the technique and practice of yoga that there is nothing more for me to write on that point consequently no further books on the subject will again issue from my pen.

(30) I practice yoga every day and regard it as a fundamental part of my daily life.



(32) Reading and reflection have helped to endorse what experience has taught. Personal contacts with mystics of every kind and status have still further confirmed it. The knowledge gained at the initiation through invitation into a secret order instructed by perfected adepts who dwell on a superior plane, finally clinched it.

(33) It is precisely because we are entering an epoch when the common people are at last coming into their own and when the world's conscience about its duty toward the under-privileged has been tardily aroused, that I feel I am obeying a divine command when I write of sacred things in direct manner, of metaphysical themes in a plain manner and of mystical experiences in a familiar manner. Spiritual snobs may call my treatment of these subjects, cheap, and my work, journalese, but its result,--faintly indicated by the long record of help gratefully acknowledge--is their best answer.

(34) The reflections which I gave out to the world were imperfect but they were nevertheless important. They have already changed the whole outlook of some readers and have widened the thinking of many more.

(35) If I descended from the summits of philosophical truths to accommodate these people I ought not to be blamed, condemned and sneered at for having apparently repudiated what I had previously taught.

(36) Nevertheless judging by my experience with the public it is evident that so long as one writes what will please people he is feted, but as soon as he ventures to criticize their fallacies, he is execrated.

(37) I over-stressed certain points and thus disturbed the balance of the whole teaching. That is, I emphasized the intellectual and metaphysical aspects of this philosophy at the expense of the devotional and mystical aspects. That this was done was partly because I had earlier emphasized the last two at the expense of the first two. did not excuse the fault. A harmonious co-ordination is still lacking. Henceforth I shall seek to provide it.

(38) When I ventured into it, I found a partially unexplored jungle. When I left there was a trodden path through this jungle.

(32) Reading and reflection have helped to endorse what experience has taught. Personal contacts with mystics of every kind and stages have still further confirmed it. The knowledge gained at the initiation through invitation into a secret order instructed by selected adepts who dwell on a superior plane, finally clinched it.

(33) It is precisely because we are entering an epoch when the common people are at last coming into their own and when the world's conscience about its duty toward the under-privileged has been tardily aroused, that I feel I am obeying a divine command when I write of sacred things in direct manner, of metaphysical themes in a plain manner and of mystical experiences in a familiar manner. Spiritual adepts may call my treatment of these subjects, cheap, and my work, journalistic, but its result--fairly indicated by the long record of help gratefully acknowledged--is their best answer.

(34) The reflections which I gave out to the world were imperfect but they were nevertheless important. They have already changed the whole outlook of some readers and have widened the thinking of many more.

(35) If I descended from the summits of philosophical heights to accommodate those people I ought not to be blamed, condemned and sneered at for having apparently repudiated what I had previously taught.

(36) Nevertheless judging by my experience with the public it is evident that so long as one writes what will please people he is fettered, but as soon as he ventures to criticize their fallacies, he is excoriated.

(37) I over-addressed certain points and thus disturbed the balance of the whole teaching. That is, I emphasized the intellectual and metaphysical aspects of this philosophy at the expense of the devotional and mystical aspects. That this was done was partly because I had earlier emphasized the last two at the expense of the first two, did not excuse the fault. A harmonious co-ordination is still lacking. Henceforth I shall seek to provide it.

(38) When I ventured into it, I found a partially unexplored jungle. When I left there was a trodden path through this jungle.

(39) It is a fault in most of my writings that I did not mention at all, or mentioned too briefly and lightly, certain aspects of the quest so that wrong ideas about my views on these matters now prevail. I did not touch on these aspects or did not touch on them sufficiently, partly because I thought my task was to deal as a specialist primarily with meditation alone, and partly because so many other workers had dealt with them so often. It is now needful to change the emphasis over to these neglected hints. They include moral reeducation; character building; prayer communion and worship in their most inward, least outward and quite undenominational religious sense; mortification of flesh and feeling as a temporary but indispensable discipline and the use of creative imagination in contemplative exercises as a help to spiritual achievement.

(40) Philosophy itself is the unchanging verity of life but my understanding and interpretation of it, like that of most students, are neither infallible nor final. Hence my blunders. Hence the shortcomings and imperfections of my books. If I were anything more than mere student, if I were a master, these errors and defects would not have been able to insinuate themselves into my writing. But unfortunately I am not. Would it not have been better then to have remained silent, some will ask? I thought so myself for many years and although a whole series of occult and spiritual experiences happened during my adolescence, I waited for a decade and a half before venturing to write my first book of a mystical character. Even then, I broke this silence at a bidding which was not my own and which I accepted as higher than my own. Even now, <sup>despite</sup> the poignant perception of all their faults and mistakes, I feel that my books contain much that was worth recording and was indeed too important not to record. It was enough to redeem them. Nevertheless those faults and mistakes are there, so I thought it better to fall silent again for a while and see whether I could not do better next time.

(41) I came to look on my work as that of a pathfinder and a path breaker.

(39) If it is a fault in most of my writings that I did not mention at all, or mentioned too briefly and lightly, certain aspects of the quest as that wrong ideas about my views on these matters now prevail. I did not touch on these aspects or did not touch on them sufficiently, partly because I thought my task was to deal as a specialist primarily with meditation alone, and partly because so many other workers had dealt with them so often. It is now needful to change the emphasis ever to these neglected hints. They include moral reeducation; character building; prayer, communion and worship in their most inward, least outward and quite unorganizational religious sense; mortification of flesh and feeling as a temporary but indispensable discipline and the use of creative imagination in contemplative exercises as a help to spiritual achievement.

(40) Philosophy itself is the unchanging verity of life but my understanding and interpretation of it, like that of most students, are neither infallible nor final. Hence my disciples, hence the shortcomings and imperfections of my books. If I were anything more than mere student, if I were a master, these errors and defects would not have been able to insinuate themselves into my writing. But unfortunately I am not. Would it not have been better than to have remained silent, some will ask? I thought so myself for many years and although a whole series of occult and spiritual experiences happened during my adolescence, I waited for a decade and a half before venturing to write my first book of a mystical character. Even then, I broke this silence at a bidding which was not my own and which I accepted as higher than my own. Even now, the poignant perception of all their faults and mistakes, I feel that my books contain much that was worth recording and was indeed too important not to record. It was enough to redeem them. Nevertheless those faults and mistakes are there, so I thought it better to fall silent again for a while and see whether I could not do better next time.

(41) I came to look on my work as that of a pathfinder and a path breaker.

(42) In these pages we propose therefore not only to present a philosophical view of some of the causes and consequences of the war but also to think out the principles governing some pressing practical world-problems to their ultimate terms, even at the risk of offending others. There will be no room for superficialities here and we do not think those readers who have both personally and intelligently experienced the ghastly horrors of the past few years will care for them either.

(43) My earlier researches in yoga, were a prelude to my maturer researches in philosophy. Had they done nothing more than to direct attention to a neglected line of enquiry, they would have justified themselves but in forming a stepping-stone to the immensely important philosophical discoveries of the ancient Asiatic sages they have more than justified themselves.

(44) Those who look in these pages for an exact presentation of the Oriental doctrines look in vain. Scholars purists and pundits had better beware of these pages. We do not write for them. For the teachings which we have drawn from the East have been used as a base upon which to build; but the responsibility for the superstructure rests solely with us for it is a building intended for the Modern West. Nevertheless those who decry our writings cannot deny that they have contributed much towards the creation of a new interest in Oriental literature. They would do well also to place some of their censure upon destiny, which all along has used me as an agent at first unwitting but later clearly conscious.

(45) The realism of the terrible war conditions can not therefore be without their effect upon the character of the present writings. At least they have moved us to bring down to earth the loftiest flights of thought, they have compelled us to insist upon all reflection having a practical bearing upon life and they have made us recognize the duty of improving the physical surroundings of men no less than the more important duty of improving their minds.

(46) Because I wanted my most unmetaphysical readers to be able to get the full meaning of these metaphysical ideas, I deliberately avoided technical language.

(42) In these pages we propose therefore not only to present a philosophical view of some of the causes and consequences of the war but also to think out the principles governing some pressing practical world-problems to their ultimate terms, even at the risk of offending others. There will be no room for superficialities here and we do not think those readers who have both personally and intelligently experienced the ghastly horrors of the past few years will care for them either.

(43) My earlier researches in yoga, were a prelude to my later researches in philosophy. Had they done nothing more than to direct attention to a neglected line of enquiry, they would have justified themselves but in forming a stepping-stone to the immensely important philosophical discoveries of the ancient Asiatic ages they have more than justified themselves.

(44) Those who look in these pages for an exact presentation of the Oriental doctrines look in vain. Scholars purists and pundits had better beware of these pages. We do not write for them. For the teachings which we have drawn from the East have been used as a base upon which to build but the responsibility for the superstructure rests solely with us for it is a building intended for the Modern West. Nevertheless those who deery our writings cannot deny that they have contributed much towards the creation of a new interest in Oriental literature. They would do well also to place some of their energies upon destiny, which all along has used me as an agent at first unwitting but later clearly conscious.

(45) The realism of the terrible war conditions can not therefore be without their effect upon the character of the present writings. At least they have moved us to bring down to earth the loftiest flights of thought, they have compelled us to look upon all reflection having a practical bearing upon life and they have made us recognize the duty of improving the physical surroundings of men no less than the more important duty of improving their minds.

(46) Because I wanted my most unmetaphysical readers to be able to get the full meaning of these metaphysical ideas, I deliberately avoided technical language.

(47) Where he was satisfied with the exalted peace he had attained, and permitted neither world nor man to intrude upon it, I became convinced that such an attitude could only be a kind of enlightened selfishness, although he had every right to adopt it if it pleased him.

(48) Problems began to suggest themselves. I could of course have imitated mystics and dismissed them as unnecessary agitations of the mind, but I had entered into the practice of yoga in the hope and belief that would lead to the discovery of Truth about all life and not merely that little part which individually represented.

(49) I now want to help such keener spirits to move forward in the path and find a fuller life, that of truly universal being, that of the Overself as the ALL, and not merely as the sacred spirit in man.

(50) So long as we are satisfied with inner peace and seek nothing more those views will well suffice. It may be that ~~may~~ will be so satisfied for all are not equally capable of grasping the extraordinary subtle conceptions which are here unfolded.

(51) The reader will find that a strenuous labour of concentration is demanded of him, that truth must be earned with difficulty, that this mind must be steadily sharpened until it reaches the proper degree of insight.

(52) I can claim, however, that I have achieved an enormous simplification of the esoteric philosophy and put the most movements toward truth in the plainest possible terms.

(53) In the past I tried to present a method, a technique and an ideal that seemed suited to the generality of men. That is to say, the earlier books were <sup>works</sup> intended for such of the masses as were unable to find enlightenment elsewhere. That work has come to a natural close. (I tried to build a case for yoga which would be worthy of consideration by thoughtful men.)

(54) I conceded the truth of mysticism in order to lead the reader to give up his self-identification with the material body. I advocated the practice of yoga in order to discipline his mind into utter calmness, and thus prepare it for the study of higher truths later on.

(47) Where he was satisfied with the exalted peace he had attained, and permitted neither world nor man to intrude upon it. I became convinced that such an attitude could only be a kind of enlightened selfishness, although he had every right to adopt it if it pleased him.

(48) Problems began to suggest themselves. I could of course have imitated mystics and dismissed them as unnecessary agitations of the mind, but I had entered into the practice of yoga in the hope and belief that would lead to the discovery of Truth about all life and not merely that little part which individually represented.

(49) I now want to help such keeper spirits to move forward in the path and find a fuller life, that of truly universal being, that of the Overself as the All, and not merely as the sacred spirit in man.

(50) So long as we are satisfied with inner peace and seek nothing more those views will well suffice. It may be that many will be so satisfied for all are not equally capable of grasping the extraordinary subtle conceptions which are here unfolded.

(51) The reader will find that a strenuous labour of concentration is demanded of him, that truth must be earned with difficulty, that this mind must be steadily sharpened until it reaches the proper degree of insight.

(52) I can claim, however, that I have achieved an enormous simplification of the esoteric philosophy and put the most movements toward truth in the plainest possible terms.

(53) In the past I tried to present a method, a technique and an ideal that seemed suited to the general level of men. That is to say, the earlier books were intended for such of the masses as were unable to find enlightenment elsewhere. That work has come to a natural close. I tried to build a case for yoga which would be worthy of consideration by thoughtful men.

(54) I concluded the truth of mysticism in order to lead the reader to give up his self-identification with the material body. I advocated the practice of yoga in order to discipline his mind into utter calmness, and thus prepare it for the study of higher truths later on.



(55) Here are offered some ideas got from philosophy that may help to unveil a few of the obscure forces which created the awful tensions of the years previous to the war, which largely influenced the tragic course it ran and led to inevitable and widespread disaster simply because they were not clearly recognized and properly understood. It must be mentioned, however, that we make no arrogant claim to succeed where others have failed nor do we offer an explanation which is fully adequate to the problem. Our contribution consists only of a few ideas which have been useful to our own understanding of the complex nightmare episodes we have lived through; perhaps they might be useful to others.

(56) It is not easy to write such bitter words and we write them only because we must, because the pen has become our sacred offering on the altar of the unknown God. We are now ashamed to offer less than what we consider to be completely true. We can no longer conform merely to conventional authority, public opinion, bad custom or wrong thought. We can no longer submit to enslavement by the oppressions of environment when writing on a matter whose mis-comprehension has brought ruin, disaster, misery and even death to millions of people.

(57) We have developed our previously held ideas and extended the results of our earlier researches. This is unfortunately led to unexpected modifications, to shifts of emphasis and to revisions of values. These changes have led to a much broader outlook. People seem horrified when a man changes his views, But if it is sincerely done, it is praiseworthy. That is what he is here on earth for, to change his views. They cannot be confined permanently in experience proof and idea-tight compartments. With widening experience he should find his views widening too. If he does not then he is missing one of the purposes of incarnation. He is here to learn and he can not learn without modifying an old view. Each incarnation is a field of experience which he must plough, sow and reap not so much for immediate gains as for ultimate ones, not so much for material gains as for moral and mental ones.

(57-a) To convey these feelings a graphically and as grippingly as they were experienced would be extremely hard for any writer to do.

(52) Here are offered some ideas got from philosophy that may help to unravel a few of the obscure forces which created the awful tensions of the years previous to the war, which largely influenced the tragic course it ran and led to inevitable and widespread disaster simply because they were not clearly recognized and properly understood. It must be mentioned, however, that we make no arrogant claim to succeed where others have failed nor do we offer an explanation which is fully adequate to the problem. Our contribution consists only of a few ideas which have been useful to our own understanding of the complex nightmare episodes we have lived through perhaps they might be useful to others.

(53) It is not easy to write such bitter words and we write them only because we must, because the pen has become our sacred offering on the altar of the unknown God. We are now ashamed to offer less than what we consider to be completely true. We can no longer conform merely to conventional authority, public opinion, bad custom or wrong thought. We can no longer admit to enslavement by the oppressions of environment when writing on a matter whose mis-comprehension has brought ruin, disaster, misery and even death to millions of people.

(54) We have developed our previously held ideas and extended the results of our earlier researches. This is unfortunately led to unexpected modifications, to shifts of emphasis and to revisions of values. These changes have led to a much broader outlook. People seem horrified when a man changes his views, but if it is sincerely done, it is praiseworthy. That is what he is here on earth for, to change his views. They cannot be confined permanently in experience proof and idea-tight compartments. With widening experience he should find his views widening too. If he does not then he is missing one of the purposes of incarnation. He is here to learn and he can not learn without modifying an old view. Each incarnation is a field of experience which he must plough, sow and reap not so much for immediate gains as for ultimate ones, not so much for material gains as for moral and mental ones.

(55) To convey these feelings a graphically and as grippingly as the above experienced would be extremely hard for any writer to do.

(58) When I saw that yoga was being taken by most people as a sensation seeking cult I felt that they were going too far. And when I saw that a crowd of exploiters both Western and Eastern had begun to take advantage of the interest aroused by my works I felt that it was time to call a halt.

(59) There is a vast difference between growth based on the ripening of intellect and change based on the impulse of emotion. Those who do not perceive this difference accuse me of glaring personal inconsistency; those who do, know that is inevitable ideological development.

(60) Candour was the one thing which was not wanted. Honesty was a crime and to be punished accordingly. Therefore the dual functioning of these two qualities in my public announcements that I had found feet of clay amongst the swamis and Sadhus infuriated my critics.

(61) In my earlier works I laid stress on the possibilities of yoga; perhaps I never overstated its case; now I must shift the emphasis to philosophy.

(62) My faith in the value and utility of yoga stands unshaken. But I would be untrue to the quest I have undertaken if I did not make a fair appraisal of its disadvantages as well as advantages. And if I remained blind to the defects which yogis themselves frequently show. I am still an advocate of yoga as much as I ever was but I am not an advocate of the unbalanced practice of yoga nor of the extravagant valuation of yoga.

(63) One method of teaching which the ancient rishees adopted was to lead the seeker gradually by of well defined separate stages of enquiry. Thus the reality might first be taken to exist in Matter itself when the disciple began to have doubts and ask questions later on, as he found this explanation insufficient, he was told that a high reality existed and it was Life-principle. In the course of time the limitations of this teaching were discovered by the student and the definition of Nonduality was made clear to him. This is precisely the method which I have adopted in my books, too.

~~(63)~~ (63-a) My work has also been to open up new paths, both for those already interested in spiritual seeking and for those who in the past were not but are now ready to begin it.

(58) When I saw that yoga was being taken by most people as a sensation seeking cult I felt that they were going too far. And when I saw that a crowd of exploiters both Western and Eastern had begun to take advantage of the interest aroused by my works I felt that it was time to call a halt.

(59) There is a vast difference between growth based on the ripening of intellect and change based on the impulse of emotion. Those who do not perceive this difference accuse me of raising personal inconsistencies; those who do know that is inevitable ideological development.

(60) Gurdwara was the one thing which was not wanted. Honesty was a crime and to be punished accordingly. Therefore the dual functioning of these two qualities in my public announcements that I had found feet of clay amongst the swamis and Sathus infuriated my critics.

(61) In my earlier works I laid stress on the possibilities of yoga; perhaps I never overstated its case; now I must shift the emphasis to philosophy.

(62) My faith in the value and utility of yoga stands unshaken. But I would be untrue to the quest I have undertaken if I did not make a fair appraisal of its disadvantages as well as advantages. And if I remained blind to the defects which yoga themselves frequently show, I am still an advocate of yoga as much as I ever was but I am not an advocate of the unbalanced practice of yoga nor of the extravagant valuation of yoga.

(63) One method of teaching which the ancient rishis adopted was to lead the seeker gradually by of well defined separate stages of enquiry. Thus the reality might first be taken to exist in Matter itself when the disciple began to have doubts and ask questions later on, as he found this explanation insufficient, he was told that a high reality existed and it was life-principle. In the course of time the limitations of this teaching were discovered by the student and the definition of Nonduality was made clear to him. This is precisely the method which I have adopted in my books, too.

(64) My work has also been to open up new paths, both for those already interested in spiritual seeking and for those who in the past were not but are now ready to begin it.

(64) Have I not searched far and suffered much to prepare an easier path for you all, to cut through thick jungles a track which others could follow with less pain and less labor. Have I not gleaned sufficient knowledge at great cost to be worthy of a hearing? Have I not attained sufficient proficiency in yoga and philosophy to be worthy at least of a claim on truthseekers' attention. Have I not toiled and over-toiled in the effort to shate both the modicum of knowledge and the measure of proficiency with others to be worthy at least of their interest?

(65) It demanded no less than hundreds of interviews with different teachers and hermits, thousands of miles of travel to reach them and at least a hundred thousand pages of the most abstruse reading in the world, before I could bring my course of personal study in the hidden philosophy to a final close. Today I have not got the time to take others through such a long and arduous course and they have probably not got the patience to endure it.

(66) I collected a number of extraordinary events and described a few almost fabulous personalities. My work as a memorialist of those Eastern men is finished: I have put away the pen so far as the yogies and mystics are concerned.

(67) If he should ever see these pages, as I hope he will, may he take them as a tribute from the Western student to whom he opened darkly curtained doors.

(68) Such is the blind prejudice of man that those not wanting who once praised me and eagerly followed my writings, now question my competence to understand yoga and to expound mysticism.

(69) The purpose of these pages is not to attack but to explain, to appeal and to suggest. Their criticism is constructive and untouched by malice. It comes from a well-wisher and not from an opponent of religion: therefore it ought not to be resented.

(70) Because I wrote on Yoga with such easy confidence, many Hindu critics wrote me down as a superficial dilettante.

(71) In these pages I have tried to tell how consciousness of God and how knowledge of God's value came to me.

(64) Have I not searched far and suffered much to prepare an easier path for you all, to cut through thick jungles a track which others could follow with less pain and less labor. Have I not gleaned sufficient knowledge at great cost to be worthy of a hearing? Have I not attained sufficient proficiency in yoga and philosophy to be worthy at least of a claim on practitioners' attention. Have I not toiled and over-toiled in the effort to share both the medium of knowledge and the measure of proficiency with others to be worthy at least of their interest?

(65) It demanded no less than hundreds of interviews with different teachers and hermits, thousands of miles of travel to reach them and at least a hundred thousand pages of the most arduous reading in the world, before I could bring my course of personal study in the hidden philosophy to a final close. Today I have not got the time to take others through such a long and arduous course and they have probably not got the patience to endure it.

(66) I collected a number of extraordinary events and described a few almost fabulous personalities my work as a memorialist of those Eastern men is finished: I have put away the pen as far as the yogis and mystics are concerned.

(67) If he should ever see these pages, as I hope he will, may he take them as a tribute from the Western student to whom he opened darkly curtained doors.

(68) Such is the blind prejudice of men that those not wanting who once praised me and eagerly followed my writings, now question my competence to understand yoga and to expound mysticism.

(69) The purpose of these pages is not to attack but to explain, to appeal and to suggest. Their criticism is constructive and untouched by malice. It comes from a well-wisher and not from an opponent of religion: therefore it ought not to be resented.

(70) Because I wrote on Yoga with such easy confidence, many Hindu critics wrote me down as a superficial dilettante.

(71) In these pages I have tried to tell how consciousness of God and how knowledge of God's value came to me.

(71) I discovered in the end that the yogi is afraid of action and consequently indifferent to the troubles of the world and unconcerned about mankind's well being; that his society and presence does not radically change human character for the better, as is claimed, but merely lulls its worst qualities into semi-quiescence to spring up again, however, at the first release from his immediate influence. I perceived how I had over-idealized mystics in the past and wrongly thought them to be sages, how I had mistaken their attainment of yogic peace for the true self-realization, and how inevitable was their pre-occupation with themselves when the knowledge of universal truth alone could give the wider interest in the welfare of others.

(72) I wrote an article which was published in "The Indian World" of Bombay under the title of "An Estimate of Yoga" in which I castigated the defects of the holy men and placed the merits and demerits of yoga in just position. The editor, the late S.G. Warty, himself a cultured and respected Indian, wrote me privately that "you are correct in your observations. Your criticism is bound to serve as a corrective."

(73) The strength of such a group must lie in its quality and not in its numbers. It must be the result not of propaganda activities but of the spontaneous association of like-thinking people.

(74) I am a messenger, not a master; an awakener, not a teacher; my external work ends with the deliverance of this message thru writing and the arousal of those minds who can respond sympathetically to it.

(75) My task is only to inaugurate such a movement of thought; other persons must lead it.

(76) My chapters were not dogmatic. I tried to write so as to lead the readers, by a chain of questions or analysis or reasoning to the truth.

(77) I have long laid down a fixed rule not to identify myself definitely with any particular cult group or organization. Consequently, I have no need or desire to enlist converts. I have not sought to draw my readers into a new sect, or indeed into any external movement of any kind, but only to their private search within their hearts for their own soul. The promotion of a new sect is very far from my aim. I personally shall do absolutely nothin in this line

(VI) I discovered in the end that the yogi is afraid of action and consequently indifferent to the troubles of the world and unconcerned about mankind's well being; that his society and presence does not radically change human character for the better, as he claimed, but merely adds its worst qualities into semi-divine to spring up again, however, at the first release from his immediate influence. I perceived how I had over-idealized mystics in the past and wrongly thought them to be sages, how I had mistaken their attainment of yogic peace for the true self-realization, and how inevitable was their pre-occupation with themselves when the knowledge of universal truth alone could give the wider interest in the welfare of others.

(VII) I wrote an article which was published in "The Indian World" of Bombay under the title of "An Estimate of Yoga" in which I castigated the defects of the holy men and placed the merits and demerits of yoga in juxtaposition. The editor, the late S.G. Warty, himself a cultured and respected Indian, wrote me privately that "you are correct in your observations. Your criticism is bound to serve as a corrective."

(VIII) The strength of such a group must lie in its quality and not in its numbers. It must be the result of propaganda activities but of the spontaneous association of like-thinking people.

(IX) I am a messenger, not a master; an awakener, not a teacher; my external work ends with the deliverance of this message thru writing and the arousal of those minds who can respond sympathetically to it.

(X) My task is only to inaugurate such a movement of thought; other persons must lead it.

(XI) My chapters were not domestic. I tried to write so as to lead the readers, by a chain of questions or analysis or reasoning to the truth.

(XII) I have long laid down a fixed rule not to identify myself definitely with any particular group or organization. Consequently, I have no need or desire to enlist converts. I have not sought to draw my readers into a new sect, or indeed into any external movement of any kind, but only to their private search within their hearts for their own soul. The promotion of a new sect is very far from my aim. I personally shall do absolutely nothing in this line.



(78) Somewhere in one of his works, Goethe begins by saying that he wishes to spare the young those circuitous paths whereon he had once lost himself. I have tried to do for other seekers what I once wanted to have done for myself -- to provide them with a clear precise account of how to carry on this mystical quest and what to expect in the phases of mystical experience.

(79) It is not enough to be a good mystic but <sup>remain</sup> a bad thinker.

(80) All the learning was not on one side. From the responses which came to my writings; the narratives, the spiritual autobiographies, the praise and criticism, I gained a larger view of the subject, confirmations of truth and corrections of error.

(81) It is the thinking mystic who can best explain mysticism to others and even to himself. And it is the active mystic who can best demonstrate its worth.

(82) I am only a generator of ideas, not a disseminator of them. My work isto inspire and direct others in private, that they might serve humanity spiritually in public.

(83) It takes all my time and brains to teach myself,

My pupil is an intractable and forgetful fellow.

How then could I be in a position to teach others? Hence I have not given any encouragement to those who wanted to become disciples but have told them time and again to find their own individual road to attainment, to become the disciple only of their own higher self. I have asked them to look upon me as a fellow-student who is striving to perfect his knowledge rather than as a teacher who is seeking to impart it.

(84) All I wish to do is to contribute towards the movement of mystical ideas in our time and to assist the generation of mystical life in a few individuals. I am dubious, if not suspicious, of external organizations. Because I would shrink from starting one, I could not become the leader of a new group. Hence it is not my personality but only my ideas which I place before others. I shall always retain and maintain my independent status. I am only a messenger, not a teacher nor a leader.

(85) My task is to utter a message, to state a truth, to hold up an ideal and to cry in a wilderness. It is not to propagate or organize.

(85-a) This is the kind of writing I prefer to engage in.

(85-b) I have never been in want of a subject on which to write.

*Philosophy is as wide as the world and its research has been my ruling passion*



(86) I put my ideas out into the world through these books, through many letters and through several interviews. I tried to express them in a clear and direct way. People may now do what they individually independently and autonomously please with them. I do not desire or intend to organise collect or come into personal contact with any following.

(87) Although I have had a large correspondence from all parts of the world and given numerous interviews during my travels, I would never attempt to form a sect or a society for, with perhaps the single exception of the Quakers, the history of religious organizations and mystical communities is quite unedifying.

(88) Most of those to whom our writings have appealed are attached to no external group and prefer to remain isolated students. We approved of their attitude. To form a new society is to form a new futility.

(89) But I have not planted in vain. My teachings have already borne a little fruit. Although I have refused to set myself up formally on the teacher's dais, nevertheless teaching has somehow been going on.

Through books, letters, interviews and even meditations, men and women have been guided, counselled, instructed, perhaps inspired, upon this age-old quest of the Overself.

(90) Again and again, in several prefaces of my books I have denied claiming the function of a teacher, much less the ambition of a cult-founder. "Here are some ideas which have helped me," I say in effect. "Perhaps they can help you." But if I seek no disciples and no followers, I do seek to serve mankind.

(91) I cannot undertake the work of organized and systematic personal instruction but must, owing to the force of major circumstances, leave my books to make their own way, find their own students and serve by stimulating interest and thought.

(92) That which links them together is a deep feeling of loyalty to a worthwhile cause. Nothing external is needed, no outer ties exist.

(92-a) I visited monasteries in Europe and the Near East, ashrams in India and the Far East, gaining instruction, exchanging experiences or making observations.

(92-b) My letters of spiritual counsel have been sent to most parts of the world.

(86) I put my ideas out into the world through these books, through many letters and through several interviews. I tried to express them in a clear and direct way. People may now do what they individually independently and autonomously please with them. I do not desire or intend to organize collect or some into personal contact with any following.

(87) Although I have had a large correspondence from all parts of the world and given numerous interviews during my travels, I would never attempt to form a sect or a society for, with perhaps the single exception of the Quakers, the history of religious organizations and mystical communities is quite unifying.

(88) Most of those to whom our writings have appeared are attached to no external group and prefer to remain isolated students. We approve of their attitude. To form a new society is to form a new futility. (89) But I have not planted in vain. My teachings have already borne a little fruit. Although I have refused to set myself up formally on the teacher's dais, nevertheless teaching has somehow been going on. Through books, letters, interviews and even meditations, men and women have been guided, coun- silled, instructed, perhaps inspired, upon this old quest of the Overself.

(90) Again and again, in several prefaces of my books I have denied claiming the function of a teacher, much less the ambition of a cult-founder. "Here are some ideas which have helped me," I say in effect. "Perhaps they can help you." But if I seek no disciples and no followers, I do seek to serve man- kind.

(91) I cannot undertake the work of organized and systematic personal instruction but must, owing to the force of major circumstances, leave my books to make their own way, find their own students and serve by stimulating interest and thought.

(92) That which links them together is a deep feeling of loyalty to a worthwhile cause. Nothing external is needed, no outer ties exist.

(93) I visited monasteries in Europe and the Near East, ab- rains in India and the Far East, gaining instruction, exchange experiences or making observations.

(94) My letters of spiritual counsel have been sent to most parts of the world.

(93) I look around and see only a rare few of my compeers drawing their life's breath from the diviner heights.

(94) I am a merchant of words, it is true, but they are words which leap hot from my heart. I have not cut down the expression of my views to accord with conventional ideas.

(95) There are books which break chains, and books which bind them on tighter. May this one help someone to find a greater Freedom for himself.

(96) Youth to me was a perpetual quest, but I find the maturing ones of today incurious of any higher adventures than are afforded by cocktail bars and tennis fields. I remember how I was attracted to the literary portrayals of certain characters whom I felt must exist in real life, and whom I longed to meet. Was Zanoni a mere creature of the quill of Buliver Lytton? Did not his prototype exist somewhere in unrecorded history, if not in the authors own experience?

(97) Such are the thoughts which come shyly out of the winding convolutions of my brain. I have no intention of pouring out my mind on paper: rather do I desire to set down a few hints only, and to reserve all else.

(98) Up to the last few years I have philosophised but little on paper, preferring to write my thoughts with the pen of action.

(99) Philosophy does not find many friends in this era of nightclubs and jazz-bands.

(100) I am sometimes contradictory precisely because I am sometimes candid. I am not at all afraid if today's truth negates the maxim of yesterday. My purpose is not to present a case on behalf of any theory; it is rather to present a series of moods. If they hang together, alright; if not, they shall yet be published. I have never concerned myself to offer a thesis in the form of irrefutable syllogisms; there are plenty of clever men who can do that. I can but offer my erratic moods; do not expect more from an obscure scribbler like myself.

(100-a) I am neither a preacher nor an educator yet something of the activity of both has inevitably filtered into my own.

my own thing of the activity of both has inevitably filtered into  
 (100-a) I am neither a preacher nor an educator yet some-  
 scribbler like myself. do not expect more from an obscure  
 man who can do that. I can but offer my erratic  
 'prentable syllogisms; there are plenty of clever  
 concerned myself to offer a thesis in the form of  
 if not, they shall yet be published. I have never  
 series of moods. If they hang together, alright;  
 behalf of any theory; it is rather to present a  
 yesterday. My purpose is not to present a case on  
 afraid if today's truth negates the maxim of  
 because I am sometimes candid. I am not at all  
 (100) I am sometimes contradictory precisely  
 this era of nightclubs and jazz-bands.  
 (99) Philosophy does not find many friends in  
 thoughts with the pen of action.  
 but little on paper, preferring to write my  
 (98) Up to the last few years I have philosophized  
 reserve all else.  
 do I desire to set down a few bits only, and to  
 intention of pouring out my mind on paper: rather  
 the winding convolutions of my brain. I have no  
 (97) Such are the thoughts which come shyly out of  
 the authors own experience?  
 exist somewhere in unrecorded history, if not in  
 the quill of Oliver Wyton? Did not his prototype  
 longed to meet. Was I not a mere creature of  
 whom I felt must exist in real life, and whom I  
 the literary portraiture of certain characters  
 tennis fields. I remember how I was attracted to  
 adventures than are afforded by cocktail bars and  
 the maturing ones of today fascinated of any higher  
 (96) Youth to me was a perpetual quest, but I find  
 someone to find a greater freedom for himself.  
 which bind them on tighter. May this one help  
 (95) There are books which break chains, and books  
 accord with conventional ideas.  
 gave not out down the expression of my views to  
 they are words which leap not from my heart. I  
 (94) I am a merchant of words, it is true, but  
 diviner heights.  
 composers drawing their life's breath from the  
 (93) I look around and see only a rare few of my

(101) Perhaps these unorthodox pages will shock those who prefer their philosophy unreadable. I am sorry. The cobbler must stick to his last, and I to my native outlook.

t (102) The West has brought a genius for thoroughness to the service of knowledge.

(103) It would not be prudent for mento plunge deeply and rashly into such a highly specialised subject.

(104) I believe in *independently* constructing my philosophy of life, out of my own experience, not out of some one else's theories.

(105) These truths must inevitably filter through from spirit into man's mind.

(106) Even though he has embarked on the profoundest of all studies, it is necessary to retain a sense of humour.

(107) The ancients treat with great respect what the modern treat with derisive laughter.

(108) They will deliver weighty judgements after the most casual examination of the subject.

l (109) Metaphysical subtleties cannot change a man's life. Dull sermons will do it less. We do not find a fresh basis of life in these methods. What then is the way?

(110) I have here given an account of a way of expressing spirituality in life which is fit for our time; however ancient be this way I have described it differently because I speak a language and have to encounter environments which the ancients never spoke or encountered.

(111) Those alone who have descended from the sublime state of divine withdrawness to be confronted by our world of intolerance and hatred and greed and jarring strife can appreciate the difficulty of this task, can perceive how hard it is to express the ineffable.

(112) We naturally and normally shrink from entering into the study of spiritual mysteries, so materialized have we become.

(113) Truth is Ignorance to those who do not know it

(114) Although I find my deepest interest in attempting to explore the dark mysteries of man, although this world is seemingly full of worry and woe, I still try to remember that there is another world, not so far off as most imagine where ineffable bliss holds its inhabitants as permanent CAPTIVES

(101) Perhaps these unorthodox pages will shock those who prefer their philosophy unresizable. I am sorry. The copier must stick to his fast, and I to my native outlook.

(102) The West has brought a genius for thoroughness to the service of knowledge.

(103) It would not be prudent for man to plunge deeply and rashly into such a highly specialized subject.

(104) I believe in constructing my philosophy of life out of my own experience, not out of some one else's theories.

(105) These truths must inevitably filter through from spirit into man's mind.

(106) Even though he has embarked on the profoundest of all studies, it is necessary to retain a sense of humor.

(107) The ancients treat with great respect what the moderns treat with derisive laughter.

(108) They will deliver weighty judgments after the most casual examination of the subject.

(109) Metaphysical subtleties cannot change a man's life. Dull sermons will do it less. We do not find a fresh basis of life in these methods. What then is the way?

(110) I have here given an account of a way of expressing spirituality in life which is fit for our time; however ancient be this way I have described it differently because I speak a language and have to encounter environments which the ancients never spoke or encountered.

(111) Those alone who have descended from the sublime state of divine withdrawal to be confronted by our world of intolerance and hatred and greed and jarring strife can appreciate the difficulty of this task, can perceive how hard it is to express the ineffable.

(112) We naturally and normally shrink from entering into the study of spiritual mysteries, so spiritualized have we become.

(113) Truth is ignorance to those who do not know it.

(114) Although I find my deepest interest in attempting to explore the dark mysteries of man although this world is seemingly full of worry and woe, I still try to remember that there is another world, not so far off as most imagine where its inhabitants are permanent.



(115) The mill of contemporary classification grinds us between the folly of mere materialism and the fanaticism of doctrinaire religion.

(116) We do not expect the masses to feed on the caviare of philosophy.

(117) If this were merely an idealistic message it would hardly be worth its ink. In the result such a thing would be a fine but futile effort. But because it is based on the firmest of facts, because it is truly scientific, we have taken the trouble of writing it down.

(118) Mental indolence and moral ~~le~~thargy are hardly likely to waft us into the high haven of spiritual peace. We must learn to think fearlessly and courageously about every problem that faces us; we must try to elevate our hearts above the level of the moral lepers and spiritual cripples of our time.

(119) At the least we expect ours to be listed among the multifarious watery 'Spiritual' messages which are addressed to and ignored by the busy world.

(120) Knowing these things we yet have not hesitated to set down the following pages. For the changes which throb through history during the present period are unexampled and unique. The world is passing through what many regard as its final crisis and not a few as its fatal one; but most people seem to be blind to the significance of the struggles which mankind is enduring. So overpowering are the darker elements in life today that the very memory of spiritual ideals would appear to be in danger of being lost to the world. This is a hint which has fallen unwittingly from my pen, but it will be enough for the thoughtful.

So we would say in advance to those myopic scribblers who fill their fountpens with turgid ink, who will sneer and cast contumely at this message; "You shall live to see the falsity of your criticisms and the emptiness of your worldly wisdom, if you will live as long as the present scribe."

present scribble." If you will live as long as the  
 your critics and the emptiness of your world-  
 message; "You shall live to see the falsity of  
 ink, who will sneer and cast contempt at this  
 scribbler who fills their fountains with trivial  
 So we would say in advance to those mystic  
 for the thoughtless.  
 unwittingly from my pen, but it will be enough  
 to the world. This is a hint which has fallen  
 ideals would appear to be in danger of being lost  
 in life today that the very memory of spiritual  
 enduring. So overpowering are the darker elements  
 significance of the struggles which mankind is  
 but most people seem to be blind to the  
 its final trials and not a few as its fatal one;  
 The world is passing through what many regard as  
 the present period are unexampled and unique.  
 the changes which throw through history during  
 hesitated to set down the following pages. For  
 (120) Knowing these things we yet have not  
 the busy world.  
 messages which are addressed to and ignored by  
 among the multitudinous waters of 'Spiritual'  
 (119) At the least we expect ours to be listed  
 cripples of our time.  
 the level of the moral leaders and spiritual  
 faces us; we must try to elevate our hearts above  
 ly and courageously about every problem that  
 spiritual peace. We must learn to think fearless-  
 hardly likely to wait us into the high haven of  
 (118) Mental indolence and moral laxity are  
 the trouble of writing it down.  
 because it is truly scientific, we have taken  
 But because it is based on the firmest of facts,  
 such a thing would be a fine but futile effort.  
 it would hardly be worth the ink. In the result  
 (117) If this were merely an idealistic message  
 cavars of philosophy.  
 (116) We do not expect the masses to lead on the  
 and the fanaticism of doctrinaire religion.  
 grinds us between the folly of mere materialism  
 (115) The mill of contemporary classification

(121) They write as though mysticism had become the vernacular of the land, and as though intuition had tinctured the talk of the day.

(122) The proof of these assertions is written in the faces of most men we meet and can be read in their eyes.

(123) Mystics do not usually possess the hands of Midas and therefore we do not look forward to much monetary return for the time and labour put into this work.

(124) I have embodied in these pages the matured wisdom and dearly-bought experience of many many lifetimes.

(125) We have passed out of the centuries of superstitious belief in fossilised creeds only to pass into the centuries of superstitious belief in credalised fossils--such as the materialistic conception of Man; the crude notion that might can ultimately conquer right; the ignorant acceptance of the inferiority of all Oriental knowledge.

(126) The spiritually-paralysed modern mind often skims the surface of things with great brilliance but the poor thing is completely unable to penetrate them.

(127) When the guiding stars which helped us in the past begin to fade out of our firmament, we are perforce driven to look about for new lights.

(128) The few who cherish these spiritual impulses will understand why we must await patiently the cyclic moment for such a message just as they will understand that it is something more than a mere fable for old women.

(129) The subject is hardly popular and scarcely pleasant enough to air one's private thoughts about. I would rather hang up my ink horn or put my pen to another subject, and so keep my thoughts to myself. But I belong to the restless band of scribblers; ink flows in our veins and must be spilt.

(130) If we point to the spiritual sphinx of our time we at least attempt to answer its riddle.

(151) They write as though mysticism had become the nomenclature of the land, and as though intuition had tintured the talk of the day. (152) The proof of these assertions is written in the faces of most men we meet and can be read in their eyes. (153) Mystics do not usually possess the hands of Midas and therefore we do not look forward to much monetary return for the time and labour put into this work. (154) I have embodied in these pages the matured wisdom and deeply-doubted experience of many many lifetimes. (155) We have passed out of the centuries of superstitious belief in fossilised creeds only to pass into the centuries of superstitious belief in credulised fables--such as the materialistic conception of Man; the crude notion that might can ultimately conquer right; the ignorant acceptance of the inferiority of all Oriental knowledge. (156) The spiritually-paralysed modern mind often skims the surface of things with great brilliancy but the poor thing is completely unable to penetrate them. (157) When the guiding stars which helped us in the past begin to fade out of our firmament, we are perforce driven to look about for new lights. (158) The few who cherish these spiritual impulses will understand why we must await patiently the cyclic moment for such a message just as they will understand that it is something more than a mere fable for old women. (159) The subject is hardly popular and scarcely pleasant enough to stir one's private thoughts about. I would rather hang up my fur brown or put my ear to another subject, and so keep my thoughts to myself. But I belong to the restless band of scribblers; ink flows in our veins and must be spilt. (160) If we point to the spiritual sphinx of our time we at least attempt to answer its riddle.

(131) We have blindly failed to understand life. Our generation seems immature and juvenile. It lacks spiritual poise and a ripe sense of proportion.

(132) If some report that I have written a helpful message without preaching a ponderous sermon, that would be nice to hear but it would represent my primary aim. As my slow pen plods over the white sheets-unconscious symbol of my ruminative mind--I am aware of but one driving impulse. And that is simply the desire to play with thoughts as they arise, and to print such of them as seems pleasant to me. whenever

(133) Shall we reveal our spiritual thoughts to a sensual world, or shall we slip a few robes of metaphor upon them, to cover their fragile bodies

(134) It is not to be expected that the busy and boisterous Western World will listen long to this spiritual voice which we would bring into its midst. We shall be content to catch the ears of the few, those elect souls who have fought their way through years of suffering and lives of heart hunger to the silent certainty of God's existence.

(135) "The world is about to see a revolution in thought more extensive and more powerful than that which was witnessed by the Renaissance of Greek Literature" said Schopenhauer, a century ahead of his time.

(136) No idea in this book is so very novel; but if each one is considered without prejudice and without misunderstanding, that will indeed be novel.

(137) Thoughts which seem to come glibly enough to the utterance of this pen, were usually found after long travail and sometimes after many tears

(138) There is something in the old Zoroastrian doctrines after all. Ormuzd and Ahriman are ever at war for the world: Stupidity and Wisdom are ever struggling in battle. Every great truth has to fight its way anew. Enemies are obstinate and entrenched, while the memory of man is weak.

(138-a) My beard is thin, like a Manderin's.

(131) We have blindly failed to understand life. Our generation seems immature and juvenile. It lacks spiritual poise and a ripe sense of proportion.

(132) If some report that I have written a help-ful message without preaching a ponderous sermon, that would be nice to hear but it would represent my primary aim. As my slow pen glides over the white sheets-unconscious symbol of my ruminative mind--I am aware of but one driving impulse. And that is simply the desire to play with thoughts as they arise, and to print such of them as seems pleasant to me.

(133) Shall we reveal our spiritual thoughts to a sensual world, or shall we slip a few robes of metaphor upon them, to cover their fragile bodies? It is not to be expected that the busy and belated Western World will listen long to this spiritual voice which we would bring into its midst. We shall be content to catch the ears of the few, those elect souls who have fought their way through years of suffering and lives of heart hunger to the silent certainty of God's existence.

(134) "The world is about to see a revolution in thought more extensive and more powerful than that which was witnessed by the Renaissance of Greek literature" said Schopenhauer, a century ahead of his time.

(135) No idea in this book is so very novel; but if each one is considered without prejudice and without misunderstanding, that will indeed be novel.

(136) Thoughts which seem to come klippily enough to the utterance of this pen, were usually found after long travail and sometimes after many tears.

(137) There is something in the old Zoroastrian doctrines after all. Ormuzd and Ahriman are ever at war for the world: Stupidity and Wisdom are ever struggling in battle. Every great truth has to fight its way anew. Enemies are obstinate and entrenched, while the memory of man is weak.

(138-a) My beard is thin, like a wanderer's.

(139) It is fine to feel physically fit: but we must also be spiritually fit.

(140) Life is a mystery and a riddle, baffling most of the philosophy of man.

(141) Practise your theories before you propound them, is a useful motto which I have not forgotten. The statements made in this book have been tested thoroughly by personal experience. Mere opinion has been unhesitatingly rejected.

(142) The world of readers may cast a complacent eye upon this book but is hardly likely to take its message seriously. Man is a creature of habit and prefers the stupid sisyphian round to which he is accustomed rather than to any other saner way.

(143) When I suggest a simpler mode of living I am not preaching neo-stoic gospel. I believe that man was born to be happy and that he need not disdain the things of this earth in order to attain some supra-mundane bliss. I refuse to make my philosophy a torture for myself and a nuisance to others. These thoughts co-incide with my instinctive tastes and I am well content if the rest of mankind refuses them hospitality. What I do suggest is that we call the bluff of that bully, Mammon, and stop to enquire whether we really need all the things we desire, and whether all our consequent slavery is worth while.

(144) We preach no particular creed. We can come before the world with no system of teaching, but only with a few indications of the grand truths which any ardent seeker may discover for himself from himself.

(145) I cannot commend these studies too highly to those who feel drawn by Eastern wisdom, nor compliment the students too warmly for their exceptional interest in matters about which little is really known in the West and less understood. We must try to take a sane balanced view between the materialists, on the one hand, and the idealists on the other. There are few who have much sympathy with Oriental methods of psychological investigation, and fewer still who have done more than discreetly hint at their own indebtedness to them.

(138) It is time to feel physically fit: but we must also be spiritually fit.

(140) Life is a mystery and a riddle, calling most of the philosophy of man.

(141) Parables your theories before you propound them, is a useful motto which I have not forgotten. The statements made in this book have been tested thoroughly by personal experience. Where opinion has been unhesitatingly rejected.

(142) The world of readers may cast a complacent eye upon this book but is hardly likely to take its message seriously. Man is a creature of habit and prefers the stupid stalemate round to which he is accustomed rather than to any other manner.

(143) When I suggest a simpler mode of living I am not preaching neo-stoic gospel. I believe that man was born to be happy and that he need not disdain the things of this earth in order to attain some supra-mundane bliss. I refuse to make my philosophy a torture for myself and a nuisance to others. These thoughts co-exist with my instinctive tastes and I am well content if the rest of mankind refuses them hostilely. What I do suggest is that we call the bluff of that bully, Mammon, and stop to enquire whether we really need all the things we desire, and whether all our consequent slavery is worth while.

(144) We preach no particular creed. We can come before the world with no system of teaching, but only with a few indications of the grand truths which any ardent seeker may discover for himself from himself.

(145) I cannot commend these studies too highly to those who feel drawn by Eastern wisdom, nor compliment the students too warmly for their exceptional interest in matters about which little is really known in the West and less understood. We must try to take a sane balanced view between the materialists, on the one hand, and the idealists on the other. There are few who have much sympathy with Oriental methods of psychological investigation, and fewer still who have done more than glacially hint at their own indebtedness to them.



(146) Few men have thought deeply upon these themes, yet all men are ready to offer you their opinions.

(147) If we have sought for truth in directions which have yielded negative results, it is time to take a new direction.

(148) Meanwhile I amused myself with dipping my cup into differing streams. Now it was Hegel on the meaning of history; and then it was Bacon on the virtues of scientific method. Today I took Sidney Webb's socialistic investigations into my stride, while tomorrow I listened to the simple wisdom of Jacob Boehme. Anon the paradoxes of Oscar Wilde brought champagne to my beaker; then the remote thoughts of James Hinton engaged my attention. And so I moved on, visiting such other varying rivers of thought as the scientific Huxley, the irritable Schopenhauer, the imperturbable Emerson, the deep Upanishads, the Persian poets, the inspiring Bhagavad Gita, the delightful Shelley and the unforgettable novel Zanoni by Lord Lytton.

(149) A book like this must necessarily savour somewhat of egoism in the writer, and that cannot be helped. The truth is that we all are egoists, only some are unpleasantly so while others retain a refined feeling of consideration.

(150) I write for the man of average intelligence and average power.

(151) Organizations really exist to help beginners. The advanced student cuss loose from the herd and makes his own path, or finds his personal teacher. And because my message is chiefly for the few who are advanced enough to appreciate it, I do not care to handicap myself with the formation of any organization.

(152) In these circumstances, then the offering which he makes herein of ancient ideas welded into a practical ethic for modern use, bearing healing, redeeming and illuminating forces, should surely find ready acceptance in a few quarters, at least.

(152-a) As the science of medicine becomes more reverent it will bring the spirit to the healing of the body in addition to its medicine.

(146) Few men have thought deeply upon these themes, yet all men are ready to offer you their opinions.

(147) If we have sought for truth in directions which have yielded negative results, it is time to take a new direction.

(148) Meanwhile I amused myself with dipping my cup into differing streams. Now it was Hegel on the meaning of history; and then it was Bacon on the virtues of scientific method. Today I took Sidney Webb's socialistic investigations into my stride, while tomorrow I listened to the simple wisdom of Jacob Boehme. And the paradoxes of Oscar Wilde brought champagne to my basket; then the remote thoughts of James Hinton engaged my attention. And so I moved on, visiting such other varying rivers of thought as the scientific Huxley, the irritable Schopenhauer, the imperious Emerson, the deep Upanishads, the Persian poets, the inspiring Bhagavad Gita, the delightful Shelley and the unforgettable novel

Yanoni by Lord Byron.

(149) A book like this must necessarily savour somewhat of egotism in the writer, and that cannot be helped. The truth is that we all are egotists, only some are unpleasantly so while others retain a refined feeling of consideration.

(150) I write for the man of average intelligence and average power.

(151) Organizations really exist to help begin here. The advanced student cuts loose from the herd and makes his own path, or finds his personal teacher. And because my message is chiefly for the few who are advanced enough to appreciate it, I do not care to handicap myself with the formation of any organization.

(152) In these circumstances, then the offering which he makes herein of ancient ideas welded into a practical ethic for modern use, bearing healing, redeeming and illuminating forces, should surely find ready acceptance in a few quarters, at least.

(153-a) As the science of medicine becomes more reverent it will bring the spirit to the healing of the body in addition to its medicine.

(153) As a man walks through life keeping a secret loyalty to his inner spiritual self, he is likely to make a few friends among those who are keen-sighted enough to perceive this loyalty, and a few enemies among others who misconstrue his actions and misunderstand his motives. And because he firmly believes in complete payment for all deeds by the Higher Powers set over mankind, he will remain indifferent without resentment and without hatred, to the latter, while silently returning a benign love to his friends.

(154) He was the kind of man who would have had Jesus sent away to a mad-house and Chatterton put into the stocks. He not only had no use for poetry or for spirituality, but regarded both as being grave menaces to a healthy state.

(155) The Latin poet Horace talks quaintly of travel as changing our sky. But the experienced wanderer who Destiny has taken to distant lands knows well enough that he is beholding the same sky, whether it canopies in waving palm trees or sturdy oaks. Yet we purpose here to show how a man may really change his sky, though it be by a somewhat new sort of travel. Hitherto he ~~has~~ has been going outwards to this or that place; we propose that he shall now travel inwards and find that centre whence all places radiate. Then indeed will he see strange sights for the old sun and moon will fall from their places, and he will behold a new heaven.

(156) "Silence is golden" is a common proverb with most nations but has been a common practice with TRUE mystics only. There was and is a necessity of reserving as well as of publishing many things. The great mystics have often lived in secrecy and solitude because of the defamation that greeted them whenever they ventured out of their hermitages. But I hope in this more spacious and more tolerant century their thought can find safer harbourage when expressed to the world than they did in former times. The urgent needs of this sorrow-stricken age call for a bolder dispensing of the sweet waters of true life today. Ridicule will come but it must be

(153) As a man walks through life keeping a secret loyalty to his inner spiritual self, he is likely to make a few friends among those who are keen-sighted enough to perceive this loyalty and a few enemies among others who misconstrue his actions and misunderstand his motives. And because he firmly believes in complete payment for all deeds by the Higher Powers set over mankind, he will remain indifferent without resentment and without hatred, to the latter, while silently retaining a benign love to his friends.

(154) He was the kind of man who would have had Jesus sent away to a mad-house and Chatterton put into the stocks. He not only had no use for poetry or for spirituality, but regarded both as being grave menaces to a healthy state.

(155) The Latin poet Horace talks quaintly of travel as changing our sky. But the experienced wanderer who Destiny has taken to distant lands knows well enough that he is beholding the same sky, whether it conopios in waving palm trees or sturdy oaks. Yet we suppose here to show how a man may really change his sky, though it be by a somewhat new sort of travel. Hitherto he has been going outwards to this or that place; we propose that he shall now travel inwards and find that centre whence all places radiate. Then indeed will he see strange sights for the old sun and moon will fall from their places, and he will behold a new heaven.

(156) "Silence is golden" is a common proverb with most nations but has been a common practice with TRUE mystics only. There was and is a necessity of reserving as well as of publishing many things. The great mystics have often lived in secrecy and solitude because of the defamatory that greeted them whenever they ventured out of their hermitages. But I hope in this more spacious and more tolerant century their thoughts can find safer harborage when expressed to the world than they did in former times. The urgent needs of this sorrow-stricken age call for a bolder dispensing of the sweet waters of true life today. Hiddenness will come but it must be

risked; I for one, thought but the humblest of their pupils, intend to annihilate the future malice of detractors by present scorn.

(157) To say that these ancient doctrines cannot be true merely because they are so ancient, is to revert to imbecility. If Truth is to be measured by time and a doctrine tested, not by reason, but by the day when it first appeared upon the calendar, then our own boasted teachings of the 20th century will seem

(158) Those who walk from Edgar Wallace straight into these pages, who have never learnt from him that other and more spiritual sleuths exist who devote their days not to tracking down crime, but to searching for God, will find my writing a mere riddle. But if they will have the patience to read farther, they will fall into a half-sleep; and if they will then do me the kindness of bravely continuing, there is no doubt but that a complete coma will supervene. When however they emerge from this mysterious state later, they can take it

as a warning that the bright and breezy adventures of their favorite crook are better suited to such delicate constitutions theirs must obviously be.

(159) Every reformer drives the camel of compulsion before him: which may explain why so many of us get the hump when we see him. But all I ask is that we sit down and try to see straight, to think a thing out impersonally, forgetting for a while the reformer and the evil he wants to reform and the way he would make you do it.

(160) It is thought proper and respectable by many, if not most writers to emasculate ~~your~~ pen before putting it to paper. We are not of such a way of thinking. We possess a heart as well as a brain, whatever those gentlemen may have, and we will not approach the modern horrors of materialistic civilization with kid-gloves.

(161) Time is the tyrant who will impose severer penalties with each day that we delay making our amendment.

(162) We are not terrified by the tribunal of public opinion.

asked; I for one, thought but the humblest of  
 their pupils, intend to annihilate the future  
 malice of detractors by present scorn.  
 (157) To say that these ancient doctrines cannot  
 be true merely because they are so ancient, is  
 to revert to impudently. If truth is to be  
 measured by time and a doctrine tested, not by  
 reason, but by the day when it first appeared upon  
 the calendar, then our own boasted teachings of  
 the 20th century will seem  
 (158) Those who walk from Edgar Wallace straight  
 into these pages, who have never learnt from him  
 that other and more spiritual sleuths exist who  
 devote their days not to tracking down crime,  
 but to searching for God, will find my writing a  
 mere riddle. But if they will have the patience to  
 read farther, they will fall into a half-sleep;  
 and if they will then do me the kindness of prave-  
 ly complaining, there is no doubt but that a compli-  
 ment will emerge. When however they emerge  
 from this mysterious state later, they can take it  
 as a warning that the bright and breezy adventures  
 of their favorite crook are better suited to such  
 delicate constitutions theirs must obviously be.  
 (159) Every reformer drives the camel of complicity  
 before him; which may explain why so many of us  
 get the hump when we see him. But all I ask is  
 that we sit down and try to see straight, to think  
 a thing out impersonally, forgetting for a while  
 the reformer and the evil he wants to reform and  
 the way he would make you do it.  
 (160) It is thought proper and respectable by  
 many, if not most writers to emasculate ~~open~~  
 before putting it to paper. We are not of such a  
 way of thinking. We possess a heart as well as a  
 brain, whatever those gentlemen may have, and we  
 will not approach the modern horrors of material-  
 istic civilization with kid-gloves.  
 (161) Time is the tyrant who will impose  
 severer penalties with each day that we delay  
 making our amendment.  
 (162) We are not furnished by the tribunal of  
 public opinion.

(163) The prophet has no apparent value in social life; he cannot prevent the woes of which he warns men; and his bitter words fall only on the ears of fools, rarely into the hearts of the race. When Voltaire wrote in 1764: "Everything is preparing the way for a great revolution. It will undoubtedly take place, though I shall not be so fortunate as to see it...On the very first opportunity the French nation will break out.. Those who are young will behold most extraordinary things," he might as well have wrapped up the script of these words in a small bottle and cast it into the sea. Few listen to the seer, and fewer still want to listen. Mankind cannot then justly complain of its tribulations when they do happen.

(164) Hitherto the mob has crowned its courageous "speedmerchants" with plaudits, but stoned its spiritual prophets with scorn.

(165) The paradoxes of my versatile profession have made me unite in a single personality something of the scholar and the explorer, the saint and the sinner, the reporter and the artist, without in fact, being any one of these. The result has been that those readers who have been attracted by one particular aspect of my work are frequently confused when confronted by other elements for which they are unprepared, and sometimes in which they are uninterested. For instance those who like to let their imagination accompany me upon the occult and psychic adventures which I narrated in "A Search in Secret Egypt" will probably show no great eagerness to pass through the door which is now open before them in these pages. The truth is that that former work appealed to those whom our conventional academic educationalists are likely to dismiss somewhat scornfully as the "under-brained", whilst this new book can only by its very nature appeal to those whom our conventional academic ministers of religion may dismiss as the "over-brained". This cannot be helped. If I have found that the carpet of life is not adorned with a mere medley of colours, but with a definite understandable pattern, it may be that others who are willing to make a similar investigation will discover the same kind of pattern.

(183) The prophet has no apparent value in social life; he cannot prevent the wars of which he warns men; and his bitter words fall only on the ears of fools, rarely into the hearts of the wise. Voltaire wrote in 1764: "Everything is preparing the way for a great revolution. It will undoubtedly take place, though I shall not be so fortunate as to see it... On the very first opportunity the French nation will break out... Those who are young will behold most extraordinary things," he might as well have wrapped up the script of these words in a small bottle and cast it into the sea. Few listened to the seer, and fewer still want to listen. Mankind cannot then justly complain of its tribulations when they do happen.

(184) Hitherto the mob has crowned the courageous "speedmerchants" with laurels, but stoned its spiritual prophets with scorn.

(185) The paradoxes of my versatile profession have made me write in a single personality something of the scholar and the explorer, the saint and the sinner, the reporter and the artist, without in fact, being any one of these. The result has been that those readers who have been attracted by one particular aspect of my work are frequently confused when confronted by other elements for which they are unprepared, and sometimes in which they are uninterested. For instance those who like to let their imagination roam away upon the occult and psychic adventures which I narrated in "A Search in Secret Egypt" will probably show no great eagerness to pass through the door which is now open before them in these pages. The truth is that that former work appealed to those whom our conventional and educationalists are likely to dismiss somewhat scornfully as the "under-trained", whilst this new book can only by its nature appeal to those whom our conventional academic ministers of religion may dismiss as the "over-trained". This cannot be helped. If I have found that the carpet of life is not adorned with a mere medley of colours, but with a definite understandable pattern, it may be that others who are willing to make a similar investigation will discover the same kind of pattern.



(166) Owing partly to the circumstances under which HTBY was written and printed, the critique of mysticism which appears in the book did not conform quite accurately to the critique which dwells in my mind. Even the Appendix Supplement which was written shortly after publication in order to bring the two together, was written under the same tremendous pressure of other matters on my time as was the book itself, and only partially succeeds in its purpose. It is necessary therefore to take up here the remaining points on which misunderstanding may and has arisen and to clear them up once for all so that any lingering doubt about my metaphysical and mystical position should vanish.

(167) Re-reading these books after the lapse of several years there is so much that I want to alter in them that they would have to be transformed into new creations to bring them into accord with my present views impressions knowledge and feelings, and as my life is a continuous pressing forward to new discovery I have neither the years nor the forces left to re-occupy myself with the outworn old and the faded past.

(168) This strange thing I found- that my writing not only recorded spiritual experience which had been mine but also creatively contributed to forming new experience.

(169) My views have been considerably modified during the years since the book was published- modified, that is, not in essentials but in incidentals.

(170) The fact remains that my work has earned the right to the most serious criticism in England- that of the London "Times Literary Supplement."

(171) Disraeli <sup>said</sup> in a speech: "As a man advances in life, he gets what is better than admiration- judgment, to estimate things at their true value." So anyone who finds statements in my latest work which are incompatible with those in my earlier work, is invited to modify the latter. But let him first be sure that such incompatibility exists.

(172) The earlier P.B. saw truth through a glass darkly.

(166) Owing partly to the circumstances under which THEY was written and printed, the critique of mysticism which appears in the book did not conform quite accurately to the critique which dwells in my mind. Even the Appendix Supplement which was written shortly after publication in order to bring the two together, was written under the same tremendous pressure of other matters on my time as was the book itself, and only partially succeeds in its purpose. It is necessary therefore to take up here the remaining points on which misunderstanding may and has arisen and to clear them up once for all so that any lingering doubt about my metaphysical and mystical positions should vanish.

(167) Re-reading these books after the lapse of several years there is so much that I want to alter in them that they would have to be transformed into new creations to bring them into accord with my present views and impressions. Knowledge and feelings, and as my life is a continuous pressing forward to new discovery I have neither the years nor the forces left to re-occupy myself with the outworn old and the faded past.

(168) This strange thing I found - that my writing not only recorded spiritual experiences which had been mine but also creatively contributed to forming new experiences.

(169) My views have been considerably modified during the years since the book was published - modified, that is, not in essentials but in incidents.

(170) The fact remains that my work has earned the right to the most serious criticism in England - that of the London "Times Literary Supplement."

(171) Disraeli in a speech: "As a man advances in life he gets what is better than admiration - judgment, to estimate things at their true value." So anyone who finds statements in my latest work which are incompatible with those in my earlier work, is invited to modify the latter. But let him first be sure that such incompatibility exists.

(172) The earlier P. B. saw truth through a glass darkly.

(173) The better balanced understanding and clearer vision of which we have become conscious in the past few years, render us dissatisfied with the books produced before these changes occurred within ourself.

(174) My advisers suggested that I should so construct my explanations of the revision of views as to save face and not openly contradict much of what I had previously published. But in my desperate sincerity and, as is now obvious, foolish indignation, unfortunately I did not heed them.

(175) Those books represent a part of the history of my mind and a fraction of the record of my activities, but after all they are only a part. There are things which one does not utter in the street.

(176) They were bad books in several ways but good in other ways. They largely fail to satisfy my present standards and tastes but they still continue to satisfy the needs of many less critical mentalities.

(177) P.B. as a private person does not count. There are hundreds of millions of such persons anyway. What is one man and his quest? P.B.'s personal experiences and views are not of any particular importance or special consequence. What happens to the individual man named P.B. is a matter of no account to anyone except himself. But what happens to the hundreds of thousands of spiritual seekers today who are following the same path that he pioneered, is a serious matter and calls for prolonged consideration. Surely the hundreds of thousands of Western seekers who stand behind <sup>him</sup> and whom indeed, in one sense, he represents, do count. P. B. as a symbol of the scattered group of Western truth-seekers who, by following his writings so increasingly and so eagerly, virtually follow him also, does count. He personifies their aspirations, their repulsion from materialism and attraction toward mysticism, their interest in Oriental wisdom and their shepherdless state. As a symbol of this Western movement of thought, he is vastly greater than himself. In his mind and person the historic need for a new grasp of the contemporary spiritual problem found a plain-speaking voice.

(173) The better balanced understanding and clearer vision of which we have become conscious in the past few years, render us dissatisfied with the books produced before these changes occurred within ourselves.

(174) My advisers suggested that I should so construct my explanation of the revision of views as to save face and not openly contradict much of what I had previously published. But in my desperate sincerity and, as is now obvious, foolish indignation, unfortunately I did not heed them.

(175) Those books represent a part of the history of my mind and a fraction of the record of my activities, but after all they are only a part. There are things which one does not utter in the street.

(176) They were bad books in several ways but good in other ways. They largely fail to satisfy my present standards and tastes but they still continue to satisfy the needs of many less critical mentalities.

(177) P. B. as a private person does not count. There are hundreds of millions of such persons anyway. What is one man and his quest? P. B.'s personal experiences and views are not of any particular importance or special consequence. What happens to the individual man named P. B. is a matter of no account to anyone except himself. But what happens to the hundreds of thousands of spiritual seekers today who are following the same path that he pioneered, is a serious matter and calls for prolonged consideration. Surely the hundreds of thousands of Western seekers who stand behind <sup>him</sup> and whom indeed, in one sense, he represents, do count. P. B. as a symbol of the scattered group of Western truth-seekers who, by following his writings so increasingly and so eagerly, virtually follow him also, does count. He personifies their aspirations, their repulsion from materialism and attraction toward mysticism, their interest in Oriental wisdom and their shepherdless state. As a symbol of this Western movement of thought, he is vastly greater than himself. In his mind and person the historic need for a new grasp of the contemporary spiritual problem found a plain-speaking voice.

(178) My only serious significance as a writer does not lie in the quality of my work, about which I hold no illusions, but in the symbolic relation and representational capacity whereby I, as a Westerner, sought Eastern wisdom and I, as a mid-twentieth century man, sought deliverance from the prevailing materialism.

My own personal quest is unimportant but Western man's quest is not. Something more than my personal life is involved. So far as my own character reflects certain characteristics and shares the trends of my generation, it is not arrogance to say that my personal search is also representative of one group within that generation's search. But so far as my character outsteps it, the search is a creative and pioneering one. The same struggle which enacts itself within my mind repeats itself in dozens of other minds. For it is representative of a development which must necessarily occur in this twentieth century above all other centuries, to those who seek mysticism's true insights rather than its dangerous blindnesses.

I do not care to appeal to historicity and authority but rather to experience and intelligence. So I do not care to associate this teaching with P.B. as a person but rather with the research and seeking of his generation. It would be an error to regard P.B. as merely an individual airing his personal views. <sup>and momentous</sup> For a tremendous conflict between distinct ideologies is now going on in the world of thought. His attitude is representative of a particular one of these ideologies. The ideas at stake are immensely more significant than the ups and downs of one man's fame.

(179) What the book contains is of unequal value and parts of it are mere journalese intended to attract readers to the more serious portions. It would be a mistake for anyone to attach to any chapter such as the one dealing with Mahmoud Bey an importance which does not really belong to it. In his case I merely reported what happened and gave his own explanation of it, neither defending nor denying this explanation. I strongly disapprove of Mahmoud Bey using my name to advertise himself. Is there any quite tactful step to put a stop to his exploitation of my name and book. I should have written about him in the same way in which I wrote about Meher Baba, as a warning against credulity. He is a clever charlatan.

(17) My only serious significance as a writer does not lie in the quality of my work, about which I hold no illusions, but in the symbolic relation and representation of capacity whereby I, as a Westerner, sought Eastern wisdom and I, as a mid-twentieth century man, sought deliverance from the prevailing materialism.

My own personal quest is unimportant but Western man's quest is not. Something more than my personal life is involved. So far as my own character reflects certain characteristics and shares the trends of my generation, it is not strange to say that my personal search is also representative of one group within that generation's search. But so far as my character outpaces it, the search is a creative and pioneering one. The same struggle which energizes itself within my mind repeats itself in dozens of other minds. For it is representative of a development which must necessarily occur in this twentieth century above all other centuries, to those who seek mysticism's true insights rather than its dangerous

illnesses.

I do not care to appeal to history and authority but rather to experience and intelligence. So I do not care to associate this teaching with P.B. as a person but rather with the research and seeking of his generation. It would be an error to regard P.B. as merely an individual giving his personal views. For a tremendous conflict between distinct ideologies is now going on in the world of thought. His attitude is representative of a particular one of these ideologies. The ideas at stake are immensely more significant than the ups and downs of one man's fame.

(18) What the book contains is of unequal value and parts of it are more judiciously intended to attract readers to the more serious portions. It would be a mistake for anyone to attach to any chapter such as the one dealing with Mahmood Bey an importance which does not really belong to it. In his case I merely reported what happened and gave his own explanation of it, neither defending nor denying this explanation. I strongly disapprove of Mahmood Bey using my name to advertise himself. Is there any polite tactful step to put a stop to his exploitation of my name and book. I should have written about him in the same way in which I wrote about Mener, as a warning against criminality. He is a clever character.

it was at a time of widespread and massive rioting. It is not surprising that

(XXI)+

along these lines which I was asked to give

BOTH

(85) When I first went off to India, the British Government Foreign Office told me that it was necessary to keep my researches unhindered by irrelevant matters and myself unclouded by suspicion and that I had to satisfy these conditions by keeping rigorously aloof from controversy and propaganda in my writings and from political leaders in my travels. My undertaking was faithfully kept during all the years of my personal contact with the Orient. Not only did I refuse to write a single page that could be regarded as other than non-political but I also refused tempting offers of personal interviews with men like Gandhi. Yet such is the perversity of human character that in the end and to my disgust because I did all physical exploring in my own unconventional way, I was an object of unfortunate misunderstanding to both sides!

(86) In the twelve years that passed afterwards until his death, I never saw Maharshee again. At least a half dozen times I passed within a few miles of his ashram during the part of that period when I was wandering in India. A lump would come into my throat and a choking sensation seize me as I thought how close we were in spirit and yet so harshly separated by the ill-will of certain men and by the dark shadows of my own karma. For inwardly I never broke away from him.

self-wrought

To the outside observer,

(87) My declining years have been dead ones, apparently spent in inactivity and futility. But this is only one side of the picture. For they have also been spent in a hidden activity on a higher plane, as much for my own spiritual growth as for the world's peace.

(88) I jot down the ideas that come into my head. But they come when I am relaxed. I cannot force them by concentration, by sustaining unifying theme. I must let them arrive in their own good time, not mine. In the result, they are independent of each other, separate and unrelated.

(89) Has anyone ever known enough about anyone else to write his true biography? I completely doubt it.

(90) Does anyone ever reveal all the truth in an autobiography? Or even is what he does reveal the whole truth about each matter? I could never accept 'Yes!' as the answer to these questions

(91) Stephen Spender: "I knew so many writers and had experienced their hurt sensibilities (about adverse book reviews-PB) so often that I found myself unwilling to criticize their work"

I believe that writing can be a sacred vocation: it all depends upon the writer

NEW YORK

1114 AVENUE 11 88 14 STREET





(180) I do not wish to clothe men in a new faith but rather to get them to stand as giants and shake off the ropes which keep them imprisoned. I want to get them to depend on a fourth dimensional life now that the old existence has utterly failed them.

Some friends and many critics complained of "The Secret Path," that its structure was a patch-work and that it lacked continuity of development. They were to a certain extent quite right but I endeavoured to forestall them in my preface by stating that my mind habitually worked in that way and in no other and that I had to give my thoughts as I found them, whether in sequence or not.

(181) Whatsoever I have done in the way of attempting to explain the inexplicable experiences of the Overself has been done against my own will and desire, even as my much more illustrious and ancient namesake sank his own personal prejudices and set out on the dangerous task of converting the Graeco-Roman world to the Christian gospel which he had himself discovered with such drastic unexpectedness. The parallel runs still more

closely for just as Paul confessed that he was going forth "as a liar yet telling the truth" so I feel that few will give credence to the plain records of divine experiences nowhere to be seen in the market place and of apparently supernatural phenomena nowhere to be found in the laboratory, which it has been my unsought task to write down. And if this comparison with one who after all was but a tent-maker by vocation be not too presumptuous, I have at least freed myself from the other man's preoccupation with calling men to follow Christ and to join the Christian church, for I call men to follow no other Christ than the quiet Christ-Self rooted deep in their hearts and to join no other church than the unseen one.

(182) I knew that if I committed truth to paper in such a personal form, as complete autobiography, the world would not believe me, critics would rise up and remark: "This man is a complete egoist who suffers from the intolerable vanity of believing that he has solved what centuries of human history have not solved. His head is swollen, his conceit is inordinate."

(180) I do not wish to clothe men in a new faith but rather to get them to stand as giants and shake off the ropes which keep them imprisoned. I want to get them to depend on a fourth dimension. All life now what the old existence has utterly failed them.

Some friends and many critics complained of "The Secret Path," that its structure was a patch-work and that it lacked consistency of development. They were to a certain extent quite right but I endeavoured to forestall them in my preface by stating that my mind habitually worked in that way and in no other and that I had to give my thoughts as I found them, whether in sequence or not. (181) Whatsoever I have done in the way of attempt-

to explain the inexplicable experiences of the Overself has been done against my own will and desire, even as my much more illustrious and ancient namesake sank his own personal prejudices and set out on the dangerous task of converting the Greco-Roman world to the Christian gospel which he had himself discovered with such drastic unexpectedness. The parallel runs still more

closely for just as Paul confessed that he was going forth "as a liar yet telling the truth" so I feel that few will give credence to the plain records of divine experiences nowhere to be seen in the market place and of apparently supernatural phenomena nowhere to be found in the laboratory, which it has been my unthought task to write down. And if this comparison with one who after all was but a tent-maker by vocation be not too presumptuous, I have at least freed myself from the

other man's preoccupation with calling men to follow Christ and to join the Christian church, for I call men to follow no other Christ than the quiet Christ-Self rooted deep in their hearts and to join no other church than the unseen one.

(182) I knew that if I committed truth to paper in such a personal form, as complete autobiography, the world would not believe me, critics would rise up and remark: "This man is a complete egoist who suffers from the intolerable vanity of believing that he has solved what centuries of human history have not solved. His head is swollen, his conceit is inordinate."

(183) There are those who would accuse us of the crime of inconsistency. We plead guilty. Yet though we have much to explain to them, we have little to retract and certainly nothing to repent. The search after truth is not a static thing. It drives the soul first here and then there, assaying and testing all the time, and if we pick up a nugget of genuine gold every now and then in the course of our quest, we may be forgiven for the jubilant whoop that accompanies each discovery.

(184) Once I took it upon myself to interpret Oriental mysticism to the West. Now after long experience and longer thought, I find it necessary to stand aside from all the dead and living sources of knowledge with which I had established contact, if I am not to misinterpret Oriental mysticism. I am compelled to walk in lonely isolation, even though I respect and honour not a few of those sources. What I learnt and assimilated from them stood finally before a bar of my own making. For I thought, felt, walked, worked and lived in terms of a twentieth-century experience which, seek as I might, could not be found in its fulness among them. However satisfactory to others, their outlook was too restricted for me. Either they could not come down to the mental horizons of the people who surrounded me, or else they came down theoretically with their heads and not with their hearts. This does not mean that I question their immediate correctness; it means that I question their ultimate usefulness.

It would be as absurd to deduce that I am now inconsistently rejecting mysticism as it would be absurd to declare that I reject the first three letters of the alphabet, merely because I refuse to limit my writing to the combination of ABC alone. I am trying to say that the whole content of mysticism is not identifiable with what is ordinarily known as such; it exceeds the sphere of the latter to such an extent that I have preferred to return to the ancient custom and call it philosophy.

(185) As one with no axe to grind, as a teacher who paradoxically is not in search of a single follower, I surely can give disinterested advice.

(186) I seek and possess no disciples, yet it would appear from reports that many somehow are being taught.

(188) There are those who would accuse us of the crime of inconsistency. We plead guilty. Yet though we have much to explain to them, we have little to retract and certainly nothing to repent. The search after truth is not a static thing. It drives the soul first here and then there, assaying and testing all the time, and if we pick up a nugget of genuine gold every now and then in the course of our quest, we may be forgiven for the instant which that accompanies each discovery.

(189) Once I took it upon myself to instruct Oriental mystics to the West. How after long experience and longer thought, I find it necessary to stand aside from all the dead and living sources of knowledge with which I had established contact, if I am not to mislead Oriental mystics. I am compelled to wait in lonely isolation, even though I respect and honour not a few of these sources. What I learnt and assimilated from them stood finally before a bar of my own making. For I thought, felt, walked, worked and lived in terms of a twentieth-century experience which, as I might, could not be found in the fitness among them, however satisfactory to others, their outlook was too restricted for me. Either they could not come down to the mental horizons of the people who surrounded me, or else they came down theoretically with their heads and not with their hearts. This does not mean that I question their immediate correctness; it means that I question their ultimate usefulness.

It would be as absurd to deduce that I am now inconsistently rejecting mysticism as it would be absurd to declare that I reject the first three letters of the alphabet, merely because I refuse to limit my writing to the combination of the first three letters. I am trying to say that the whole content of mysticism is not identifiable with what is ordinarily known as such; it exceeds the sphere of the latter to such an extent that I have preferred to return to the ancient custom and call it philosophy.

(189) As one with no axe to grind, as a teacher who paradoxically is not in search of a single follower, I surely can give disinterested advice.

(190) I seek and possess no disciples, yet it would appear from reports that many somehow are being taught.

(187) It is absurd to demand that what a man thought yesterday he shall continue to think tomorrow. Even stones, if given sufficient time, will crumble and alter: how much more ideas also? Those who find a discrepancy between my earlier writings and my later ones should, if they have enough sense, find it to be an evidence not of insincerity but of sincerity, a testimony to my own published declaration that those books represent an evolutionary movement towards truth and that they are the product of life not of its paralysis. For if riper thinking, wider and deeper experience, maturer balance, combine to bring a man to modify his former views, to revise his earlier estimates and to correct his self-confessed mistakes, surely he has done what is laudable and not what is reprehensible? He who persists in an error only because he is ashamed to acknowledge that he can ever be wrong, is to be blamed and not he who prefers to uphold truth rather than uphold his own vanity.

(188) Whoever regards such writing as a professional activity which I have engaged myself in, is the kind of fellow who is unable to look underneath appearances and is consequently the constant victim of illusion. I have testified before and must testify again that I write at the bidding of a higher call than the purely professional one. This is the only kind of writing that interests me and this is why I have often refused and shall continue to refuse much more lucrative literary and journalistic proposals.

(189) Because I try to share the results of my mystical philosophical researches with fellow-students, nobody is entitled to sneer that I set myself up as a pretended little Saviour. I have not yet so lost all sense of humour as to call my activity a redemptive one. On the contrary, I must confess to getting a little fun out of it. I leave to others the solemn illusion that they can change mankind overnight or even by next Wednesday. I have to do something on this planet, anyway, and writing being about the only activity I seem to be fit for at all I might as well write about the things which interest me and a few like-minded people, as write about the places, the people and the goods which so many publishers, governments and advertising organizations have unsuccessfully tried with fat fees to cajole me into doing.

(190) The more my experience of human life on this planet grows, the more I travel from land to land among different peoples, the more I witness the practical consequences of every kind of materialist, religious or mystical faiths, the more I become convinced of the truth of these tenets.

(187) It is absurd to demand that what a man thought yesterday he shall continue to think tomorrow. Even so, if given sufficient time, will crumble and alter; how much more ideas also? Those who find a discrepancy between my earlier writings and my later ones should, if they have enough sense, find it to be an evidence not of insincerity but of sincerity, a testimony to my own published declaration that those books represent an evolutionary movement towards truth and that they are the product of life not of its paralytic. For it is not thinking, wider and deeper experience, matured balance, coming to bring a man to modify his former views, to revise his earlier estimates and to correct his self-confessed mistakes, surely he has done what is laudable and not what is reprehensible? He who persists in an error only because he is ashamed to acknowledge that he can ever be wrong, is to be blamed and not he who prefers to uphold truth rather than uphold his own vanity.

(188) Whoever regards such writing as a professional activity which I have engaged myself in, is the kind of fellow who is made to look under a microscope and is consequently the constant victim of illusion. I have testified before and must testify again that I write at the bidding of a higher call than the purely professional one. This is the only kind of writing that interests me and this is why I have often refused and shall continue to refuse much more lucrative literary and journalistic proposals. (189) Because I try to share the results of my mystical philosophical researches with fellow-students, nobody is entitled to sneer that I set myself up as a pretended little savant. I have not yet so lost all sense of humour as to call my activity a redemptive one. On the contrary, I must confess to getting a little fun out of it. I leave to others the solemn illusion that they can change mankind overnight or even by next Wednesday. I have to do something on this planet, anyway, and writing being about the only activity I seem to be fit for at all I might as well write about the things which interest me and a few like-minded people, as write about the places, the people and the goods which so many publishers, governments and advertising organizations have unsuccessfully tried with little success to cajole me into doing.

(190) The more my experience of human life on this planet grows, the more I travel from land to land among different peoples, the more I witness the practical consequences of every kind of materialist, religious or mystical faith, the more I become convinced of the truth of these tenets.

(191) We do not seek to shine in the firmament of literature. We do not compete for a place among great writers. It is enough for our pen if it can communicate something of the knowledge we have gleaned, the consciousness we have gained of the possibilities of a transcendental existence for man. If therefore we are accused, as we often are accused by academic metaphysicians, disdainful mystics, superior yogis and highbrow litterateurs, of being nothing better than a journalist, we humbly plead guilty. Only, it should be added in fairness that we have something quite celestial to report. But are our writings less true because they refuse to wear the sedate dress of academic respectability or because they refuse to conform to the stiff obsolete and feeble style which is supposed to be natural for mystics, metaphysicians and philosophers? Are they to be condemned, as some reviewers have condemned them, because their ideas are conceived and expressed with an almost journalistic plainness of appeal to the man in the street? If this is to be the era of the common man, if the war has brought his right to a fuller life to belated recognition, if the higher teachings of mysticism and philosophy are to be placed at last within his grasp, are we not serving him by striving to make the abstruse simple, the abstract understandable and the metaphysical interesting?

(192) We had aroused a few minds to the needs of considering such age-old questions about human and universal existence and if we had initiated a few more into unfamiliar methods of meditation, then these efforts would have justified themselves. But evidence has accumulated that those who have been directly touched number not a mere few but scores of thousands whilst those who have been indirectly touched must number hundreds of thousands.

(193) It is possible for a practised writer to transform obscure ideas into understandable ones.

(194) I do not presume to instruct anyone, but only to share with others some ideas which have been personally helpful and enlightening.

(195) I conceive my work to be the blowing of smouldering coals of aspiration into burning flames of inspiration, expressible and visible in the end as altruistic action.

(196) One day it will be recognised even by the academic world how much pioneer spade-work I have done in this metaphysical field, even as I had already done in the mystic field.

(101) We do not seek to shine in the firmament of literature. We do not compete for a place among great writers. It is enough for us if it can communicate something of the knowledge we have gleaned, the consciousness we have gained of the possibilities of a transcendental existence for man. It therefore we are accused, as we often are accused by academic metaphysicians, disbelieving mystics, superior yogis and highbrow litterateurs, of being nothing better than a journalist, we humbly plead guilty. Only, it should be added in fairness that we have something quite celestial to report. But are our writings less true because they refuse to wear the sedate dress of academic respectability or because they refuse to conform to the stiff protocols and feeble style which is supposed to be natural for mystics, metaphysicians and philosophers? Are they to be condemned, as some reviewers have condemned them, because their ideas are conceived and expressed with an almost journalistic clarity of appeal to the man in the street? If this is to be the era of the common man, if the war has brought his right to a fuller life to belated recognition, if the higher teachings of mysticism and philosophy are to be placed at last within his grasp, are we not serving him by striving to make the substance simple, the abstract understandable and the metaphysical interesting?

(102) We had aroused a few minds to the needs of considering such age-old questions about human and universal existence and if we had initiated a few more into unfamiliar methods of meditation, then these efforts would have justified themselves. But evidence has accumulated that those who have been directly touched number not a mere few but scores of thousands whilst those who have been indirectly touched must number hundreds of thousands.

(103) It is possible for a practised writer to transform obscure ideas into understandable ones.

(104) I do not presume to instruct anyone, but only to share with others some ideas which have been personally helpful and enlightening.

(105) I conceive my work to be the blowing of smouldering coals of aspiration into burning flames of inspiration, expressible and viable in the end as a spiritual religion.

(106) One day it will be recognised even by the academic world how much pioneer spadework I have done in this metaphysical field, even as I had already done in the mystic field.



(196) Although we wrote those books at the bidding of a higher will than the merely personal, unfortunately we carried out that bidding in an imperfect and incomplete manner. In some cases this was because of the tremendously time-pressed circumstances under which they were composed but in others because we ourselves were not then competent to do any better. Consequently they appear as adolescent and immature efforts to our present-day sight. What is worse, however, is that their pages preserve what we now know to be traditional superstitions, factual errors and exaggerated estimates, wrongly-placed emphases and disproportionate treatment. It might be said in a sense that their own defects usefully illustrate the general defectiveness of the mystical standpoint, which is of course the one from which they were written. These faults are indeed regrettable from the readers' standpoint besides being a source of personal chagrin from the writer's. Nevertheless they must not be allowed to hide merits. The books are not useless for they still hold more of truth than of error, more of help than of hindrance, more of particular worth-while interest to our own generation than not.

(197) Writing is in my blood. Consequently when duty demanded that I share with my fellows, such little knowledge as I have attained the logic of temperament pointed out a single way alone and I naturally began to set down this knowledge on paper.

(198) If these pages can but recall a few men to the paramount importance of philosophical culture, can sustain in them larger hopes for their own future as for that of mankind, can keep before them a shining vision in the darkness, the effort will find justification.

(199) I wish therefore to put before readers the fundamentals of this hidden philosophy in concise form and plain phrasing, and to substitute a brief bird's eye view of the whole matter which though it may leave some stony places of thought difficult to climb over will nevertheless put them in possession of the basic principles and provide them with an Ariadne's thread to guide them through the maze of life and its problems of reflection and of experience. Nay, even if I fail to do this but succeed in kindling within them something of that love of Truth, that passionate quest for the meaning of all life, of all experience and of all this wonderful world, I shall have accomplished enough to justify our coming together in these pages.

(198) Although we wrote those books at the bidding of a higher will than the merely personal, unfortunately we carried out that bidding in an imperfect and incomplete manner. In some cases this was because of the tremendous-ly time-pressed circumstances under which they were composed but in others because we ourselves were not then competent to do any better. Consequently they appear as adolescent and immature efforts in our present-day sight. What is worse, however, is that their pages preserve what we now know to be traditional superstitions, factual errors and exaggerated estimates, wrongly-placed emphases and disproportionate treatment. It might be said in a sense that their own defects usefully illustrate the general defectiveness of the mystical standpoint, which is of course the one from which they were written. These faults are indeed regrettable from the readers' standpoint besides being a source of personal chagrin from the writer's. Nevertheless they may not be allowed to hide merits. The books are not useless for they still hold more of truth than of error, more of help than of hindrance, more of particular worth-while interest to our own generation than not.

(197) Writing is in my blood. Consequently when duty demanded that I share with my fellows, such little knowledge as I have attained the logic of temperament pointed out a single way alone and I naturally began to set down this knowledge on paper.

(198) If these pages can but recall a few men to the paramount importance of philosophical culture, can evocate in them further hopes for their own future as for that of mankind, can keep before them a shining vision in the darkness the effort will find justification.

(199) I wish therefore to put before readers the fundamentals of this hidden philosophy in concise form and plain phrasing, and to substitute a brief bird's eye view of the whole matter which though it may leave some warty places of thought difficult to climb over will nevertheless put them in possession of the basic principles and provide them with an Aristotle's thread to guide them through the maze of life and its problems of reflection and of experience. Nay, even if I fail to do this but succeed in kindling within them something of that love of Truth, that passionate quest for the meaning of all life, of all experience and of all this wonderful world, I shall have accomplished enough to justify our coming together in these pages.

(200) I have tried to put into this book all that my mind can comprehend and my words can hold of these higher mysteries and their solution, but there is a chasm between thought and word which exists because of the transcendental nature of the subject itself. Nevertheless so far as human art can make the effort and so far as I have mastered such art, this chasm has been made, markedly narrower, it is hoped, than earlier Western writers had left it.

(201) A related misconception which must now be cleared up, prevails chiefly among Indian readers. It arises out of the statement in the final paragraph of the final page, wherein it is asserted that every tenet of my exposition found its parallel somewhere in the old Sanskrit writings and could therefore be fitly declared Indian in origin. Here again I must remind readers of the aforementioned fact that I have refused to expound these tenets in the archaic fashion with its terse undetailed dogmatic and dry form, but have entirely reshaped them with the help of modern Western thought, adding numerous details lacking in the old texts. This reworking and renovation of the old tenets naturally tends to make them somewhat unrecognizable by Indians accustomed only to the somewhat dreary and highly condensed material in their own texts. To Hindus who criticize "Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" as being unauthentic we reply that the last chapter of "Aitareya Upanishad" plainly says everything that is, is Mind. But the point I wish to explain here is that I soon ascertained the undoubted historical fact that several of the most important texts of the hidden teaching has got lost to India since at least seven hundred years ago. This was because they were the work of Buddhist sages and they disappeared in the general stamping-out of everything Buddhist from India, a persecution practised partly by the Brahmin priests fearful for their own selfish power and financial profit and partly by the Muhammedan invaders antipathetic to what they wrongly regarded as atheism. It must here be pointed out what is not realized by most Indians today, that Buddhism and Brahmanism dwelt as sister religions for several hundred years after Buddha appeared, their esoteric doctrines merely complementing each other, and their esoteric teachers friendly to each other. The philosophers of one faith showed no hostility to the philosophers of the other. It was—and ever shall be—only among the unphilosophical priests and uninitiated mystics and their followers the masses that mutual antagonism later reared its ugly head.

Unfortunately in their craze for eliminating everything that seemed of Buddhist origin these persecutors both Brahman and Mussulman even eliminated many of their own

(200) I have tried to put into this book all that my mind can comprehend and my words can hold of these higher mysteries and their solution, but there is a chasm between thought and word which exists because of the transcendental nature of the subject itself. Nevertheless so far as human art can make the effort and so far as I have mastered such art, this chasm has been made, markedly narrower, it is hoped, than earlier Western writers had left it.

(201) A related misconception which must now be cleared up, prevails chiefly among Indian readers. It arises out of the statement in the final paragraph of the final page, wherein it is asserted that every tenet of my exposition found its parallel somewhere in the old Sanskrit writings and could therefore be fittingly declared Indian in origin. Here again I must remind readers of the aforementioned fact that I have refused to expand these tenets in the archaic fashion with its terse undetailed domestic and dry form, but have entirely reshaped them with the help of modern Western thought, adding numerous details lacking in the old texts. This reworking and renovation of the old tenets naturally tends to make them somewhat unrecognizable by Indians accustomed only to the somewhat dreary and highly condensed material in their own texts. To Hindus who criticize "Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga" as being unauthentic we reply that the last chapter of "Ataraya Upanishad" clearly says everything that is in mind. But the point I wish to explain here is that I soon ascertained the undoubted historical fact that several of the most important texts of the hidden teaching has got lost to India since at least seven hundred years ago. This was because they were the work of Buddhist and they disappeared in the general stamping-out of every thing Buddhist from India, a persecution directed partly by the Brahmin priests fearful for their own selfish power and financial profit and partly by the Mohammedan invaders and fanatic to what they wrongly regarded as atheism. It must here be pointed out what is not realized by most Indians today, that Buddhism and Brahmanism dwelt as sister religions for several hundred years after Buddha appeared, their esoteric doctrines merely complementing each other, and their esoteric teachers friendly to each other. The philosophers of one faith showed no hostility to the philosophers of the other. It was—and ever shall be—only among the philosophical priests and mysticists that their followers the masses that mutual antagonism later reared its ugly head.

Unfortunately in their craze for eliminating everything that seemed of Buddhist origin these persecutors both Brahman and Muslim even eliminated many of their own

(201 contd) pre-Buddhist texts because they seemed (XXI) to teach similar "atheistical" doctrines. The present-day consequences of these destructive activities is that it is now so difficult to ascertain what precisely was the complete hidden teaching (as opposed to the mere fragments which are available) that whoever attempts the task alone and unaided will soon lose himself in a labyrinth of puzzling contradictions and tantalizing obscurities. The only way whereby the numerous tenets into which the general teaching ramifies can be collected in all their completeness, is to enlarge one's research beyond the frontier of India itself. For thousands of Buddhist monks and scholars fled from the bitter persecutions and cruel massacres to the remote mountains of Nepal, Sikkim, Bhutan and the interior of the Himalaya range, taking such of their texts with them as they could carry. In addition to them, there had been earlier propagandist journeys of Indian sages and philosophers to other parts of Asia such as Tibet, China and Cambodia, as well as the vast territory now called Sinkiang, and these had already introduced and translated several important texts.

(202) It is also a historic fact that even where the Sanskrit originals are still inaccessible or wholly lost everywhere in Asia, many are saved for posterity in their existing Tibetan or Chinese translations. The consequence of these discoveries was that I later perceived the fundamental necessity of completing these researches in a wider field, taking these other parts of Asia in my orbit. I therefore pursued my investigations in such countries as Japan, China, Cambodia, Sikkim, Siam and as hinted on page .... of the first volume, was finally fortunate enough to receive personally from the hands of a high lama of the Mongolian Buddhist Order, as well as from an initiate in the Tibetan order the esoteric key which unlocked several of these contradictions which had heretofore puzzled me. The above explanation is essential to make clear to Indian readers that I am no follower of their Advaita Vedanta school alone; I have taken the hidden teaching in all its integral fullness and refused to limit myself to those fragments of it which are alone available in present-day India. All Asia and not merely a part of it is now the repository of this teaching.

(203) I am constantly struck with shame when, on taking up one of my books, I observe the errors which have been set down along with the truths, the faults of emphasis in the wrong place, the imperfect comprehension which my growing mind prematurely passed on as though it were a finished one. And shame is followed by remorse when I remember that little can now be done to amend the matter as those

little can now be done to amend the matter as those one. And shame is followed by remorse when I remember that mind presumably passed on as though it were a finished wrong place, the imperfect comprehension which my growing down along with the truths, the limits of emphasis in the one of my books, I observe the errors which have been set (202) I am constantly struck with shame when, on taking up teaching.

It is not merely a part of it is now the repository of this which are alone available in present-day India. All Asia has and refused to limit myself to those fragments of it. I have taken the hidden teaching in all its lateral full- that I am no follower of their Advaita Vedanta school alone; explanation is essential to make clear to Indian readers contradictions which had heretofore puzzled me. The above order the esoteric key which unlocked several of these Buddhist Order, as well as from an initiate in the Tibetan society from the hands of a high lama of the Mongolian first volume, was finally fortunate enough to receive per- Cambodia, Siam and as listed on page ... of the toward by investigations in such countries as Japan, China, taking these other parts of Asia in my orbit. I therefore necessity of completing these researches in a wider field, and discoveries was that I later perceived the fundamental of Tibetan or Chinese translations. The consequence of where in Asia, many are saved for posterity in their extant- rit originals are still inaccessible or wholly lost every- (203) It is also a historic fact that even where the Sans- tant texts.

these had already introduced and translated several impor- as well as the vast territory now called Sinkiang, and to other parts of Asia such as Tibet, China and Cambodia, programmatic journeys of Indian gages and philosophers could carry. In addition to them, there had been earlier days range, taking such of their texts with them as they For thousands of Buddhist monks and scholars fled from the enlarge one's research beyond the frontier of India itself. Matters can be collected in all their completeness, is to merely the numerous tenets into which the general teaching investigations and tantailing opportunities. The only way unshaded will soon lose himself in a labyrinth of puzzling are available) that whoever attempts the task alone and now as difficult to ascertain with precision was the complete consequences of these destructive activities is that it is to teach similar "esoteric" doctrines. The present-day (204) (201 contd) pre-Buddhist texts because they seemed

books have already made their way all over the world.

(204) Let me confess frankly that my books contain a number of errors, some unbalanced emphasis and premature therefore inaccurate conclusions. For they were written at a time when I was very much on the move, both mentally and bodily. Virgil was so ashamed of its imperfections that he hoped his "AENID" would be burned. I too have suffered and continue to suffer still the same excruciating remorse as he. To the certain horror of my publishers (who own the copyrights) but to the certain satisfaction of my conscience let me say that I would like them all suddenly to, in Shakespeare's phrase "dissolve and leave not a wrack behind." But alas! there is nothing to be done in the matter now, for I can find neither the time nor energy nor interest to go over the same old ground again and rewrite the past as should have been written. The task of translating the subtlest truths and most metaphysical tenets accessible to mankind into understandable contemporary language is such a tremendous one that only a sage could have carried it out without fault and without error. Consequently we warned readers in the prefatory chapter of the second volume to expect mistakes when we warned them that we were only 'a blundering student.' The best that can be done is to resolve on the one hand that all future productions of my pen shall be as faultless in matter, as free from these particular defects, as they can be made, and on the other, to publish a little journal wherein readers of those older books can have their misconceptions continually pointed out and corrected.

(205) I may have to unsay a few passages here and there and to retract a few statements which seemed factual descriptions at the time but which were really interpretational and perhaps expunge a few credulities; nevertheless these earlier books are, taken generally, sound enough as guides for those who are still passing through the yogic-mystic stage of this quest.

(206) These swamis and asrams do not accord me the tolerance which they are so fond of preaching--to others. I, on the other hand, accord them gladly complete tolerance to teach and preach what they please. They criticize me as a perverter of Hinduism and a degrader of its ideals. They denounce me as a western journalist who has picked up a smattering of yoga for mercenary reasons. Whereas they claim that the monkish state is the highest goal of humanity, I reply that the highest state has nothing whatever to do with monasticism. It is entirely invisible because it is an inner state, whilst monasticism is a matter of yellow robes, buildings

books have already made their way all over the world. (204) Let me confess frankly that my books contain a number of errors, some unbalanced emphasis and premature therefore inaccurate conclusions. For they were written at a time when I was very much on the move, both mentally and bodily. Virgil was so ashamed of his imperfections that he hoped his "AENEID" would be burned. I too have suffered and continue to suffer still the same excruciating remorse as he. To the certain horror of my publishers (who own the copy-rights) but to the certain satisfaction of my conscience let me say that I would like them all suddenly to, in Shakespeare's phrase "dissolve and leave not a wrack behind." But alas! there is nothing to be done in the matter now, for I can find neither the time nor energy nor interest to go over the same old ground again and rewrite the past as should have been written. The task of translating the subtlest truths and most metaphysical tenets accessible to mankind into understandable contemporary language is such a tremendous one that only a sage could have carried it out without fault and without error. Consequently we warned readers in the prefatory chapter of the second volume to expect mistakes when we warned them that we were only 'a blundering student'. The best that can be done is to resolve on the one hand that all future productions of my pen shall be as faultless in matter, as free from these particular defects, as they can be made, and on the other, to publish a little journal wherein readers of those other books can have their misconceptions continually pointed out and corrected.

(205) I may have to unscry a few passages here and there and to retract a few statements which seemed factual descriptions at the time but which were really interpretational and perhaps expunge a few credulities; nevertheless these earlier books are, taken generally, sound enough as guides for those who are still passing through the yonic-yogic stage of this quest.

(206) These swamis and saramas do not accord me the tolerance which they are so fond of preaching--to others. I, on the other hand, accord them gladly complete tolerance to teach and preach what they please. They criticize me as a perverter of Hinduism and a betrayer of its ideals. They denounce me as a western journalist who has picked up a smattering of yogs for mercenary reasons. Whereas they claim that the monistic state is the highest goal of humanity, I reply that the highest state has nothing whatever to do with nonaction. It is entirely invisible because it is an inner state, whilst monasticism is a matter of yellow robes, buildings



called monasteries, non-participation in physical human activities like marriage, working for a livelihood etc. I further reply that I make no claim to teach or lead men, to the highest state because I have not attained it myself; I have repeatedly pointed this out in various pre-faces to my books. I claim only to tell a few others of ideas which have appealed to me and practices which have helped me. Whether they are the highest I do not know. I am interested only in what is practicable, not in what is beyond the reach of all human beings I have met and know. I am uninterested in what is attainable by theoretical human beings whom I have never met. Therefore I say that if the swamis criticize me, I criticize them back and call them materialists! For they are pre-occupied with such a highly material matter as regulating the material body, whereas I am occupied with a purely mental matter, i.e. with the discovery of truth!

(207) If P.B. made a mistake I shall be unsparing in my criticism of the fellow. He made many mistakes in the past and this may be one of them but he has at least the merit of trying to profit mentally by his mistakes so as not to make them a second time. Let us hope therefore, that the more mistakes he made years ago, the more practical wisdom he is likely to possess now.

(208) ~~MY PILGRIMAGE~~: But, for one who had never really severed himself from the independent investigation of truth, such an unsatisfactory situation had to come to an end eventually. And it did come to an end with an incident which stars my history.

(209)

(210) It became necessary for me to inquire why living thus led not to the increase of happiness but to the loss of it.

(211) Having had a rich and exceptional experience in the departments of mysticism and yoga, my maturest conclusions are surely more valuable than my immature ones.

(212) My attempt to be realistic involved a break away from of enthusiasts. Those who are unable to stop dreaming were naturally resentful at my move and suspicious of my motives.

(213) Despite these faults and however much I grieve over them, the books have nevertheless rendered an important service to my generation.

(214) I do not say that my researches have reached completeness. I say only that they have reached a point which is sufficient for my present needs.

called non-participation in physical human activities like marriage, working for a livelihood etc. I further reply that I make no claim to teach or lead men to the highest state because I have not attained it myself; I have repeatedly pointed this out in various pre-faces to my books. I claim only to tell a few others of ideas which have suggested to me and practices which have helped me. Whether they are the highest I do not know, I am interested only in what is practicable, not in what is beyond the reach of all human beings I have met and know. I am uninterested in what is attainable by theoretical human beings whom I have never met. Therefore I say that if human beings criticize me, I criticize them back and call them materialists. For they are pre-occupied with such a highly material matter as regarding the material body, whereas I am occupied with a purely mental matter, i.e. with the discovery of truth.

(207) If I have made a mistake I shall be unrepentant in my criticism of the fellow. He made many mistakes in the past and this may be one of them but he has at least the merit of trying to profit mentally by his mistakes so as not to make them a second time. But we hope therefore, that the more mistakes he made years ago, the more practical wisdom he is likely to possess now.

(208) ~~My intention~~: But, for one who had never really severed himself from the independent investigation of truth such an unsatisfactory situation had to come to an end eventually. And it did come to an end with an incident which starts my history.

(210) If became necessary for me to inquire why living led not to the increase of happiness but to the loss of it. (211) Having had a rich and exceptional experience in the departments of medicine and yoga, my earliest conclusions were usually more valuable than my later ones. (212) My attempt to be realistic involved a break away from of enthusiasm. Those who are unable to stop dreaming were naturally resentful at my move and suspicions of my motives. (213) Despite these faults and however much I strive over them, the books have nevertheless rendered an important service to my generation. (214) I do not say that my researches have reached completeness. I say only that they have reached a point which is sufficient for my present needs.

(215) ~~(183)~~ If my teaching will help others to gain the same truths but without the same suffering that I have undergone, then the effort of formulating them is worth while.

(216) ~~(184)~~ Rather than be the scribe of ephemeral fact let me, O Lord, be the scribe of eternal vision. Let me write down word for word those divine messages which come to me out of the ether.

(217) ~~(185)~~ This book is made dedicate to that Sage of the Orient at whose behest these pages were written: to one incredibly wise and ceaselessly beneficent. And, further, I have wrapped this book in the bright orange-chrome coloured cloth even as you have wrapped your body in cloth of the same colour-the Sanyasi's colour-the mark of one who has renounced the world as you have. And if the dealings of the cards of destiny bid me wear cloth of another hue, command me to mix and mingle with the world and help carry on its work, be assured that somewhere in the deep places of my heart, I have gathered all my desires into a little heap and offered them all unto the Nameless Higher Power.

(218) ~~(186)~~ Those thoughts could no longer be contained within my own mind. I was forced to express them. No sooner was a meditation ended, an intuition formulated, a vision completed or a communion consummated, then I was driven to reach for my pen and put at least some fragment of it down on paper. I went fishing with a long rod in philosophic waters, with what results my readers may themselves gauge from the catch here presented to them. (187)

(219) He is indeed glad and grateful that where little men and narrow minds doubted, scorned, criticised or distrusted him, great sages and lofty spiritual personages of the Orient, who read by inner reality rather than by outward appearance, confide and trust in him.

(220) I have somewhere quoted the sage saying (with which I fully agree) that "to be great is to be misunderstood." But sometimes I am amazed at my own achievement in being misunderstood without achieving greatness!

(221) I humbly crave pardon for the deficiencies that mar my work. Each remembrance of the errors in those earlier books makes me suffer.

(215) If my teaching will help others to gain the same truths but without the same suffering that I have undergone, then the effort of formulating them is worth while.

(216) Rather than be the scribe of ephemeral fact let me write down word for word those divine messages which come to me out of the ether.

(217) This book is made dedicate to that Sage of the Orient at whose behest these pages were written: to one incredibly wise and ceaselessly beneficent. And, further, I have wrapped this book in the bright orange-chrome coloured cloth even as you have wrapped your body in cloth of the same colour-the Sanyasi's colour-the mark of one who has renounced the world as you have. And if the dealings of the cards of destiny did me wear cloth of another hue, command me to mix and mingle with the world and help carry on its work, be assured that somewhere in the deep places of my heart, I have gathered all my desires into a little heap and offered them all into the Nameless Higher Power.

(218) Those thoughts could no longer be contained within my own mind. I was forced to express them. No sooner was a meditation ended, an intuition formulated, a vision completed or a communion consummated, then I was driven to reach for my pen and put at least some fragment of it down on paper. (I went fishing with a long rod in philosophy waters, with what results my readers may themselves gauge from the catch here presented to them.)

(219) He is indeed glad and grateful that where little men and narrow minds doubted, scorned, criticized or distrusted him, great sages and lofty spiritual personages of the Orient who read by inner reality rather than by outward appearance, confide and trust in him.

(220) I have somewhere quoted the sage saying (with which I fully agree) that "to be great is to be misunderstood." But sometimes I am amazed at my own achievement in being

(221) I humbly crave pardon for the deficiencies that may my work. Each remembrance of the errors in those earlier books makes me suffer.

(223) I have never asked for the role of a master. Let them find shelter from a hard turbulent world in these pages.

(224) I have found my work in telling men that the Soul <sup>(XXI)</sup> is and explaining how they might find this for themselves. I write out of a sense of duty, not out of the need of a career.

(225) The dedication of my intellect and pen to the spreading of Light was the first act of my literary career. It certainly helped me, by preoccupying my working time with spiritual ideas, and perhaps it helped the world.

(226) I fully and wholeheartedly acknowledge the need of professional background, the worth of professional preparation. Medicine, surgery and law are not for amateurs. But my profession is quite unorthodox, nay it is unique. There is no recognized institution, no public organization which trains a man for it. For its qualifications are created entirely from within oneself, not created from without. Hence my statements of mystical experience personally passed through carry more weight among my followers than any academic recognition through diploma or doctorate could carry.

(229) I know well enough what so many critics and friends have told me, that I repeat myself too often. I know also that sometimes I even contradict myself. These are admitted and regretted faults, but they cannot be helped. For they arise partly out of the unsettlement of a wandering life and partly out of the unconventional methods of work which my temperament forces upon me.

(330) My mail shows that most of the letter-writers are not college-bred and are frequently naive women. The "We-think-your-books-are-marvelous" letters are a fair sample. Yet they are sincere and they make me feel that if I, personally have made many enemies, my books have made many friends. The college-bred usually do not care for my books, are apt to believe that they soar above facts and that I am just another cultist seeking followers.

(XXI) (74) And yet, with all their errors and faults, which are now as deeply saddening to the blundering perpetrator as they must be deeply irritating to the perceptive reader, I have left enough sound stuff in my writings for posterity as to justify their creation. And as for their continuation that is a matter over which I exercise no legal control at all. Anyway my labours and sufferings have not been altogether in vain.

(192) Let them find shelter from a hard turbulent world in these pages.  
 (193) I have found my work in telling men that the soul is and explaining how they might find this for themselves. I write out of a sense of duty, not out of the need of a career.  
 (194) The dedication of my intellect and pen to the spreading of light was the first act of my literary career. It certainly helped me, by preoccupying my working time with spiritual ideas and perhaps it helped the world.

(195) I fully and wholeheartedly acknowledge the need of professional backround, the worth of professional preparation. Medicine, surgery and law are not for amateurs. But my profession is quite unorthodox, nay it is unique. There is no recognized institution, no public organization which trains a man for it. For its qualifications are created entirely from within oneself not created from without. Hence my statements of mystical experience personally passed through carry more weight among my

*New York expected to return*

I know also that sometimes friends are disappointed and repeated letters to me. These are admitted and repeated letters they cannot be helped. For they arise partly out of

(196)

My well shows that most of the letter-writers are not college-bred and are frequently naive women. We think your books are marvelous letters are a fair sample. Yet they are sincere and they make me feel that if I personally have made many enemies, my books have made many friends. The college-bred usually do not care for my books, are apt to believe that they are above facts and that I am just another cultist seeking followers.



**Stax Trading**

AUTHORIZED CAPITAL: \$500,000.00

**World-wide Importers and Exp**

(197) And yet, with all their... are now deeply... being purveyor as they... to the progressive... own sound... as to their... continuation that is a... expands no legal... labor and... in vain.

(230) He must learn to live what he writes, which is harder than learning to write what he lives.

(231) For months and years I sat in mosquito-ridden rooms and endured countless sharp stings with stolid stoic patience for the sake of studying the Indian wisdom and practising the Indian Yoga. Hands feet and face were mercilessly attacked by numerous legions of these pestilential insects, which were often ably assisted by little brown biting ants. Yet to feel that I was absorbing the one and mastering the other was sufficient reward for my sufferings. If my body was spasmodically tortured, my mind was soothed with growing peace.

(232) The world-wide extent of my correspondence and travels, the extraordinary variety of oriental and occidental human contacts which has fallen to my lot, the narratives and information which has fallen from the lips of those who have sought me out for interviews and those whom I too, have sought out for the same purpose. The knowledge which I have gleaned from ancient little-known texts and modern printed books in four continents, experiments made and observations recorded amongst mystics and devotees of the most varied types. From all these sources and immense amount of valuable mystical occult and metaphysical knowledge, theoretical and practical, has fallen into my hands. Had I known all this at the beginning of my own quest--now thirty years ago, I would have been saved much trouble, many errors and constant sufferings. However, others will profit by it for I intend to make the best fruit of my own experience available to genuine seekers.

(233) I have written many things in my earlier books which I now wish I had never written. Time has forced me to revise beliefs, impressions, estimates, and even principles. I was misled by others in some cases and went astray through my own defects in others. Again and again dark moods have come over me solely because of past mistakes. They have often caused me unhappy moments. Nevertheless compensation creeps in now and then despite myself. For as a scientific friend at the University of Cambridge, who sees the white as well as black in them reminds me, the essence of these books is a true one, their general effect a valuable one and their contribution a necessary one in these times. And moreover, they are perhaps the most important contents, after all. If I have done nothing more than affirm certain unalterable verities, such as the existence

(326) He must learn to live what he writes, which is harder than learning to write what he lives.

(327) For months and years I sat in mosquito-ridden rooms and endured countless sharp stings with stolid stoic patience for the sake of studying the Indian wisdom and practicing the Indian Yoga. Hands feet and face were mercilessly attacked by numerous legions of these pestiferous insects, which were often shyly resisted by little brown biting ants. Yet to feel that I was absorbing the one and mastering the other was sufficient reward for my sufferings if my body was spasmodically tortured, my mind was soothed with flowing peace.

(328) The world-wide extent of my correspondence and travels, the extraordinary variety of oriental and occidental human contacts which has fallen to my lot, the narratives and information which has fallen from the lips of those who have sought me out for interviews and those whom I too have sought out for the same purpose. The knowledge which I have gleaned from ancient little-known texts and modern printed books in four continents, experiments made and observations recorded amongst mystics and devotees of the most varied types. From all these sources and immense amount of valuable mystical occult and metaphysical knowledge, there has been distilled, has fallen into my hands. Had I known all this at the beginning of my own quest—now thirty years ago, I would have been saved much trouble, many errors and constant sufferings. However, others will profit by it for I intend to make the best fruit of my own experience available to genuine seekers.

(329) I have written many things in my earlier books which I now wish I had never written. Time has forced me to revise beliefs, impressions, estimates, and even principles. I was misled by others in some cases and went astray through my own defects in others. Again and again dark moods have come over me solely because of past mistakes. They have often caused me unhappy moments. Nevertheless recognition comes in now and then despite myself. For as a scientific friend at the University of Cambridge, who sees the white as well as black in them reminds me, the essence of these books is a true one, their general effect a valuable one and their contribution a necessary one in these times. And moreover, they are perhaps the most important contents, after all. If I have done nothing more than affirm certain unalterable verities, such as the existence



of man's divine soul, and shown the way to the discovery thereof, I have done something that has made many people happier and my writing has not been quite pointless. That is the credit which may balance my debits.

(234) Yes, my work is of pathetically unequal value. Some parts of it were written under the authentic guidance of the Overself and will consequently carry oasis-water to desert travellers. But alas! it is also true that other parts of it were written under the baneful illusions of the underself and may consequently bring them what is worse than nothing. The remembrance of this <sup>self</sup>-failure is one of the crosses I am doomed to carry until I can lay it down with my body in the ever receptive earth. It has brought me enduring humiliation and taught me a caution which makes me shrink from printing anything again. Humbled by the discovery of these errors I did not take up the pen again for several years. Nevertheless those who derived much help from the truths in which the errors were inlaid, pressed and pressed me to do so. I had at last to put aside my reluctance, I had to yield and consent to write for them. However if I made mistakes then there is the consolation that most pioneers inevitably make them. If I abandoned previously held positions, then there is the comfort that all search for truth is dynamic, not static. After all, so many years spent in teaching, so many people, such greater truths of life cannot be wasted ones. On the contrary, they are worth while and fruitful.

(235) But all these experiences, disheartening though they were at the time were not without their useful results. For they aroused me to the folly of pursuing a path of servile imitation and awakened me to the necessity of starting on a path of creative independence.

(236) I have framed my views not out of a narrow experience and narrower culture but out of a fairly wide knowledge of both Orient and Occident and both ancient classics and modern thought. Hence the completeness of this system.

(237) It was never my desire to be the founder of a new school. If such a thing should develop after my death, it will be only because fate has shaped circumstances in such a way as to bring it about for her own purposes, not mine. For I have never been conscious of bringing any new truth to the world, although I have tried to find new ways of presenting the old truths.

(IO1) I am an individualist in the sense that no ecclesiastical order, no mystical cult, no particular school can confine my thought and belief within its own limits.

(IO2) This is the faith by which I write and act and live.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 2810  
MADISON 2810  
STANLEY 7-2817

of man's divine soul, and show the way to the discovery  
 thereof, I have done something that has made many people  
 happier and my writing has not been quite pointless. That  
 is the credit which may balance my debts.  
 (226) Yes, my work is of patently unusual value. Some  
 parts of it were written under the authentic guidance of  
 the Overself and will consequently carry oaks-water for  
 desert travellers. But alas! it is also true that other  
 parts of it were written under the baneful influence of the  
 underworld and may consequently bring them what is worse  
 than nothing. The remembrance of this fall-failure is one  
 of the crosses I am doomed to carry until I can lay it  
 down with my body in the ever regressive earth. It has  
 brought me enduring humiliation and taught me a caution  
 which makes me shrink from printing anything again. Humbled  
 by the discovery of these errors I did not take up the  
 pen again for several years. Nevertheless those who derived  
 such help from the truths in which the errors were inlaid,  
 pressed and pressed me to do so. I had at last to put  
 aside my reluctance, I had to yield and consent to write  
 for them. However I made mistakes then that in the con-  
 solation that most pioneers inevitably make them. If I  
 abandoned previously held positions, then there is the  
 comfort that all search for truth is dynamic, not static.  
 After all, so many years spent in teaching, so many people  
 such greater trials of life cannot be wasted ones. On the  
 contrary, they are worth while and fruitful.  
 (227) But all these experiences, disheartening though they  
 were at the time were not without their useful results.  
 For they aroused me to the folly of pursuing a path of  
 servile imitation and awakened me to the necessity of start-  
 ing on a path of creative independence.  
 (228) I have learned my views not out of a narrow experience  
 and narrower culture but out of a fairly wide knowledge of  
 both Orient and Occident and both ancient classics and mod-  
 ern thought. Hence the completeness of this system.  
 (229) It was never my desire to be the founder of a new  
 school. If such a thing should develop after my death, it  
 will be only because fate has shaped circumstances in such  
 a way as to bring it about for her own purposes, not mine.  
 For have never been conscious of bringing any new truth  
 to the world, although I have tried to find new ways of  
 presenting the old truths.

Writing  
 D

(continuation of Para 234)

(XXI)

St. Francis of Assisi felt that he was a great sinner, yet he did not allow that feeling to impede or prevent his work for the spiritual service of his fellows. Francis Le Sales, who ranked high among the French mystics, remarked that it was precisely because the mystics felt they were so human and so simple that they turned towards the devotional life and tried the ascetic existence.

... and awakened me to the necessity of start-

Instruction of Para. 234)

(XXI)

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2308

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF

(238) Some people get frightened at the mental toughness of those books. I had to wirt in such a tough way in order to appeal to the dominant authority of this particular age in which I happend to be born; the said authority being science, intellect, high-browism etc. which are worshipped as though they were God. The whole subject is really much simpler than it will appear to be from the books and not at all difficult to grasp.

(239) To ignore my mature observations would be as unscientific for my own personal questias it would be unfair to the public to whom I gave my immature conclusions. If they brought me surprise and regret, this was all the more reason why I should not hide the fact from my readers.

(240) They see in my statements the reaction of a disappointed enthusiast but if they do not see more than this, they will be in error.

(241) A man is known by the company he keeps away from! I saw that the Rubicon of my spiritual life had to be resolutely crossed and my boat burned behind me; that the last tight-holding threads of an entire cycle of outer and inner life had to be cut and cut for ever.

(242) I have gathered my materials from the West as well as the East, from modern science as well as ancient metaphysics, from Christian mysticism as well as Hindu occultism. The narrowness which would set up any Indian yoga as being enough by itself, is something which I reject. And there is no cult, organization or group with which I associate myself or within whose limitations I would ask others to confine themselves. It is

(243) I have to confess that I have made my quota of errors in the past, No doubt many other human beings could make the same confession. But I do not accept such excuses from myself. My grief over the mistakes is very real. For they not only involve myself but also those who have been influenced by me.

(244) It is no the books which belong to my past that I have any esteem for or count important to humanity; it is the books which belong to my future. I feel intensely what Tolstoy felt in 1864: "I regard everything that I have published until today as no more than exercises."

(245) In spite of their defects my books have however, made a useful contribution to a development which is urgently needed in modern society. Others will doubtless come after me and do much better and more careful work in this line of thought.

(288) Some people get frightened at the mental toughness of those books. I had to write in such a tough way in order to appeal to the dominant authority of this particular age in which I happened to be born; the said authority being set on intellect, high-browism etc. which are worshipped as though they were God. The whole subject is really much simpler than it will appear to be from the books and not at all difficult to grasp.

(289) To ignore my mature observations would be as unscientific for my own personal questions it would be unfair to the public to whom I gave my immature conclusions. If they brought me surprise and regret, this was all the more reason why I should not hide the fact from my readers.

(290) They see in my statements the reaction of a disappointed enthusiast but if they do not see more than this, they will be in error.

(291) A man is known by the company he keeps away from! I saw that the fusion of my spiritual life had to be resolutely crossed and my boat burned behind me; that the last tight-holding threads of an entire cycle of outer and inner life had to be cut and cut for ever.

(292) I have gathered my materials from the West as well as the East, from modern science as well as ancient metaphysics, from Christian mysticism as well as Hindu occultism. The narrowness which would set up my Indian yoga as being enough by itself, is something which I reject. And there is no cult, organization or group with which I associate myself or within whose limitations I would ask others to confine themselves. It is

(293) I have to confess that I have made my quota of errors in the past. No doubt many other human beings could make the same confession. But I do not accept such excuses from myself. My grief over the mistakes is very real. For they not only involve myself but also those who have been influenced by me.

(294) It is no the books which belong to my past that I have any esteem for or count important to humanity; it is the books which belong to my future. I feel intensely what Tolstoy felt in 1884: "I regret everything that I have published until today as no more than exercises."

(295) In spite of their defects my books have however, made a useful contribution to a development which is urgently needed in modern society. Others will doubtless come after me and do much better and more careful work in this line of thought.

(246) If my books have been widely read, instead of remaining on the shelves widely unread, the reason must chiefly be that they met an unfulfilled need.

(247) It was entirely outside my purpose to encourage dubious cults and dangerous charlatans or to promote a Western emigration to Eastern ashrams. Yet it must regretfully be admitted that such institutions and persons have unfortunately benefitted by my work, because there was nothing to prevent the unbalanced, the credulous and the neurotic reading it.

(248) I am not sorry that I made this research into Eastern mysticism but only that I overdid it. Wisdom required that I use it as a contributory stream but ignorance turned it into the great river itself.

(249) I endeavoured to bring the theoretical principles and inner experiences of mental quiet into a thoroughly scientific form. This could only be possible by approaching it with complete impartial objectivity with an attitude of mind that was sternly critical and yet profoundly sympathetic wherever criticism or sympathy were called for.

(250) I tried to make this exposition of philosophical doctrines easier to read than those expositions which I myself had to read.

(251) The doubts which had made a wavering and intermittent appearance, now became obstinately fixed in my mind.

(252) Unfortunatley I invested these men with a wisdom which I was to discover years later they did not possess; I assumed they had attained heights which I discovered later they had not climbed; I imagined their minds preoccupied with the service of humanity which I discovered later seldom

(253) But in spite of the number and character of the admitted defects weaknesses and errors in my books their unusual usefulness and contemporary importance still remain and justify their continued existence.

(254) I regret those deficiencies in thought and errors in statement. I now seek to mend the one and correct the other.

(255) There could only be an elucidation of previously-expressed ideas if I were to write further books. However, that too might help some people. But I have not yet received the inner command to do so.

(256) Some have written to me about matters raised in these books, others have consulted me about their personal spiritual problems.

(30) If today we have to travel in a lonely wilderness, ~~tomorrow~~ we shall have the pardonable satisfaction of observing others gradually shaping their ideas along the lines we had previously laid down. YESTERDAY

(242) If my books have been widely read, instead of remaining on the shelves widely unread, the reason must chiefly be that they met an unfulfilled need.

(247) It was entirely outside my purpose to encourage dubious cults and dangerous charlatans or to promote a Western emigration to Eastern asylums. Yet it must regretfully be admitted that such institutions and persons have unfortunately benefited by my work, because there was nothing to prevent the unbalanced, the credulous and the neurotic reading it.

(248) I am not sorry that I made this research into Eastern mysticism but only that I overdid it. Wisdom required that I use it as a compensatory stream but ignorance turned it into the great river itself.

(249) I endeavoured to bring the theoretical principles and inner experiences of mental quiet into a thoroughly scientific form. This could only be possible by approaching it with complete impartial objectivity with an attitude of mind that was sternly critical and yet profoundly sympathetic wherever criticism or sympathy were called for.

(250) I tried to make this exposition of philosophical doctrines easier to read than those expositions which I myself had to read.

(251) The doubts which had made a wavering and intermittent appearance, now became obstinately fixed in my mind.

(252) Unfortunately I invested these men with a wisdom which I was to discover years later they did not possess; I assumed they had attained heights which I discovered later they had not climbed; I imagined their minds progressed with the service of humanity which I discovered later seldom.

(253) But in spite of the number and character of the same old delicate weaknesses and errors in my books their unusual usefulness and contemporary importance still remain and justify their continued existence.

(254) I regret those deficiencies in thought and errors in statement. I now seek to mend the one and correct the other.

(255) There could only be an elucidation of previously expressed ideas if I were to write further books. However, that too might help some people. But I have not yet received the inner command to do so.

(256) Some have written to me about matters raised in these books, others have consulted me about their personal spiritual problems.



- (257) But if I have retraced my steps, revised my estimates and clarified my pictures, I have gone forward more determinedly than ever in the new path. The pursuit of truth remains the grandest passion I know.
- (258) In these two volumes there was an endeavour to bring together in a unity the elements of a scattered doctrine.
- (259) I went to the trouble of carefully analysing the mystical experiences through which I passed, checking and comparing them with those of a host of other men, dead and alive.
- (260) During the earlier part of my literary career, I was passing through my philosophical apprenticeship. My views were naturally revised as they matured and it is only now that they have had enough time to become well considered and well settled.
- (261) My researches were made not only amongst modern books and ancient texts and living men. They were also made in the mysterious withinness of my own consciousness.
- (262) If I fell into certain errors, it is not only my own defects that must be blamed, but also the confusion in which I found the subject itself; and if I sometimes lost my way in this subject is only in part my own fault and in part the fact that it is still a veritable labyrinth.
- (263) Destiny determined that the years of my most critical awakening to the necessity of a complete and radical alteration of my world-view should coincide with the tragic years of the world war.
- (264) I am not the first writer on these subjects who has come with more time and much reflection to modify his earlier ideas nor shall I be the last. Evelyn Underhill herself said, in one of her posthumously published letters, about her own book "The Mystic Way" that she disliked it for its "False doctrine".
- (265) I am following my own path and have no special desire to reach the average academic mind. My own approach is to unacademic and unconventional ever to satisfy its rightful requirements and my own interests too much connected with life and action rather than with books and quotation.
- (266) The author of those earlier works is dead. He himself certainly and perhaps many readers too would not want to resuscitate him. The old P.B. had too many deficiencies, weaknesses, and faults for my liking. Time has turned and I with it. I have profited by past errors in dealing with individuals but in any case larger issues will necessarily claim me henceforth.

(227) But if I have retraced my steps, revised my estimates and clarified my pictures, I have gone forward more determinedly than ever in the new path. The pursuit of truth remains the greatest passion I know.

(228) In these two volumes there was an endeavour to bring together in a unity the elements of a scattered doctrine.

(229) I went to the trouble of carefully analysing the mystical experiences through which I passed, checking and comparing them with those of a host of other men, dead and alive.

(230) During the earlier part of my literary career, I was passing through my philosophical generalizations. My views were naturally revised as they matured and it is only now that they have had enough time to become well considered and well settled.

(231) My researches were made not only amongst modern books and ancient texts and living men. They were also made in the mysterious wilderness of my own consciousness.

(232) If I fell into certain errors, it is not only my own defects that must be blamed, but also the confusion in which I found the subject itself; and if I sometimes lost my way in this subject it is only in part my own fault and in part the fact that it is still a veritable labyrinth.

(233) Lastly determined that the years of my most critical awakening to the necessity of a complete and radical alteration of my world-view should coincide with the tragic years of the world war.

(234) I am not the first writer on these subjects who has come with more time and much reflection to modify his earlier ideas nor shall I be the last. Evelyn Underhill herself said, in one of her posthumously published letters, about her own book "The Mystic Way" that she thanked it for its "false doctrine".

(235) I am following my own path and have no special desire to reach the average academic mind. My own approach is to unscientific and unconventional ever to satisfy its right-ful requirements and my own interests too much connected with life and action rather than with books and dogmatism.

(236) The author of those earlier works is dead. He himself certainly and perhaps many readers too would not want to resurrect him. The old P.B. had too many deficiencies, weaknesses, and faults for my liking. Time has turned and I wish it. I have profited by past errors in dealing with individuals but in any case larger issues will necessarily claim me henceforth.

(267) Whatever I owe to their traditions and however much I may have associated with their leading contemporaries, it is conclusions of my physical and spiritual maturity which should surely count most now. And those conclusions differ in important theoretic and practical matters. I cannot therefore truly call myself an adherent of their schools or an exponent of Oriental yoga.

(268) The aim of carrying on to a new and better level the work begun so imperfectly by my earlier books, is now close to my heart.

(269) My present teachings seem to me to be on a higher level than my earlier ones.

(270) The complete misunderstanding by this Ashram of my character and motive, my outlook and purpose, was of itself sufficient proof that their path did not necessarily lead to true knowledge, however much it led to inner peace.

(271) I am not the first mystic who blundered in his quest nor shall I be the last. The very subtlety of its nature, the sad difficulty of getting expert guidance upon it and the tests snares and pitfalls and temptations that stage it, render this a common event. "I made many mistakes," confessed Madame Guyon, and perhaps it was out of these failures that she found her way to final success. In my own case the perils were greater than in most others, simply because I searched so widely and helped so many others so indiscriminately that I exposed myself to the attack of evil forces almost incessantly. That I survived all this, that I did not lose bodily life or become a bodily wreck, that I have emerged mentally, morally, spiritually and philosophically stronger out of all these trials was only to be attributed to the saving grace of my Guardian Angel and to nothing else. I have experienced the black depths of occult enmity and endured the harsh menaces of occult hatred. I do not refer here to their pitiful but feeble, their treacherous and vicious human echoes on our plane. They have only my silent contempt. If my nerves are today unshattered, it is because the power that has used my pen has also intervened at the last moment again and again to save my body and mind. All this need not frighten other aspirants on this quest, however, for most of them have not to play the pioneer role that I had to play and are therefore exempt from its special risks.

(272) The passing of time brought not only a longer experience of these ashrams but what is more important a deeper one, and this shook my faith in them and altered my estimates of them.

(273) But only a small percentage of the mystically minded could escape the influence of the war. Most could not adopt the ivory tower attitude but had to look problems straight in the face.

(274) The movement of my thought had brought me far away from the position to which I held so long.

(267) Whatever I owe to their traditions and however much I may have associated with their leading contemporaries, it is conclusions of my physical and spiritual maturity which should surely count most now. And those conclusions differ in important theoretical and practical matters. I cannot therefore truly call myself an adherent of their schools or an exponent of Oriental

(268) The aim of carrying on to a new and better level the work begun so imperfectly by my earlier books, is now close to my heart.

(269) My present teachings seem to me to be on a higher level than my earlier ones.

(270) The complete misunderstanding by this Ashram of my character and motive, my outlook and purpose, was of itself sufficient proof that their path did not necessarily lead to true knowledge however much it led to inner peace.

(271) I am not the first mystic who blundered in his quest nor shall I be the last. The very subtlety of its nature, the sad difficulty of getting expert guidance upon it and the tests and pitfalls and temptations that stage it, render this a common event. "I made many mistakes," confessed Madame Guyon and perhaps it was out of these failures that she found her way to final success. In my own case the perils were greater than in most others, simply because I searched so widely and helped so many others so indiscriminately that I exposed myself to the attack of evil forces almost incessantly. That I survived all this, that I did not lose bodily life or become a bodily wreck, that I have emerged mentally, morally, spiritually and philosophically stronger out of all these trials was only to be attributed to the saving grace of my Guardian Angel and to nothing else. I have experienced the black depths of occult enmity and endured the harsh menaces of occult hatred. I do not refer here to their pitiful but feeble, their treacherous and vicious human echoes on our plane. They have only my silent contempt. If my nerves are today unshattered, it is because the power that has used my pen has also intervened at the last moment again and again to save my body and mind. All this need not frighten other aspirants on this quest, however, for most of them have not to play the pioneer role that I had to play and are therefore

(272) exempt from its special risks. The passing of time brought not only a longer experience of these astras but what is more important a deeper one, and this shook my faith in them and altered my estimates of them. (273) But only a small percentage of the mystically minded could escape the influence of the war. Most could not adopt the ivory tower attitude but had to look problems straight in the face. (274) The movement of my thought had brought me far away from the position to which I held so long.

(275) How much time did I not waste in exploring a medley of foolish cults and a diversity of fantastic beliefs! But I did this so as to ensure intellectual integrity and emotional tolerance against any suspicion of partisanship or negligence in the search after truth. Truths do not stop being true because they are introduced into false systems. The contact is certainly unnatural. Nevertheless it cannot alter their character nor deprive them of their value. We may accept a part of these systems without having to accept all of them. We must disentangle what is worth such acceptance from what is not. Most of those which I investigated had more or less good in them but there was enough of the bad, the unsound or the unworthy to render it undesirable to stay long with any of them.

(276) My later writings are not likely to interest those who have been mesmerized into intellectual inactivity but only those who have felt misgivings aroused in them.

(277) He who sees inconsistencies in my work sees and reads it superficially.

(278) He who sees too much repetition in my books sees rightly. I have other excuses to offer but the feeling that strong emphasis through such means was needed, is my first excuse.

(279) Here is a teaching freshly garnered from soul experiences rather than from book citations and brought to the door of those seekers who are ready for it.

(280) My work in the East has come to a final close. My real work in the West will soon begin. What I had done there before was but an imperfect preparation for it.

(281) The P.B. of 1946 is not the same as the P.B. of 1926. They differ on several points, although, happily, not on the fundamental points that man's soul is and that his duty here and now is to realize it.

(282) The unerring Wisdom of Providence separated me with pain and protest from limited standpoints, aroused me with shocks from India's glamour, only to unite me with pleasure and agreement to a global standpoint, illumine me with insights into real spirituality, remind me of the worth and need of Christ's message of love

(283) That I was most unfairly treated by the Ashram in particular and many Indians in general is a shameful fact but nevertheless it was a fact which helped my own emancipation.

(284) I sought and attained direct contact with the Master mystics

(285) My investigations into mysticism were of an original and yet comparative character.

(286) I do not belong to that small and sentimental band of avowed propagandists for Eastern culture. I have not forgotten and do not intend to forget the values I learned in the West.

(287) Those who were surprised when I played the double role of mysticism's critic as well as advocate, were those who had to learn that this was the inevitable result of my initiation into philosophy.

(275) How much time did I not waste in exploring a medley of foolish cults and a diversity of fantastic beliefs! But I did this so as to ensure intellectual integrity and emotional tolerance against any suspicion of partiality or negligence in the search after truth. Truths do not stop being true because they are introduced into false systems. The contact is certainly unattractive. Nevertheless it cannot alter their character nor deprive them of their value. We may accept a part of these systems without having to accept all of them. We must disentangle what is worth such acceptance from what is not. Most of those which I investigated had more or less good in them but there was enough of the bad, the unsound or the unworthy to render it undesirable to stay long with any of them.

(276) My later writings are not likely to interest those who have been mesmerized into intellectual inactivity but only those who have felt misgivings aroused in them.

(277) He who sees inconsistencies in my work sees and reads it superficially.

(278) He who sees too much repetition in my books sees rightly. I have other excuses to offer but the feeling that strong emphasis through such means was needed, is my first excuse.

(279) Here is a teaching freshly garnered from soul experiences rather than from book citations and brought to the door of those seekers who are ready for it.

(280) My work in the East has come to a final close. My real work in the West will soon begin. What I had done there before was but an imperfect preparation for it.

(281) The P.B. of 1946 is not the same as the P.B. of 1926. They differ on several points, although, happily, not on the fundamental points that man's soul is and that his duty here and now is to realize it.

(282) The unerring Wisdom of Providence separated me with pain and protest from limited standpoints, aroused me with shocks from India's glamour, only to unite me with pleasure and agreement to a global standpoint, illumine me with insights into real spirituality, remind me of the worth and need of Christ's message of love (283) That I was most unfairly treated by the Ashram in particular and many Indians in general is a shameful fact but nevertheless it was a fact which helped my own emancipation.

(284) I sought and attained direct contact with the Master mystics (285) My investigations into mysticism were of an original and yet comparative character.

(286) I do not belong to that small and sentimental band of vowed propagandists for Eastern culture. I have not forgotten and do not intend to forget the values I learned in the West.

(287) Those who were surprised when I played the double role of mysticism's critic as well as advocate, were those who had to learn that this was the inevitable result of my initiation into philosophy.

(288) A few of my errors were serious but happily most of them were not. But I do not want them to persist and gain a permanent currency.

(289) But these errors, after all, make up not even a tenth part of my writings.

(290) The truth is that I am not an enthusiastic advocate for some Eastern cult. On the contrary, I hold that we in the West can work out our own salvation.

(291) If the further development of my experience led to the exposure of my own past illusions for what they were, that was a result which I neither sought nor welcomed nor foresaw. It was indeed a bitter one.

(292) It is true that my writings represent a simplification of the philosophy of truth and that therefore they do not adequately cover the ground, but this is not to say that they represent a distortion of it.

(293) I travelled in the Orient not only geographically but also mentally. I absorbed its ancient wisdom from books, men, monuments and atmospheres.

(294) I was compelled to create my own broader technique, drawing on the systems of the Orient for contributions but letting them remain contributions only.

(295) My work has been to cut new patterns, clear and untrodden paths and clean backened windows. It has been a pioneer's work, and has met with a pioneer's fate. Some have appreciated it but others have jeered at it.

(296) Those who condemn me for having lapsed from the chastity of traditional mysticism, are only half right.

(297) What is worthy in my work will bear consequences and be durable; the errors will be overcome by truth and time, and pass away. This is a result which I myself wish for it.

(298) The East has not glamour for me and the illusions, which once hung around it like a thick cloak, have fallen away.

(299) I did not come to this truth by the accident of inspiration. It came to me at first by deep thought and wide research. Later, it was confirmed by transcendental methods.

(300) Am I a heretic to venture such criticisms? But even an ant possesses the right to its own judgment.

(301) It is only an individual utterance.

(302) All the facts that I have mentioned can easily be verified. Consequently they cannot be evaded or explained away by those who may choose to evade or explain away my unfortunate experiences in Indian ashrams as being due to my own personal defects, my lack of comprehension and so on.

(303) Although it is by no means a complete exposition, it is at least an indispensable foundation upon which such an exposition may later be set up by more competent hands. As such it may serve my contemporaries for the time being.

serve my contemporaries for the time being.  
 least an indispensable foundation upon which such an exposition  
 may later be set up by more competent hands. As such it may  
 Although it is by no means a complete exposition, it is at  
 defects, my lack of comprehension and so on.  
 experiences in Indian systems as being due to my own personal  
 who may choose to evade or explain away my unfortunate  
 Consequently they cannot be evaded or explained away by the  
 (302) All the facts that I have mentioned can easily be verified.  
 (301) It is only an individual utterance.  
 and possesses the right to its own judgment.  
 (300) Am I a heretic to venture such criticisms? But even an  
 Later, it was confirmed by transcendental methods.  
 It came to me at first by deep thought and wide research.  
 (299) I did not come to this truth by the accident of inspiration.  
 once hung around it like a thick cloak, have fallen away.  
 (298) The East has not glamour for me and the illusions, which  
 pass away. This is a result which I myself wish for it.  
 durable; the errors will be overcome by truth and time, and  
 (297) What is worthy in my work will bear consequences and be  
 traditional mysticism, are only half right.  
 (296) Those who condemn me for having lapsed from the chastity of  
 but others have jeered at it.  
 and has met with a pioneer's fate. Some have appreciated it  
 paths and clean backened windows. It has been a pioneer's work,  
 (295) My work has been to cut new patterns, clear and untroubled  
 letting them remain contributions only.  
 drawing on the systems of the Orient for contributions but  
 (294) I was compelled to create my own broader technique,  
 minds and atmospheres.  
 mentally. I absorbed its ancient wisdom from books, men, monu-  
 (293) I travelled in the Orient not only geographically but also  
 represent a distortion of it.  
 adequately cover the ground, but this is not to say that they  
 the philosophy of truth and that therefore they do not  
 (292) It is true that my writings represent a simplification of  
 was indeed a bitter one.  
 a result which I neither sought nor welcomed nor foresaw. It  
 exposure of my own past illusions for what they were, that was  
 (291) If the further development of my experience led to the  
 can work out our own salvation.  
 some Eastern cult. On the contrary, I hold that we in the West  
 (290) The truth is that I am not an enthusiastic advocate for  
 of my writings.  
 (289) But these errors, after all, make up not even a tenth part  
 of currency.  
 were not. But I do not want them to persist and gain a permanence  
 (288) A few of my errors were serious but happily most of them



(304) When I undertook to raise mysticism to sane acceptable and useful standards, I undertook a job which was crying out to be done.

(305) "The Wisdom of the Overself" represents the results of long arduous research conducted in several ways, a research which has shattered health and shortened life but which has not been without some success.

(306) This teaching is presented as an independent one because its intellectual form and external practices are being organically recreated afresh in the light of altered conditions due to human evolution as well as to meet the needs of twentieth century civilization.

(307) If I have offered these teachings as the result of my studies and contacts, it would be a mistake to believe that I offer them only as other men's teachings.

(308) I have tried to provide some primary formulations of a philosophical mysticism suited to our times.

(309) Many of these statements have been made, not out of the garnerings of other men's fruits but out of the fulness of our own.

(310) Out of this wide orbit we have at last come to a point where the process of sifting the wheat from the chaff has sufficiently advanced to permit us to stand aside from all asserted teachers, to be indifferent to the utterances of all authoritative texts, and to devote no further time to researches in Oriental lands. Nevertheless, in the present book, owing to the personal progress which has been made since the writing and completion of the previous volume, (which is not nullified by the fact that the long path we have yet to tread reveals by contrast how little advanced we really are), we have been guided more than anything else by an inner guide in such cases where limited attainment made verification not possible. It taught us what to set down where we could not see and it told us what to give forth to others concerning regions where we could not walk.

(311) I have tried to put forward the essence of their teaching, to abbreviate and yet not distort their system.

(312) If I revolted against what was practically defective in the mystical tradition and what was practically undesirable in the Oriental tradition, it became inevitable that I should sooner or later pass also through a process of re-examination and re-valuation of their metaphysical bases.

(313) Never at any time in our research did we depend on mere texts alone. There have been other and fresher sources; the living voice of reputed experts, our own metaphysical reasoning and our own mystical experience. Equipped with a readiness to learn even from the most obscure expositor, an utter absence of conscious color or racial prejudice, many years of advanced meditation practice and a modicum of cultural preparation, we turned from the dead worm-bored manuscripts

- (304) When I undertook to raise mysticism to sane acceptable and useful standards, I undertook a job which was crying out to be done.
- (305) "The Wisdom of the Overseas" represents the results of long arduous research conducted in several ways, a research which has shattered health and shortened life but which has not been without some success.
- (306) This teaching is presented as an independent one because its intellectual form and external practices are being organically recreated afresh in the light of altered conditions due to human evolution as well as to meet the needs of twentieth century civilization.
- (307) If I have offered these teachings as the result of my studies and contacts, it would be a mistake to believe that I offer them only as other men's teachings.
- (308) I have tried to provide some primary formulations of a philosophical mysticism suited to our times.
- (309) Many of these statements have been made, not out of the earnings of other men's firms but out of the fitness of our own.
- (310) Out of this wide orbit we have at last come to a point where the process of sifting the wheat from the chaff has sufficiently advanced to permit us to stand aside from all asserted teachers, to be indifferent to the utterances of all authoritative texts, and to devote no further time to researches in Oriental lands. Nevertheless, in the present book, owing to the personal progress which has been made since the writing and completion of the previous volume, (which is not nullified by the fact that the long path we have yet to tread reveals by contrast how little advanced we really are), we have been enabled more than anything else by an inner guide in such cases where limited attainment made verification not possible. It taught us what to set down where we could not see and it told us what to give forth to others concerning regions where we could not walk.
- (311) I have tried to put forward the essence of their teaching, to appreciate and yet not distort their system.
- (312) If I revolved against what was practically defective in the mystical tradition and what was practically undesirable in the Oriental tradition, it became inevitable that I should sooner or later pass also through a process of re-examination and re-evaluation of their metaphysical bases.
- (313) Never at any time in our research did we depend on mere texts alone. There have been other and fresher sources; the living voice of reputed experts, our own metaphysical reasoning and our own mystical experience. Equipped with a readiness to learn even from the most obscure exponent, an utter absence of conscious color or racial prejudice, many years of advanced meditation practice and a medium of cultural preparation, we turned from the dead worm-eaten manuscripts

themselves to living men, discussing all the knotty historical textual, metaphysical and yogic-practice problems arising out of these studies with Sanskrit pundits, learned pontiffs, grave ascetics, mountain-dwelling hermits, contemplative mystics, monastic heads and even specialist university professors. We did not hesitate to ask them hundreds of questions with plaguesy persistence nor to keep our critical faculties alive for we sought to bring Oriental truth and not Oriental superstition to the West. We also accepted a few mystical initiations from among those which were offered us. The third source which has informed our exposition of the hidden teaching was an internal one. Being a practising and not merely a theoretical mystic we sought whenever possible and whenever within the scope of our restricted powers to test and verify our revelatory statements before publishing them. For example, we succeeded in confirming in this way the truth of mentalism, a doctrine which forms the very basis of the hidden teaching. This happened during mystical semi-trances wherein we found the source of the surrounding things to be deep below the threshold of the wakeful mind. This single experience out of several is mentioned to dispel the misconception that these pages are merely an indulgence in academic theory, as also to encourage fellow pilgrims plodding farther back on the same road.

Nevertheless our attainment is only a limited one. We are unable to achieve similar verifications of certain other tenets. In such cases we have tried to check our declarations by those of ancient sages who, it is believed, themselves possessed the requisite capacity. Be that as it may, the labour of correlating all these fragments, the toil of eliminating the puzzling contradictions was an exceedingly heavy one. Abnormal reflective ability was needed to understand this philosophy and abnormal introspective ability was needed to describe its ultramystic experiences. The theme was indeed so far beyond an ordinary capacity that at times we strongly felt like renouncing it. We have elsewhere acknowledged our indebtedness to that practical philosopher His Highness the late Maharajah of Mysore for his patient personal encouragement in this undertaking. The immense mass of material which gradually accumulated within our head and notebooks was so confusing in parts that we had to reduce it to systematic shape by a comparative study and careful analysis which required so prodigious an amount of work that the excessive labour involved doubtless cut several years off our earthly life. It was only an iron determination to try to master something of Asia's highest wisdom that enabled us to persevere all the pieces of this mosaic pattern together until they finally fell into proper place and an intelligible pattern came into view at last. Although India has been the central scene of these

themselves to living men, discussing all the most historical  
 textual, metaphysical and yogic-practice problems arising out  
 of these studies with Sanskrit pundits, learned pundits,  
 grave ascetics, mountain-dwelling hermits, contemplative  
 mystics, monastic heads and even specialist university profes-  
 sors. We did not hesitate to ask them hundreds of questions  
 with plenary persistence nor to keep our critical faculties  
 alive for we sought to bring Oriental truth and not Ori-  
 ental superstition to the West. We also accepted a few mystic-  
 al initiations from among those which were offered us. The  
 third source which has informed our exposition of the hidden  
 teaching was an internal one. Being a practicing and not  
 merely a theoretical mystic we sought whenever possible and  
 whenever within the scope of our restricted powers to test and  
 verify our revelatory statements before publishing them. For  
 example, we succeeded in confirming in this way the truth of  
 mentalism, a doctrine which forms the very basis of the hidden  
 teaching. This happened during mystical semi-trances wherein  
 we found the source of the surrounding things to be deep below  
 the threshold of the waking mind. This single experience out  
 of several is mentioned to dispel the misconception that these  
 pages are merely an indulgence in academic theory, as also to  
 encourage fellow pilgrims plodding farther back on the same  
 road.

Nevertheless our attainment is only a limited one. We are  
 unable to achieve similar verifications of certain other tenets  
 in such cases we have tried to check our declarations by those  
 of ancient sages who, it is believed, themselves possessed the  
 requisite capacity. Be that as it may, the labour of correlat-  
 ing all these fragments, the toil of eliminating the puzzling  
 contradictions was an exceedingly heavy one. Abnormal relief-  
 ative ability was needed to understand this philosophy and  
 abnormal introspective ability was needed to describe it  
 ultramystic experiences. The theme was indeed so far beyond  
 an ordinary capacity that at times we strongly felt like  
 renouncing it. We have elsewhere acknowledged our indebted-  
 ness to that practical philosopher His Highness the late  
 Maharajah of Mysore for his patient personal encouragement in  
 this undertaking. The immense mass of material which gradua-  
 lly accumulated within our head and notebooks was so containing  
 in parts that we had to reduce it to systematic shape by a  
 comparative study and careful analysis which required so pro-  
 digious an amount of work that the excessive labour involved  
 doubtless cut several years off our earthly life. It was only  
 an iron determination to try to master something of Asia's  
 highest wisdom that enabled us to persevere all the pieces of  
 this mosaic pattern together until they finally fell into  
 proper place and an intelligible pattern came into view at  
 last. Although India has been the central scene of these

studies, conversations and experiences, its insufficiencies compelled our visits to a number of other Asiatic countries upon the same quest, unexpectedly earning for us from His Holiness the aged Supreme Monk of Siam a gift of one of his personal treasures in the form of an ancient bronze statue of the Buddha as well as a Certificate of Merit.

(314) Reply to Critique of HTBY in "Light" Journal London.

The reviewer has mixed up the M with the M in Theos Bernard's book. They are two separate persons. He has also poured scorn on my statement that I had sufficiently repaid Maharshee etc. Just as his first critique was based on his own mistake, so his second critique was based on his own misunderstanding. I did not mean that M was seeking repayment or had any desire for publicity. Anyone like me who knows M knows also that to attribute these things to him would have been absurd. I meant rather that in giving this publicity to M I did what I considered to be my duty to M and to the public. If later destiny dismissed me from his service that was because the task allotted me in connection with him had been fulfilled and she had other tasks for me in view.

(315) It were the more pleasant task temperamentally to hold my peace and still my pen, to keep to the quieter and kindlier ways of an existence beyond the glare of limelight.

(316) A man may be sincere despite his success, humble despite his fame.

(317) I am humbly aware that the bulk of my writing is only journalism in book form. It is certainly not literature. This consciousness tames my vanity and mocks the hopes which I nurtured in youth of becoming a creative artist. And yet I know that I was not built for journalism. Its never-ending haste, its intrusions upon the affairs or privacy of other people are repugnant to my taste and repulsive to my temperament. And I know too that few journalists have dealt with such unworthy themes or written for such aspiring readers as I have.

(318) Edward Gibbon: "The freedom of my writings has indeed provoked an implacable tribe; but, as I was safe from the stings I was soon accustomed to the buzzing of the hornets."

(319) It is not necessary to have a beard in order to have wisdom. Increase of years may also mean increase of foolishness. After all, age is not merely a chronological matter, when a man tries to live profoundly and travel widely, when his moments are tightly packed with the most diversified thoughts episodes and contacts, he will pick up sufficient experience to put him in the class of centenarians! He is then able to gaze out over the vast expanse of his fellow men with all the superiority-complex and all the smug authority of a unique old age! But he cannot expect to win to such a temporal attitude

studies, conversations and experiences, its insufficiencies com-  
 pelled our visits to a number of other Asiatic countries upon  
 the same quest, unexpectedly earning for us from His Holiness  
 the 8th Supreme Monk of Siam a gift of one of his personal  
 treasures in the form of an ancient bronze statue of the Buddha  
 as well as a Certificate of Merit.

(314) Reply to Critique of THBY in "Light" Journal London.  
 The reviewer has mixed up the M with the M in Miss Bernard  
 a book. They are two separate persons. He has also poured  
 scorn on my statement that I had sufficiently repaid Maharajah  
 etc. Just as his first critique was based on his own mistakes  
 his second critique was based on his own misunderstanding. I  
 did not mean that M was seeking repayment or had any desire for  
 publicity. Anyone like me who knows M knows also that to attri-  
 bute these things to him would have been absurd. I meant rather  
 that in giving this publicity to M I did what I considered to  
 be my duty to M and to the public. If later destiny disabused  
 me from his service that was because the task allotted me in  
 connection with him had been fulfilled and she had other tasks  
 for me in view.

(315) It were the more pleasant task temperamentally to hold  
 my peace and still my pen, to keep to the quieter and kinder  
 ways of an existence beyond the glare of limelight.  
 (316) A man may be sincere despite his success, humble despite  
 his fame.

(317) I am humbly aware that the bulk of my writing is only  
 journalism in book form. It is certainly not literature. This  
 consciousness tames my vanity and mocks the hopes which I nur-  
 tured in youth of becoming a creative artist. And yet I know  
 that I cannot but for journalism. Its never-ending haste, its  
 intrusions upon the affairs or privacy of other people are re-  
 pugnant to my taste and repulsive to my temperament. And I  
 know too that few journalists have dealt with such unworthy  
 themes or written for such sagging readers as I have.

(318) Edward Gibbon: "The freedom of my writings has indeed  
 proved an impenetrable tribe; but, as I was safe from the  
 stings I was soon accustomed to the pricking of the hornets."  
 (319) It is not necessary to have a beard in order to have  
 wisdom. Increase of years may also mean increase of foolish-  
 ness. After all, age is not merely a chronological matter, when  
 a man tries to live profoundly and travel widely, when his  
 moments are tightly packed with the most diversified thoughts  
 episodes and contacts, he will pick up sufficient experience  
 to put him in the class of centralists. He is then able to  
 gaze out over the vast expanse of his fellow men with all the  
 superiority-complex and all the airy authority of a mature old  
 age! But he cannot expect to win to such a temporal attitude

and communicate its results to others without paying the cost both of the ascent and the communication with many an unjustified laceration and many a personal antagonism. Yet that which inspired the ascent and prompted the communication will necessarily be developed enough to endure the laceration understandingly and even to smile at the antagonism compassionately.

(320) My work testifies to the fact that I have not only thought of others who have found themselves in a similar situation, but also for them.

(321) Writing is not really my professional career. It is my God-given avocation. I am compelled to write by an inner necessity, not by any outer one. Fame money or power are not the baits. And this necessity itself arises out of the profound dedication to human enlightenment which has burned like a flame in my innermost being for nearly thirty years.

(322) What critics like Douglas Ainslie call my "commercialization" of Hindu philosophy is really my "democratization" of it. For I have attempted to bring it down out of the rarefied atmosphere of academic circles into the common air of plain men and women, where alone it can help them. I have tried to make easily understandable what the academics and mystics have made ponderously incomprehensible. Moreover it may be said that those who know well what they are talking about may have the tendency to simplify it, whereas those who do not know find it safer to mystify it! The first can really help truth-seekers whereas the second can only hamper them. The reward of my efforts has been a larger circulation of my books than that achieved by writers like Ainslie himself. Hence their envy and malice. I seek to serve the masses, not the classes, the many and not the few. I seek to make philosophy's message plain to the untutored mind of common people. In doing so it will automatically be made plainer to the cultured intelligence of better educated people. If therefore my books are popular and those of the academics are not, that is not to be charged to my commercialistic spirit but to my democratic sympathy. Douglas Ainslie's article is not a genuine book review but a sorry exhibition of personal animus. The self-conceit from which Douglas Ainslee seems to think I suffer is simply the attempt to give a human feeling and personal value to ideas which have too often been ignored and neglected by non-mystical people because they seemed to inhuman and so impersonal. The deep conviction of my own importance which he comments so sarcastically is his mistaken reading of the deep importance which I attach to other ideas which I have sought to describe intensely and put forward for the benefit of the few real seekers after truth among mystical people. If, in all these ways, I have succeeded in giving by actuality to such ideas, if I have brought them to some life, then the results have adequately justified the means.

and communicate its results to others without paying the cost  
both of the ascent and the communication with many an unjustified  
sacrifice and many personal antagonisms. Yet that which  
inspired the ascent and prompted the communication will neces-  
sarily be developed enough to ensure the ascension understandingly  
and even to smile at the antagonism compassionately.

(320) My work testifies to the fact that I have not only  
thought of others who have found themselves in a similar situa-  
tion, but also for them.

(321) Writing is not really my professional career. It is my  
God-given avocation. I am compelled to write by an inner neces-  
sity, not by any outer one. Fame, money or power are not the  
bait. And this necessity itself arises out of the profound de-  
sire to human enlightenment which has burned like a flame in my  
innermost being for nearly thirty years.

(322) What critic like Douglas Ainslie call my "communica-  
tion" of Hindu philosophy is really my "demonstration" of it.  
For I have attempted to bring it down out of the veiled atmos-  
phere of academic circles into the common air of plain men  
and women, where alone it can help them. I have tried to make  
easily understandable what the academic universities have made  
ponderously incomprehensible. Moreover it may be said that those  
who know well what they are talking about may have the ten-  
dency to simplify it, whereas those who do not know find it  
easier to simplify it! The first can really help truth-seekers  
whereas the second can only hamper them. The reward of my  
efforts has been a larger circulation of my books than that

achieved by writers like Ainslie himself. Hence their envy and  
malice. I seek to serve the masses, not the classes, the many  
and not the few. I seek to make philosophy's message plain to  
the untutored mind of common people. In doing so it will auto-  
matically be made plain to the cultured intelligence of better  
educated people. If therefore my books are popular and those  
of the academic are not, that is not to be charged to my com-  
plaisant spirit but to my democratic sympathy. Douglas Ains-  
lie's article is not a genuine book review but a sorry exhibi-  
tion of personal animus. The self-conceit from which Douglas  
Ainslie seems to think I suffer is simply the attempt to give  
a human feeling and personal value to ideas which have too

often been ignored and neglected by non-mystical people  
because they seemed to him human and so impersonal. The deep  
conviction of my own importance which he comments so sarcasti-  
cally is his mistaken reading of the deep importance which I  
attach to other ideas which I have sought to describe intensely  
and put forward for the benefit of the few real seekers after  
truth among mystical people. In all these ways, I have  
succeeded in giving by actuality to such ideas, if I have  
brought them to some life, then the results have adequately  
justified the means.



(323) Those who talk of my financial ambitions have the excuse of public ignorance; if not this, then the excuse of private malice.

(324) In the next world, nothing can be hidden and everyone will be shown for what he really is. Here, in this world, a critic looks at my work and imagines that he has sounded the depths of my mind, an enemy looks at my body and imagines she has seen me. My great comfort is that these opponents see only what they imagine to be P.B. whereas God sees the real P.B.

(325) When a man's fame has stretched across the five continents he has a better chance to evaluate its real worth than those who live outside its glare. I personally would be more content and more comfortable without it.

(326) The critics who have kept their worst venom for me do not belong to the materialist camp but to the mystic camp. Why is this? It is because I understand their defects to be defects.

(327) Writing is a sphere of activity which now assists, and does not hinder any pursuit of self-realization. When a man's work is absolutely congenial to him, it becomes a channel of creative art; but when it is repulsive it becomes a sin in which he engages at his peril.

(328) Writing is now to me a mode of life rather than a means of living. Not to be a traitor to my own teaching, I have refused high paid executive posts for low paid literature.

(329) Why do these impertinences come to birth? Why should it be thought that because a man has once been a journalist, he cannot therefore be sincere? Have only those who follow other professions and trades the right to possess souls and not journalists? Have only doctors, butchers, lawyers, shopkeepers and peasants a desire to understand the inner meaning of life? As a matter of fact, my old work was more editorial than journalistic and an editor is more finicky about his facts than most human beings. Cannot a man be in earnest even if he does wield a pen? No, these lightly made criticisms, so easy when you depend on appearances alone, are an indication of the arrant stupidity, the suffocating conventionality, the befogged outlook of the world at large. Whoever endeavors to break away from the old manner of presenting spiritual truths, whoever tries to sandwich the cheese of attractive anecdotes or interesting interviews between the dry crusts of philosophic doctrine, whoever seeks to stimulate men to new avenues of thought by showing that truth, religion, philosophy, wisdom need not bore the average reader as they often have done hitherto, and finally whoever seeks to make as plain as day what has hitherto been as obscure as night, may expect to be termed insincere, superficial, liar, impostor and perverter!

(323) Those who talk of my financial ambitions have the excuse of public ignorance; if not this, then the excuse of private malice.

(324) In the next world, nothing can be hidden and everyone will be shown for what he really is. Here, in this world, a critic looks at my work and imagines that he has sounded the depths of my mind, an enemy looks at my body and imagines she has seen me. My great comfort is that these opponents see only what they imagine to be P.H. whereas God sees the real P.H.

(325) When a man's fame has stretched across the five continents he has a better chance to evaluate the real worth than those who live outside its flame. I personally would be more content and more comfortable without it.

(326) The critics who have kept their worst venom for me do not belong to the materialist camp but to the mystic camp. Why is this? It is because I understand their defects to be defects.

(327) Writing is a sphere of activity which now exists, and does not hinder my pursuit of self-realization. When a man's work is absolutely congenial to him, it becomes a channel of creative art; but when it is repulsive it becomes a sin in which he engages at his peril.

(328) Writing is now to me a mode of life rather than a means of living. Not to be a traitor to my own teaching, I have refused high paid executive posts for low paid literary.

(329) Why do these importances come to birth? Why should it be thought that because a man has once been a journalist, he cannot therefore be sincere? Have only those who follow other professions and trades the right to possess souls and not journalists? Have only doctors, teachers, lawyers, shopkeepers and persons a desire to understand the inner meaning of life? As a matter of fact, my old work was more editorial than journalistic and an editor is more kindly about his facts than most human beings. Cannot a man be in earnest even if he does wield a pen? No, these highly made criticisms, so easy when you depend on appearances alone, are an indication of the great stupidity, the self-lacerating conventionalities, the deluge of outlook of the world at large. Whoever endeavors to break away from the old manner of presenting spiritual truths, whoever tries to smash the chess of attractive anecdotes or interesting interviews between the dry crabs of orthodox doctrine, whoever seeks to stimulate men to new avenues of thought by showing that truth, religion, philosophy, wisdom need not bore the average reader as they often have done hitherto and finally whoever seeks to raise as plain as day what has hitherto been as obscure as night, may expect to be termed insincere, superficial, liar, impostor and pervert!

(330) The broad message of my books has gone forth by compulsion. The movement of my pen has essentially been dictated by an irresistible inward force. Critics may say what they will but I did not write for profit (of which, contrary to common belief, I have had little enough anyway) nor for self-publicity (from which I shrink immeasurably more than they can ever understand). The theme of these books has constituted the basis of my own life.

(331) Critics may say what they please but the primary motivation of all my work has been neither money nor fame. My publishers can bear out the first and my friends the second.

(332) That a man could devote himself to the study and dissemination of these tenets out of no financial incentive but out of pure love for the subject, is something beyond their comprehension and therefore something to be regarded with suspicion.

(333) Writers of books with little circulation and less influence have become jealous of me.

(334) We have been accused of being nothing more than a mere journalist. If the effort to carry to the populace through writing what has hitherto been kept for the few is journalism then we must plead guilty.

(335) Most reviewers tell us more about the state of their own mind than about a book itself and this is why I usually fail to get perturbed when a critic assails my books in the press.

(336) I have not troubled to document my books partly because I was always working under heavy pressure of time, but principally because I considered that the authority of my own modern, personal experience was more helpful to modern seekers than mere references to other books.

(337) When I consulted my respected friend, Sir Vepa Ramesam, late Chief Justice of the Madras High Court, about these calumnies emanating from those who had repaid my services with ingratitude, his advice was: "Ignore them! Whoever knows you will immediately dismiss such attacks with the hearty contempt they deserve."

(338) Why did the late Yuvaraja of Mysore keep a photograph of P.B. prominently displayed in a central position on his writing table at the Mysore Palace? Why does the Yuvaraja of Kasmanda keep a similar photograph on his own writing table at his Lucknow Palace? Why, when most of the yogis of India were at their command, did they take lessons in meditation from P.B. and honour him with their chelaship? Why did Yogi Ramiah, esteemed one of the leading disciples of Maharshree, declare on January 1, 1936 in the presence of some of his own Telegu disciples, to P.B.: "You have learnt all about yoga. There is nothing more for you to learn about this and later head of his own monastery."

(330) The broad message of my books has gone forth by com-  
pulsion. The movement of my pen has essentially been dictated  
by an irresistible inward force. Critics may say what they  
will but I did not write for profit (of which, contrary to  
common belief, I have had little enough anyway) nor for self-  
publicity (from which I shrink immensely more than they  
can ever understand). The theme of these books has consi-  
dered the beats of my own life.

(331) Critics may say what they please but the primary moti-  
vation of all my work has been neither money nor fame. My  
publishers can bear out the first and my friends the second.  
(332) That a man could devote himself to the study and dis-  
cussion of these topics out of no financial incentive but  
out of pure love for the subject, is something beyond their  
comprehension and heretofore something to be regarded with  
astonishment.

(333) Writers of books with little circulation and less  
influence have become jealous of me.

(334) We have been accused of being nothing more than a mere  
journalist. If the effort to carry to the populace through  
writing what has hitherto been kept for the few is journalism  
then we must plead guilty.

(335) Most reviewers tell us more about the state of their  
own mind than about a book itself and this is why I usually  
fail to get perturbed when a critic assails my books in the  
press.

(336) I have not troubled to document my books partly because  
I was always working under heavy pressure of time, but prin-  
cipally because I considered that the authority of my own  
modern, personal experience was more helpful to modern seek-  
ers than mere references to other books.

(337) When I consulted my respected friend, Sir Veera Ramesam,  
late Chief Justice of the Madras High Court, about these es-  
sentials emanating from those who had regard themselves with  
importance, his advice was: "Ignore them! Whoever knows you  
will immediately dismiss such attacks with the hearty con-  
fident they deserve."

(338) Why did the late Yogi of Mysore keep a photograph  
of P. B. prominently displayed in a central position on his  
writing table at the Mysore Palace? Why does the Yogi of  
of Mysore keep a similar photograph on his own writing  
table at his Madhav Palace? Why, when most of the Yogi of  
India were at their command, did they take lessons in medita-  
tion from P. B. and honour him with their discipleship? Why did  
Yogi Madhav, esteemed one of the leading disciples of Mahar-  
ajee declare on January 1, 1936 in the presence of some of  
his own Telugu disciples, to P. B.: "You have learnt all about  
yoga. There is nothing more for you to learn about this  
and I have heard of his own monastery."

practice." Why did Captain Mohamed Rashid, A.D.C. to the late Yuvaraja of Mysore say in 1939 when broadcasting from the Akash Radio Station in India: "My learned and distinguished friend and European yogi, Dr. Paul Brunton is now in our midst again. He has done more to clarify the subject of yoga than any other westerner."

(339) The fact that I have had practical experience of earning my livelihood as an editor has been made a subject of criticism. Were my critics not so narrow-minded they would have had the sense to see that exactly therein lies one of my merits. For this experience has purified me of the common mystical defects of writing whole pages that mean nothing, of recommending readers to attempt impossible tasks, of getting both thought and pen lost in the clouds to the neglect of the earth. It has taught me a robust realism and a healthy self-reliance—two qualities which are notoriously absent from the ordinary mystical make-up and for lack of which they commit many mistakes. My critics try to give the impression that earning my livelihood was a low act and that being a journalist was a kind of crime. These two facts are indeed held up against me as though they prove that I am both mercenary and materialistic, as though nobody with mystical aspirations would do the one or be the other. Such facts really pay me a compliment and do me no dishonour. But the blind unreflective followers of a dying tradition cannot be expected to perceive that. They cannot be expected to comprehend that I am endeavouring to bring mysticism into mundane life, to throw a bridge across the chasm which has so often separated them.

And I know no better way than to have done so in my own personal life first before attempting to tell others how to do it.

(340) I have never thought of my book-writing as a branch of commerce; it has always been a part of my ideal of service.

(341) I am no longer interested in answering critics. Hence I no longer waste valuable time composing paragraphs to answer them.

(342) I am truly delighted to hear of such spoliation of my character and thank those who utter it. For most people will tend to believe it and to have lurking doubts about my literary truth and personal sincerity. I take this opportunity of hereby commending their condemnations to the attentions of others and of publicly expressing my gratitude for their services. Let them go on with such good work! I have a few friends of the other and more conventional kind, however, who know me long and well, and whose loyalty nothing can shake: they shall suffice for the period of my temporary sojourn on

practice." Why did Captain Mohamed Rashid, A.D.C. to the late Yuvraj of Mysore say in 1932 when broadcasting from the All-India Radio Station in India: "My learned and distinguished friend and European yogi, Dr. Paul Brunton is now in our midst again. He has done more to clarify the subject of yoga than any other westerner."

(329) The fact that I have had practical experience of earning my livelihood as an editor has been made a subject of criticism. Were my critics not so narrow-minded they would have had the sense to see that exactly therein lies one of my merits. For the experience has purified me of the common mystical defects of writing whole pages that mean nothing, recommending readers to attempt impossible tasks, of getting both thought and pen lost in the clouds to the neglect of the earth. It has taught me a robust realism and a healthy self-reliance—two qualities which are notoriously absent from the ordinary mystical make-up and for lack of which they commit many mistakes. My critics try to give the impression that even my livelihood was a low set and that being a journalist was a kind of crime. These two facts are indeed held up against me as though they prove that I am both mercenary and materialistic, as though nobody with mystical aspirations would do the one or be the other. Such facts really pay me a compliment and do me no dishonour. But the blind unreflexive followers of a dying tradition cannot be expected to perceive that. They cannot be expected to comprehend that I am endeavouring to bring mysticism into mundane life, to throw a bridge across the chasm which has so often separated them. And I know no better way than to have done so in my own personal life first before attempting to tell others how to do it. (340) I have never thought of my book-writing as a branch of commerce; it has always been a part of my ideal of service. Hence I am no longer interested in answering critics. Hence I no longer waste valuable time composing paragraphs to answer them. (341) I am truly delighted to hear of such exploitation of my character and thank those who utter it. For most people will tend to believe it and to have lurking doubts about my literary truth and personal sincerity. I take this opportunity of hereby commending their condemnations to the attention of others and of publicly expressing my gratitude for their services. Let them go on with such good work! I have a few friends of the other and more conventional kind, however, who know me long and well, and whose loyalty nothing can shake: they shall suffice for the period of my temporary sojourn on

on this alien and benighted star. Now that I have touched on this theme, I take the opportunity to enlarge on it and be done with it forever. Because I detest both controversy and quarrel and generally disdain to defend myself, let me once for all assist in advance further critics who wish to ex-  
 -corciate me by informing them here that I write for the mere playful exercise of my pen, not with any sense of a 'mission,' and that I admit the possession of every personal fault which their dark imaginations conceive possible. But although I confess these deplorable vices I beg them to permit me to retain one good quality--faith in, love of and devotion towards that mystic God of Wisdom whom fate has set like a shining star to jewel the firmament of my private life.

(343) My publishers, with motives laudable enough from a commercial viewpoint but reprehensible from a spiritual one, have done me a serious disservice in glaringly stressing the sensational elements of my books.

(344) So long as my views pleased those who read my earlier writings, the latter were admired and I was praised. Now that our views clash my writings are criticized and my character vilified. Nevertheless the experience has been a profitable one, for it has provided a further lesson in the fickleness of human nature, when it has not undergone the philosophic training.

(345) I have been unfortunate in having to live down a long reputation of being a dreaming mystic, a squatting yogi, and all that sort of nonsense. And if he has the temerity to write books on the subject then what else could he be but a quack and a charlatan, if not a crook? So the only thing for the poor fellow to do is to waft his mind off in meditation into another world of being, where he can try to influence individuals and events for the good by the power of spiritually dynamical concentrated thought, <sup>and</sup> spiritual forces and nobody need be any the wiser.

(346) I have cut a path for other researchers to follow and widen.

(347) Must everyone express the profoundest spiritual experiences in the most tedious sentences he can find?

(348) I enjoy the old tree under which I am squatting and hear the birds' song uninterrupted by human crows croaking.

(349) Unintelligent, impractical and unself-reliant men proudly announce their possession of a degree. The worship of degrees often makes me laugh. An education which mistakes books for facts, words for things and talk for action has produced individuals who over-value degrees and under-value

on this side and delighted star. Now that I have founded on this theme, I take the opportunity to enlarge on it and be done with it forever. Because I desire both controversy and general and generally disdain to defend myself, let me once for all assist in advance further critics who wish to ex-coricate me by informing them here that I write for the mere playful exercise of my pen, not with any sense of 'mission', and that I admit the possession of every personal fault which their dark imaginations conceive possible. But although I confess these deplorable vices I beg them to per-mit me to retain one good quality--faith in, love of and devotion towards that mystic God of wisdom whom fate has set like a shining star to jewel the firmament of my private life.

(342) My publishers, with motives laudable enough from a commercial viewpoint but reprehensible from a spiritual one, have done me a serious disservice in glaringly stressing the sensational elements of my books. (343) So long as my views pleased those who read my earlier writings, the latter were admired and I was praised. Now that our views clash my writings are criticized and my character vilified. Nevertheless the experience has been a profitable one, for it has provided a further lesson in the fickleness of human nature, when it has not undergone the philosophic training.

(344) I have been unfortunate in having to live down a long reputation of being a dreaming mystic, a quacking yogi, and all that sort of nonsense. And if he has the temerity to write books on the subject then what else could he be but a quack and a charlatan, if not a crook? So the only thing for the poor fellow to do is to wait his kind off in meditation into another world of being, where he can try to influence individuals and events for the good by the power of spiritually dynamical concentrated thought spiritual forces and nobody need be any the wiser.

(345) I have cut a path for other researchers to follow and widen. (346) That everyone express the profoundest spiritual expe-riences in the most tedious sentences he can find? (347) I enjoy the old tree under which I am quacking and the bird's song interrupted by human crows croaking. (348) Unintelligent, impractical and unself-reliant men proudly announce their possession of a deity. The worship of deities often makes me laugh. An education which mistakes books for facts, words for things and self for action has produced individuals who over-value deities and under-value



life. I have met too many academic non-entities to be much impressed by an academic qualification. I do not have to have a diploma. There is no academic or professional post which I would accept were it to be offered me. I am in a position where I do not need the honours or even the emoluments which the world can give. I cherish my independence and freedom. I do not share the superficial joy of the typical hunter of academic distinctions any more than I share the infantile elation of the average climber in the social pyramid. My heart is elsewhere and my head otherwise occupied. With mystical knowledge and experience of an unusual character already in my possession, with an assured place in world literature, there was no need from the point of view of personal advantage to trouble to secure a scholastic honour. Nevertheless I know that while conventional society believes and accepts such values, I can use them for the advancement of true ideas where I would not lift a finger to use them for the advancement of P.B. This is sufficient justification for not discarding the title derived from the college degree which I hold. I sought and obtained this degree for one reason alone and that was for the benefit of the spiritual work. These teachings will carry more weight and be better estimated in the public eye if they are presented with the backing of such a weighty academic honour as a Ph.D. For then people will think that the man who holds it has some brains at least and that if he takes up the teachings there may be something worth while in them after all. This is quite apart from, and has nothing to do with the fact, that the possession of this degree is an indication to the reading public that I have at least the mental equipment properly to handle the subject of philosophy. And this indication remains and is even strengthened by the further fact that it was granted, not on the basis of examination but partly on a philosophical thesis submitted which was judged as showing capacity for original research and as making a contribution toward existing knowledge and partly in recognition of distinguished service to the cause of Oriental research. And I became a candidate specifically for a doctorate of philosophy because this would be a recognition of attainment in the field wherewith my future publications would be most concerned.

~~(35)~~ ~~(350)~~ (349-a) It was necessary to help all those numerous people who do not or can not take the trouble to think for themselves and who therefore have to accept the second-hand thoughts of other men. If we had to make these abstruse tenets more comprehensible to modern minds we had also to make them more attractive to simple ones. Hence we have tried to transmit, in as easy and understandable a style as it was possible for us to achieve, these

life. I have met too many academic non-entitled to be much  
 impressed by an academic qualification. I do not have to have  
 a diploma. There is no academic or professional post which I  
 would accept were it to be offered me. I am in a position  
 where I do not need the honors or even the emoluments which  
 the world can give. I cherish my independence and freedom. I  
 do not share the superficial joy of the typical hunter of  
 academic distinctions any more than I share the infantile en-  
 viousness of the average climber in the social pyramid. My heart  
 is elsewhere and my head elsewhere besides. With mystical  
 knowledge and experience of an unusual character already in my  
 possession, with an assured place in world literature, there  
 was no need from the point of view of personal advantage to  
 trouble to secure a scholastic honor. Nevertheless I know  
 that while conventional society believes and accepts such  
 values, I can see them for the advancement of true ideas where  
 I would not lift a finger to use them for the advancement of  
 P.B. This is sufficient justification for not desiring the  
 title derived from the college degree which I hold. I sought  
 and obtained this degree for one reason alone and that was for  
 the benefit of the spiritual work. These teachings will carry  
 more weight and be better estimated in the public eye if they  
 are presented with the backing of such a weighty academic  
 honor as a Ph.D. For then people will think that the man who  
 holds it has some brains at least and that if he takes up  
 the teaching there may be something worth while in them after  
 all. This is quite apart from, and has nothing to do with the  
 fact, that the possession of this degree is an indication to  
 the reading public that I have at least the mental equipment  
 properly to handle the subject of philosophy. And this  
 indication remains and is even strengthened by the further  
 fact that it was granted, not on the basis of examination but  
 partly on a philosophical thesis submitted which was judged as  
 showing capacity for original research and as making a contri-  
 bution toward existing knowledge and partly in recognition of  
 distinguished service to the cause of Oriental research. And  
 I became a candidate specifically for a doctorate of philoso-  
 phy because this would be a recognition of attainment in the  
 field wherein my future publications would be most concerned.  
 (1933) (1933) (1933) It was necessary to help all  
 those numerous people who do not or can not take  
 the trouble to think for themselves and who there-  
 fore have to accept the second-hand thoughts of  
 other men. It was had to make these average tenets  
 more comprehensible to modern minds we had also to  
 make them more attractive to simple ones. Hence we  
 have tried to present, in an easy and understandable  
 style as it was possible for us to achieve, these

much needed philosophical ideas, mystical practices and ethical ideals. Truth's message had to be formulated as explicitly and as clearly as possible. Such a vital presentation was not easy to create for it had to avoid the forbidding rocks of technicality on the one hand and the deceptive shallows of superficiality on the other.

(350) The Western world does not want abstract abstract metaphysics alone. It wants also tangible results, visible demonstration and practical guidance. And because I wrote chiefly for my Western fellows, I endeavored to bring this subject down from the rarefied atmosphere in which I found it in the East, and make plain its bearing on common life.

(351) Plunged amid the cares and frets of mundane existence as we are, most will read such statements with wistful or scornful scepticism. Whoever doubts these thoughts doubts them with me! Sometimes they seem too good to be true and I try to turn a sceptical face towards them, but lo! -- a strange peace invades my room, a sudden stillness descends on my mind, a grave grandeur elevates my heart--and I am undone! Then nothing seems too glad to be true, for then I have found the infinite Goodness behind life. And then too the last and greatest of the deceivers that holds us to life suddenly loses all its power.

(352) I write out of no other authority than my own metaphysical reflections, my own mystical experiences, my own studies and observations of other men's spiritual quests--ancient, medieval and modern--throughout the world. Much of what I have described, here or elsewhere, has been what I myself have experienced. If nothing else hinted it, surely the precision of my statements, the vividness of my phrases and the reality of my descriptions hint at first-hand experience? If I did not know from personal knowledge the course which this quest usually takes, if I had not endured its crushing darknesses and sacrificial anguish, its perplexing distresses and tantalising oscillations, as much as its dazzling illuminations and unforgettable ecstasies, its benedictory graces and healing serenity, surely I could not have written about it as I did?

(353) In this volume there was taken up again the heavy task which was left unfinished in "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga", whose pages carried its reader into the strange difficult territory of mentalism and left him there as in a flinty wilderness, for the promised land of the sublime Overself still lay too

(XXI) much needed philosophical ideas, mystical practices and ethical ideals. Truth's message had to be formulated as explicitly and as clearly as possible. Such a vital presentation was not easy to create for it had to avoid the forbidding rocks of technicality on the one hand and the deceptive shallows of superficiality on the other.

(350) The Western world does not want abstract and exact metaphysics alone. It wants also tangible realities, viable demonstration and practical guidance. And because I wrote chiefly for my Western fellows, I endeavored to bring this subject down from the rarefied atmosphere in which I found it in the East, and make plain its bearing on common life.

(351) I plunged into the career and trials of mundane existence as we are, most will read such statements with wistful or scornful scepticism. Whoever doubts these thoughts doubts them with me! Sometimes they seem too good to be true and I try to turn a sceptical face towards them, but lo! -- a strange peace invades my room, a sudden stillness descends on my mind, a grave grandeur elevates my heart--and I am undone! Then nothing seems too good to be true. For then I have found the infinite goodness behind life. And when too the last and greatest of the deceivers that holds us to life suddenly loses all its power.

(352) I write out of no other authority than my own metaphysical reflections, my own mystical experiences, my own studies and observations of other men's spiritual quests--ancient, medieval and modern--throughout the world. Much of what I have described, here or elsewhere, has been what I myself have experienced. If nothing else lifted it, surely the precision of my statements, the vividness of my phrases and the reality of my descriptions hint at first-hand experiences. If I did not know from personal knowledge the course which this quest usually takes, if I had not endured its cosmic darkness and acrid spiritual anguish, its perplexing distresses and tantalizing oscillations, as much as its dazzling illuminations and unforgettable ecstatics, its benedictory graces and healing serenity, surely I could not have written about it as I did.

(353) In this volume there was taken up again the heavy task which was left unfinished in "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga", whose pages earned the reader into the strange difficult territory of mentalism and left him there as in a thorny wilderness, for the promised land of the sublime Overself still lay too

far off to be discerned with the naked eye. Now (XXI) if he wished, it became possible for him to resume the mental journey and even carry it through to completion. The ~~xxx~~ trail which others had cut for him would give right direction--no small gain in an enterprise which is indeed the protracted labor of a lifetime. This said, he is still likely to have hard going. The kingdom of heaven is not so easy to find as our old creeds and modern cults imply by their glib tones of familiarity. Oh yes, they can lead him into their particular conception of it, their imaginary construction of it, but not into the reality itself. (354) Because in the second chapter of "The Hidden Teaching Beyond Yoga," we mentioned three ancient texts: Bhagavad Gita, Astavakra Samhita and Gaudapada's Mandukya Karika, it was supposed that our exposition of the hidden philosophy was entirely drawn from them alone. A wholly exaggerated importance was thus given them by several readers. Indeed, in the case of the third title the teaching there given is as much opposed to our own on some points as it is in agreement on others. These three titles were mentioned only in passing just to show ~~xxxxx~~ how we were introduced to the literature of the hidden philosophy, to illustrate a single phase out of several of our mental development, and for no other purpose. They represented only a beginning of our delving into those mysterious ancient texts which were written with sharp style-point on palm leaves now time browned. From this first start we went on to explore a wide range until we discovered and studiously plodded through, either alone or with learned pundits, a hundred others which were equally or more important--some, like the Yoga Vasistha Maharamayana, (a huge work of several thousand pages), were lying half neglected because of their forbidding bulk, whereas others like the little Ratnavali were no longer extant in modern India but had become treasured classics in cold Tibet. The bulk of our exposition consists of important material that is not mentioned by these three books. Our knowledge has been derived, from several other Asiatic sources besides the Indian ones. Secondly, because we prominently mentioned our interest in the palm leaf philosophic texts it was wrongly believed that the entire teaching presented here is only a theoretical elaboration of such musty old writings. The texts were named in the reference partly for the benefit of Indian readers, who form a noticeable porportion of our audience, and partly for the benefit of those who

far off to be discovered with the naked eye. Now (XXX)  
if he wanted, it seems possible for him to resume the  
mental journey and even carry it through to completion.  
The text trail which others had cut for him would give  
right direction--no small gain in an enterprise which  
is indeed the protracted ladder of a lifetime. This  
said, he is still likely to have hard going. The  
kingdom of heaven is not so easy to find as our  
old creeds and modern ethics imply by their stiff  
bones of familiarity. On the other hand, they can lead him into  
their particular conception of it, their imaginary  
construction of it, but not into the reality itself.  
(354) Because in the second chapter of "The Hidden  
Teaching beyond Yoga," we mentioned three ancient  
texts: Harivamsha, Ashtavakra Samhita and Garudabhasya  
Mandukya Karika. It was supposed that our exposition  
of the hidden philosophy was entirely drawn from them  
alone. A wholly exaggerated importance was thus given  
them by several readers. Indeed, in the case of the  
third title the teaching there given is as much  
opposed to our own on some points as it is in agree-  
ment on others. These three titles were mentioned  
only in passing just to show how we were intro-  
duced to the literature of the hidden philosophy, to  
illustrate a single phase out of several of our  
mental development, and for no other purpose. They  
represented only a beginning of our delving into those  
mysterious ancient texts which were written with sharp  
eye-point on palm leaves now time browned. From  
this first start we went on to explore a wide range  
until we discovered and studiously plodded through  
other alone or with learned pundits, a hundred others  
which were equally or more important--some, like the  
Yoga Vasistha Mahatmya, (a huge work of several  
thousand pages), were lying half neglected because of  
their forbidding bulk, whereas others like the little  
Ratnavali were no longer extant in modern India but  
had become treasure classics in cold Tibet. The bulk  
of our exposition consists of important material that  
is not mentioned by these three books. Our knowledge  
has been derived from several other Asiatic sources  
besides the Indian ones. Secondly, because we  
prominently mentioned our interest in the palm leaf  
philosophic texts it was wrongly believed that the  
entire teaching presented here is only a theoretical  
elaboration of such dusty old writings. The texts  
were named in the reference partly for the benefit of  
Indian readers, who form a noticeable proportion of  
our audience, and partly for the benefit of those who

like to lean upon the authority of antiquity. (XXI)

(355) The time came to give public expression and coordinated form to doctrines which I had hitherto either not received at all or else received in disjointed fragments and torn scraps. I not only tried to simplify these metaphysical ideas for ordinary readers, but also to systematize them for intellectual ones, and to expound the whole teaching in a clear and continuous manner. Indeed, some readers have been kind enough to say that they find that these two books (H.T.B.Y and W.O.T.O.) possess a logical development of their argument which helps to clarify the difficult subjects they deal with. Whether this be true or not, the fact is that it is normal for me to write merely disjointed fragments, but abnormal to write a sustained thesis; easy to throw off a short article for a periodical journal but hard to elaborate patiently a complete book. I like to announce in short staccato jerky sentences the truth I intuit but self discipline has made me argue them out in long flowing ones. All that smooth transition from paragraph to paragraph which is rightly held to be one of the prominent features of literary artistry, is absent from my natural capacity. What little I may have gained has been gained with great labor. Like Beethoven I have a habit of working at three or four compositions at the same time. And like him I often transfer a short fragment or even a complete piece from one composition to another. But the method of composition which is most predominant of all in my make up is the peculiar one of jotting down my ideas about a theme without any order whatsoever, so that its end middle and beginning are jumbled together anyhow. Only after a certain period has elapsed do I undertake the task of arranging it in proper sequence.

(356) It is better to meet an author of spiritual writings on paper than to meet him in person. For in the first case you will always meet him at his best whereas in the second case you might meet him at his worst. In the first, mind meets mind unhindered but in the second his body his speech or his mannerisms may offend you and thus prevent such an inward meeting.

Thus there was a woman who for some years kept one of my books on a shelf of honor where they might be easily accessible and often read. But one fateful day we accidentally met each other on board a ship for the first time. A single glance was enough to make up her mind that she disliked my face as it was enough to convince her henceforth that she disliked my

like to lean upon the authority of antiquity. (XXX)  
 (325) The time came to give public expression and co-  
 ordinators to doctrines which I had hitherto  
 either not received at all or only received in dis-  
 jointed fragments and torn scraps. I not only tried  
 to simplify these metaphysical ideas for ordinary  
 readers, but also to systematize them for intellectual  
 ones, and to expand the whole teaching in a clear and  
 continuous manner. Indeed, some readers have been  
 kind enough to say that they find these two books  
 (R.T.S. and W.O.T.) possess a logical development  
 of their argument which helps to clarify the difficult  
 subjects they deal with. Whether this be true or not,  
 the fact is that it is normal for me to write merely  
 disjointed fragments, but abnormal to write a sustained  
 treatise; easy to know off a short article for a  
 periodical journal but hard to elaborate patiently a  
 complete book. I like to muddle in about abstract  
 terms sentences the first I think but self-discipline  
 has made me know that out in long flowing ones. All  
 that amount translation from paragraph to paragraph  
 which is really half to be one of the prominent features  
 as of literary style, is absent from my method  
 especially. What little I may have gained has been  
 gained with great labor. Like Bachofen I have a  
 habit of working at these of our compositions at  
 the same time. And like him I often transfer a short  
 fragment on even a complete piece from one composition  
 to another. But the method of composition which is  
 most predominant of all in my mind is the peculiar  
 one of juggling down my ideas about a theme without any  
 order whatsoever, so that the end middle and beginning  
 are jumbled together anyhow. Only after a certain  
 period has elapsed do I undertake the task of arrange-  
 ing it in proper sequence.

(326) It is better to meet an author of spiritual  
 writings on paper than to meet him in person. For in  
 the first case you will always meet him at his best  
 whereas in the second case you might meet him at his  
 worst. In the first, mind meets mind unimpeded but  
 in the second his body his speech or his mannerisms  
 may stand in the way and thus prevent an inward meeting.  
 Thus there was a woman who for some years kept one  
 of my books on a shelf of honor where they might be  
 easily accessible and often read. But one day she  
 we accidentally met each other on board a ship for  
 the first time. A single glance was enough to make up  
 her mind that she disliked my face as it was enough  
 to convince her henceforth that she disliked my



philosophy! I hope that the next author she (XXI) meets will be better looking so that he may fare better than I did. For I fear I have little to offer such seekers in the way of hair on the head and less in the way of tallness of the body. As for my features Venus was too busy elsewhere to give any attention to them when they were formed! Thus a

woman may reshape her world view if she is attracted by the shape of an exponent's ear or be impressed by the grandeur of a metaphysical outlook according as she is impressed by the grandeur of its advocate's physical height. I tremble for the guru whom Nature has adorned with a pair of bandy legs. No matter how impeccable his teaching may be, many will come but, being repelled by his legs than attracted by his more logic, few will remain!

(357) I have several excuses for continuing to inflict my screeds upon the public. One of them has been well put by Arthur Machen: "When you are condemned by the gods to write," he said, "you can't leave off." Another is that I wrote down these creative ideas not only because of the wish to assist other seekers but also because of the struggle to work out my own intellectual salvation. Much of my writing has not only been an attempt at communication but also an effort to work out my personal salvation. Much of my writing has not only been an attempt at communication but also an effort to work out my personal salvation. I wrote for myself as well as for others. For, as explained in so many prefaces, I am only a student of these matters and not a master. In the words of St Paul, "I count not myself to have attained." This is partly why I seem to have fallen into inconsistency. But every growing thing is inconsistent with its former self. Consistency belongs to the cemetery alone. Between the time when I wrote the first book and the time when I wrote the tenth book there was an advance in capacity and an evolution in outlook. The shift of emphasis and the transference of interest which my writings show are the natural result of fuller inner maturation and further outer experience.

The third excuse may appear less credible in a cynical and self-centered world. Yet it happens to be true. And it is true only because I feel the presence and command of the Overself continually beside me, not because of any virtue in my own self. But for this I would certainly be as cynical and self-centered as so many others. Grinding overwork

philosophy! I hope that the next author she meets will be better looking so that as they fare better than I did. For I fear I have little to offer such seekers in the way of hair on the head and less in the way of baldness of the body. As for my features Venus was too busy elsewhere to give any attention to them when they were formed! Thus a woman may perhaps not world view if she is impressed by the shape of an exponent's ear of be impressed by the grammar of a metaphysical outlook according as she is impressed by the grandeur of the advocate's physical height. I tremble for the man whose nature has adorned with a pair of handy legs. No matter how impeccable his feelings may be, many will come but being repelled by his legs then attracted by his arms, few will remain!

(257) I have several excuses for continuing to irritate my friends upon the public. One of them has been New York but by Arthur Machen: "When you are condemned by the gods to write," he said, "you can't leave it."

Another is that I wrote down these creative ideas not only because of the wish to assist other seekers but also because of the struggle to work out my own intellectual salvation. Much of my writing has not been an attempt at communication but also an attempt at personal salvation. Much of my writing has not only been an attempt at communication but also an effort to work out my personal salvation. Much of my writing has not only been an attempt at communication but also an effort to work out my personal salvation. I wrote for myself as well as for others. Now, as explained in so many pretenses, I am only a student of those matters and not a master. In the words of St Paul, "I could not myself to have existed." This is partly why I seem to have fallen into incoherence. But every growing thing is incoherent with the former self. Consistency belongs to the empty alone. Between the time when I wrote the first book and the time when I wrote the tenth book there was an advance in capacity and an evolution in outlook. The shift of emphasis and the transference of interest which my writings show are the natural result of fuller inner maturation and further outer experience.

The third excuse may appear less credible in a cynical and self-centered world. Yet it happens to be true. And it is true only because I feel the presence and command of the Overself continually beside me, not because of my virtue in my own self. But for this I would certainly be as cynical and self-centered as so many others, spinning overwork

has tyrannised my head and hands for years. I (XXI) have long promised myself freedom, but know that I shall probably never take it. Yet freedom is already there, I have only to stretch forth my hand and it will lie within my grasp. Why then do I submit to unending slavery? The answer can be given in a single word--compassion! Those personal malice prevented them from believing this during my lifetime, will have to believe it as soon as I have gone. And I shall not be sorry to go. But that is another story. If I can persuade or at least encourage some people to tread a higher path rather than a lower one, to look for guidance to spiritual rather than materialist sources, to think rightly about God as well as their fellows, it will make me feel that one of my life tasks has been accomplished. So it is something real for me not to want others to have it too. Also, this realization seems to me to be just what we have been put on this earth to find, all the other activities such as earning a livelihood and feeding the body being merely the accessories which enable us to exist here in order to do so. I have written about it not to obtrude my own personality but in obedience to an overwhelming inner urge. The task itself is an inspiring one. It is not an exaggeration to say that sometimes I felt as if I were bringing humanity messages from another world. Starved souls have found nourishment in these pages that speak of the Overself. These writings have instructed some in the noble truths of philosophy and consoled others in the sad hours of affliction. They have propagated themselves all over the five continents. However lightly and however imperfectly, their truths have entered the thoughts and their ideals have suffused the hearts of hundreds of thousands. I have tried to transmit aureoled concepts to my own generation, to lodge new-old spiritualising tenets in its mind.

(358) Such reputation as I may achieve will rest, I hope, much more on the philosophic system to be unfolded in this and future works, than on my rescue of yoga from disappearance with the disappearing old culture of the East.

(359) We shall set up no new Gods. On the other hand, neither shall we acclaim or deny the Gods of the past.

(360) These ideas are extremely old but I have given them a modern dress.

(361) My one aim is to expound and explain: above all to simplify.

(362) I turn over in my speculative lazy mind the possibilities of such an idea.

has tyrannized my head and hands for years. I  
have long promised myself freedom. But know that  
I shall probably never take it. Yet freedom is already  
there, I have only to stretch forth my hand and it  
will lie within my grasp. Why then do I submit to  
enslaving slavery? The answer can be given in a  
single word--compassion! These personal malice pro-  
ved them from believing this during my lifetime.  
I will have to believe it as soon as I have done.  
And I shall not be sorry to do. But what is another  
story. If I can persuade or at least encourage some  
people to read and think rather than a lower one,  
to look for guidance to spiritual rather than materi-  
alist sources, to think rightly about God as well as  
their fellow, it will make me feel that one of my  
life tasks has been accomplished. So it is something  
real for me not to want others to have it too. Alas,  
this realization seems to me to be just what we have  
seen put on this earth to find all the other activ-  
ities such as earning a livelihood and feeding the  
body being merely the accessories which enable us to  
exist here in order to do so. I have written about  
it not to obscure my own personality but in obedience  
to an overwhelming inner urge. The task itself is an  
inspiring one. It is not an exaggeration to say  
that sometimes I feel as if I were bringing humanity  
message from another world. Starved souls have  
found nourishment in these pages that speak of the  
Overself. These writings have inspired some in the  
noble brother of philosophy and consoled others in the  
and hours of affliction. They have progressed them-  
selves all over the live continents. However lightly  
and however imperfectly their truths have entered  
the thoughts and their ideals have entered the hearts  
of hundreds of thousands. I have tried to transmit  
outward concepts to my own generation, to today's gen-  
eration spiritualizing people in its mind.

(358) Such reputation as I may achieve will rest, I hope, much more on the philosophic system to be unfolded in this and future works, than on my resource of joys from disapproval with the disappearing old culture of the East.

(359) We shall set up no new gods. On the other hand, neither shall we scold or deny the gods of the past.

(360) These ideas are extremely old but I have given them a modern dress.

(361) My one aim is to expound and explain: above all to simplify.

(362) I turn over in speculative lay mind the possibilities of such an idea.

(363) (~~500~~) The earlier works gave as much attention to meditation procedures as the later ones gave to metaphysical expositions. What they failed to give was sufficient attention to moral and self-development and religious devotional exercise. It is this lack that the present work proposes to full

humble self-surrender

- (364) (~~501~~) This is not the same as the supine resignation of the coward. On the contrary, it is an attitude of the brave.
- (365) (~~502~~) The books I have already written are like flown water that cannot be recalled but the book I here propose to write is within my control and direction.
- (366) (~~503~~) Thus I tried to pass on my experience, my knowledge and my ideals to others.
- (367) (~~504~~) Those who were puzzled by the author's transition from writings which were praised to writings which were deplored, were precisely those readers who most needed to make it themselves.
- (368) (~~505~~) The truth is that I am neither a critic nor a partisan of any movement, because I have placed all political questions outside my sphere of interest, so that I might concentrate my undivided attention upon what I conceive to be the most important effort open to man - the discovery of the truth about himself and about the universe.
- (369) (~~506~~) It is my duty to clarify my present attitude towards Maharshi because my pen was the means to introduce him to the Western world and - strange paradox - to most of the Indian world also.
- (370) (~~507~~) I learnt anew the ancient lesson which one learns in every land, that human nature is, basically, everywhere the same, that it runs eternally around the triangle of self, money, desire and sex-desire, with religion as the fourth dimension which holds this triangle.
- (370) (~~508~~) I like a quiet, lamp-lit room. I prefer a vista of red-tiled roofs which are sloping on whitewashed cottage walls to a vista of steel-framed blocks of flats. I retreat from gas-heaters, but am charmed by wood fires. I love to tread grass-grown paths but quickly tire on

(363) ~~(363)~~ The earlier works gave as much attention to meditation procedures as the later ones gave to metaphysical expositions. What they failed to give was sufficient attention to moral and self-development and religious devotional exercises. It is this lack that the present work proposes to fill.

Simple self-surrender

(364) ~~(364)~~ This is not the same as the sublime resignation of the coward. On the contrary, it is an attitude of the brave.

(365) ~~(365)~~ The books I have already written are like flown water that cannot be recalled but the book I here propose to write is within my control and direction.

(366) ~~(366)~~ Thus I tried to pass on my experience, my knowledge and my ideals to others.

(367) ~~(367)~~ Those who were puzzled by the author's transition from writings which were praised to writings which were deplored, were precisely those readers who most needed to make it themselves.

(368) ~~(368)~~ The truth is that I am neither a critic nor a partisan of any movement, because I have placed all political questions outside my sphere of interest, so that I might concentrate my undivided attention upon what I conceive to be the most important effort open to man - the discovery of the truth about himself and about the universe.

(369) ~~(369)~~ It is my duty to clarify my present attitude towards Mahatma because my pen was the means to introduce him to the western world and - strange paradox - to most of the Indian world also.

(370) ~~(370)~~ I learnt anew the ancient lesson which one learns in every land, that human nature is basically everywhere the same, that it runs eternally around the triangle of self, money, desire and sex-desire, with religion as the fourth dimension which holds this triangle.

(371) ~~(371)~~ I like a quiet, lamp-lit room. I prefer a vista of red-tiled roofs which are sloping on whitewashed cottage walls to a vista of streamlined blocks of flats. I retreat from hearers, but am entranced by wood fires. I love to tread grass-grown paths but dislike fire on

Cont.

(XXI)

- (371) ~~(368)~~ properly paved streets. I am old-fashioned.
- (372) ~~(369)~~ My work is not only to state the old wisdom but even more to clarify it. Hence my work is not expository but clarificatory.
- (373) ~~(370)~~ I would like to give myself the pleasure of quoting here a writer whose personality I esteemed when he was alive and whose books I admire - A.E., the Irish poet.
- (374) ~~(371)~~ I do not know if the chapter on this subject in "The Wisdom of the Overself" was ever read by this distinguished statesman before he wrote his article. Anyway, I am delighted that he has taken a standpoint so similar to the one adopted therein. If he has arrived at his views quite independently, then this is still more gratifying as a sign of the times.
- (375) ~~(372)~~ They will however - if past and present experience is any guide - unconsciously proceed to prove the imperfections of their outlook by the personal abuse which they will heap angrily on the writer of this statement, despite the fact that it is made quite impersonally and purely metaphysically. For it is one of the oldest tricks in the world to shift the point under examination when awkward questions will otherwise have to be faced and answered. It is so much easier to throw contumely on the character of an unconventional person than to discuss the character of an uncomprehended teaching.
- (376) ~~(373)~~ I am no crusader for a queer cult or creed. My sole aim is to bring before my fellows some little stressed points of worth in the ancient culture of mysticism, and if I support that culture so largely, I do so with a clear recognition of the frailties and follies into which many followers of ~~its~~ ~~culture~~ have sadly fallen. This temperate attitude towards the old learning and this critical reserve towards its degenerate successors, will make me little acceptable to the narrow-minded. But I do not care. Truth is my aim and truth takes a wider orbit than any group of people with their little ideas.
- (377) ~~(374)~~ It is not because I think life to be so meaningless that I write so lightly at times, but because I think it to be so purposeful.

(377) It is not because I think life to be so meaningless that I write so lightly at times, but because I think it to be so purposeful.

group of people with their little ideas, my aim and truth takes a wider orbit than any the narrow-minded. But I do not care. Truth is accessories, will make me little acceptable to and this critical reserve towards its generate this temperate attitude towards the old learning many followers of ~~the~~ ~~others~~ have sadly fallen

tion of the trailities and lollies into which I do so largely, I do so with a clear recom- culture of mysticism, and if I support that cul- little addressed-points of words in the ancient sole aim is to bring before my fellows some I am no crusader for a queer cult or creed. My character of an uncomprehended teaching.

of an unconventional person than to discuss the much easier to throw contempt on the character wise have to be faced and answered. It is so examination when awkward questions will other- tricks in the world to shift the point under metaphysically. For it is one of the oldest that it is made quite impersonally and purely on the writer of this statement, despite the fact the personal abuse which they will heap angrily to prove the imperfections of their outlook by experience is any guide - unconsciously proceed

(375) they will however - if past and present ing as a sign of the times. independently, then this is still more gratify- therein. If he has arrived at his views quite taken a standpoint so similar to the one adopted article. Anyway, I am delighted that he has this distinguished statesman before he wrote his in "The Wisdom of the Overself" was ever read by I do not know if the chapter on this subject

(374) I do not know if the chapter on this subject esteemed when he was alive and whose books I of quoting here a writer whose personality I ~~not~~ I would like to give myself the pleasure not expository but clarificatory.

(373) but even more to clarify it. Hence my work is My work is not only to state the old wisdom I am old-fashioned



- (378) ~~(378)~~ If, in my writings, I have quoted so often from St. Paul, it may be because during boyhood I for a time nourished my soul, amid the prevailing wilderness of modern materialism, on devotional thoughts contained in his wonderful "Letters." Ibn Tufayl's "Awakening of the Soul" fed me too, in those days, but the other man somehow kindled a greater awe and respect in me because in every letter I saw how he was spending himself to enlighten so many people over so wide an area; and perhaps also because he eventually spent out his life in the final dramatic experience of martyrdom.
- (379) ~~(379)~~ In these ashrams I witnessed at first hand what I had perforce hitherto taken at second hand from history. For I witnessed the spectacle of myth-making which turned a human being into a remote idol, the process of building up the legendary figure of a god out of a man. Although the master himself personally protested against the practice, he did so vainly. Incense was daily offered to him in a ritual of perambulation and worshippers prostrated on the floors before him amid cries of "Lord! Lord!"
- (380) ~~(380)~~ During my intermittent disappearances from the Western world, I gained a theoretical knowledge and practical experience of the processes by which the soul could be brought within the field of awareness.
- (381) ~~(381)~~ What joy came to my heart, during the years when I could wander this earth, each time I met one of those rare spirits who had liberated himself from common prejudice! What ease to be able to exchange thoughts in an atmosphere of perfect equity! (V)
- (382) ~~(382)~~ These conclusions were reached slowly, hard and reluctantly. For they were reached from within, from a first-hand experience that provided sounder facts about mysticism than any generally used to justify external praise or external criticism. A
- (383) ~~(383)~~ I am not concerned with what some men have thought and taught about other men. Nor is it for me to wander in the grey valley where the mists of opinion have been settling while the centuries raced them by.

(376)

It, in my writings, I have quoted so often from St. Paul, it may be because during boyhood I for a time nourished my soul, amid the prevailing wilderness of modern materialism, on devotional thoughts contained in his wonderful "Letters." In Miss Taylor's "Awakening of the Soul" I find me too, in those days, but the other man somewhat kindled a greater awe and respect in me because in every letter I saw how he was spending himself to enlighten so many people over so wide an area; and perhaps also because he eventually spent out his life in the final dramatic experience of martyrdom.

(377)

In these sacraments I witnessed at first hand what I had before taken at second hand from history. For I witnessed the spectacle of myth-making which turned a human being into a remote idol, the process of building up the legendary figure of a god out of a man. Although the master himself personally protested against the practice, he did so vainly. Incense was daily offered to him in a ritual of permutation and worshippers prostrated on the floor before him amid cries of "Lord! Lord!"

(380)

During my intermittent disappearances from the Western world, I gained a theoretical knowledge and practical experience of the processes by which the soul could be brought within the field of awareness.

(381)

What joy came to my heart, during the years when I could wander this earth, each time I met one of those rare spirits who had liberated himself from common prejudice! What ease to be able to exchange thoughts in an atmosphere of perfect

(382)

equity! These conclusions were reached slowly, hard and reluctantly, for they were reached from within, from a first-hand experience that provided sounder facts about mysticism than any generally used to justify external praise or external criticism.

(383)

I am not concerned with what some men have thought and taught about other men. Nor is it for me to wander in the grey valley where the mists of opinion have been settling while the centuries raced them by.

- (384) ~~(549)~~ I contemplate with mixed satisfaction the results to which my books have led. Many individuals have been helped to attain a higher measure of interior peace and mental tranquility, but others have foolishly confirmed their previous superstitions through a one-sided reading of what I have written. What has distressed me most, however, is a painful realization of the opportunity I have given to religious humbugs, commercially-minded mystics and half-baked teachers of yoga to exploit earnest but credulous people. I would not have my books exploited by mystic quackery and parasitic superstition. Still worse, is the fact that an ashram which I had helped to make famous, now no longer possesses the character which it had in the days I found it many years ago, so that complaints may justly be laid at my door for giving it regrettable publicity. It is my present duty therefore to warn all readers against the misunderstanding of my teachings on yoga, against the exploiters of questing ignorance, and against these ashrams which I had formerly praised so extravagantly. and independent
- (385) ~~(520)~~ All these early researches into Yoga were but the preface to my later researches into unutterably grander philosophy of Truth.
- (386) ~~(521)~~ I do not denounce what I have taught in the past. Let this be perfectly clear. I do not reject the meditation methods which I have devised and given out in earlier books.
- (387) ~~(522)~~ Those who expect me to go on repeatedly expounding the same teachings as though I were a gramophone, have failed to understand me. yoga I took up as part of my quest of truth. I was not wedded to it. The moment it ceased to serve the purpose of that quest, that moment it was dropped.
- (388) ~~(523)~~ Some may take up this book deceived by the title and thinking to find in it the fancies of a wandering imagination or the lively records of a sensational life. I assure them it is a true book and is none the less true because some of the adventures and a few of the characters are not easily met.

(384) I contemplate with mixed satisfaction the results to which my books have led. Many individuals have been helped to attain a higher measure of interior peace and mental tranquillity but others have foolishly confirmed their previous superstitions through a one-sided reading of what I have written. What has distressed me most, however, is a painful realization of the opportunity I have given to religious humbugs, commercially-minded mystics and half-baked teachers of yoga to exploit earnest but credulous people. I would not have my books exploited by mystic quackery and parasitic superstition. Still worse, is the fact that an aberration which I had helped to make famous, now no longer possesses the character which it had in the days I found it many years ago, so that complaints may justly be laid at my door for giving it regrettable publicity. It is my present duty therefore to warn all readers against the misunderstanding of my teachings on yoga, against the exploiters of questing ignorance, and against these aberrations which I had formerly praised so extravagantly.

(385) All these early researchers into yoga were but the preface to my later researches into unutterably grander philosophy of truth. I do not denounce what I have taught in the past. Let this be perfectly clear. I do not reject the meditation methods which I have devised and given out in earlier books.

(386) Those who expect me to go on repeatedly expounding the same teachings as though I were a gramophone, have failed to understand me. I look up as part of my quest of truth. I was not wedded to it. The moment it ceased to serve the purpose of that quest, that moment it was dropped.

(387) Some may take up this book deceived by the title and thinking to find in it the traces of a wandering imagination or the lively records of a sensational life. I assure them it is a true book and is none the less true because some of the adventures and a few of the characters are not easily met.

- (#389) (~~524~~) Whoever finds that further investigation puts at variance his earlier theories and has the courage to expose the fallacies which led to them, is on the right road to truth. When misplaced fidelity to a wrong concept is praised in the name of honourable consistency, it bars the road to truth. A man who fears fundamentally to revise earlier conclusions because he fears that his reputation for reliability will be damaged, may save his reputation but will forfeit more than he saves. Therefore, let us not pretend to be surprised when further effort is crowned with truer comprehension.
- (390) (~~525~~) Such is the prime consideration which has recently led me to refuse all worship of personalities, and which has lately made me put principles in the foreground of my own quest. I have bought this lesson in the open mart of bitter experience. I shall sell it to my readers for a mere trifle of what it has cost me. I beg of them therefore to remember it, and not to let themselves be led astray.
- (391) (~~526~~) So must I move through the world "A paradox to those who know you and a puzzle to those who do not," as a certain psychologist once remarked.
- (392) (~~527~~) <sup>Ten</sup> ~~Seven~~ years may seem a long interval for an author who had produced ten books in ten years to wait before producing his eleventh.
- (393) (~~528~~) The mason's hammer, splintering the aeon-resting rocks for the sake of intruder man echoes no more. The bricklayers have gone and he with it. The carpenter's saw has ceased its rough music. At last the place has become quiet again and no doubt Nature will absorb this artificial structure of my cottage in her landscape and may lay it in time with part of her own varied-coloured phenomena.
- (394) (~~529~~) A combination of analytical capacity with first-hand personal mystical experience is needed for such writing, quite apart from the intellectual talents which are needed for all serious writing.
- (395) (~~530~~) I shall give on these pages an explicit communication from those higher sources.
- (396) (~~531~~) My happiest moments have been spent either in mental quiescence or in mental creation.

(4289) (221) Whoever finds that further investigation puts at variance his earlier theories and has the courage to expose the fallacies which led to them, is on the right road to truth. When misplaced fidelity to a wrong concept is praised in the name of honourable consistency, it bars the road to truth. A man who fears to revise earlier conclusions because he fears that his reputation for reliability will be damaged, may save his reputation but will forfeit more than he saves. Therefore, let us not pretend to be surprised when further effort is crowned with true comprehension.

(390) (222) Such is the prime consideration which has recently led me to refuse all worship of personalities, and which has lately made me put principles in the foreground of my own quest. I have bought this lesson in the open mart of bitter experience. I shall sell it to my readers for a mere trifle of what it has cost me. I beg of them therefore to remember it, and not to let themselves be led astray.

(392) (223) So must I move through the world "A bare box to those who know you and a puzzle to those who do not," as a certain psychologist once remarked.

(393) (224) Seven years may seem a long interval for an author who had produced ten books in ten years to wait before producing his eleventh.

(394) (225) The mason's hammer, splintering the non-resting rocks for the sake of intruder men echoes no more. The bricklayers have gone and he with it. The carpenter's saw has ceased its rough music. At last the place has become quiet again and no doubt Nature will soon lay it in time with part of her own varied-coloured phenomena.

(395) (226) A combination of analytical capacity with first-hand and personal mystical experience is needed for such writing, quite apart from the intellectual talents which are needed for all serious writing.

(396) (227) I shall give on these pages an explicit communication from those higher sources.

(397) (228) My happiest moments have been spent either in mental quiescence or in mental creation.

"SYNTHESIS"

(1) None of these teachers tells, or seems able to tell, the whole story. Each gives out all he can—a fragment of it. The hour is at hand when they should be joined together, when a synthesis of truth should be made from all of them.

(2) All this was a kind of training, ripening the mind and broadening its experience for the task in which I have at last engaged myself—the intellectual shaping of a great synthesis and its transposition to the literary plane

(3) I did not seek to become the formulator of such a unique and priceless message to mankind. Indeed knowing myself in weakness as well as strength, I naturally shrink from seeking such an immense responsibility, and would rather have helped and served a worthier man to formulate the message. This is not to say that I underestimate its value, its dignity, its public prestige. But all my previous attempts to evade the task having ended in failure, I now positively and affirmatively—no longer reluctantly and hesitantly—step forward to its accomplishment. I do so moreover with tranquil joy, for I am utterly convinced in the deepest recess of my heart no less than in the logical thinking of my brain, that the teaching is so greatly needed in our time by those who have sought in vain for comprehensive elucidation of the problem of their existence, that I feel the help it will give them constitutes the best possible use of my energies, talents and days in this incarnation

(4) This synthesis has developed from the world-wide researches of this writer, plus the secret traditions of Oriental teachers, the personal experiences of Occidental adepts and the needs of modern aspirants. It notes with approval the trend toward interest in yoga and mysticism, ~~antique or medieval types unsuited to those needs, which are based on professional business and occupational conditions unknown to such earlier types~~ but with regret where so much of this interest is directed to antique or medieval types unsuited to those needs, which are based on professional business and occupational conditions unknown to such earlier types. Into this synthesis has gone the garnerings from great storehouses of the past but added to them are the fresh creative findings of the present. Orient and Occident, ancient and modern, have joined together to produce this distinctive teaching. It is not enough to resuscitate the doctrines and methods of a

TELEPHONES:  
HADDISON 9319  
HADDISON 2837  
STANLEY 7-2305

See also

Synthesis Parms also in XXI para 16, 22, 17, 26. Series 10.  
XXIII para 25

"S Y N T H E S I S"

(1) None of these teachers tells, or seems able to tell the whole story. Each gives out all he can—a fragment of it. The hour is at hand when they should be joined together, when a synthesis of truth should be made from all of them.

(2) All this was a kind of training, ripening the mind and broadening its experience for the task in which I have at last engaged myself—the intellectual shaping of a great synthesis and its transcription to the lit-

erary plane. (3) I did not seek to become the formulator of such a unique and priceless message to mankind. Indeed know- ing myself in weakness as well as strength, I naturally shrink from seeking such an immense responsibility, and would rather have helped and served a worthy man to formulate the message. This is not to say that I under- rate its value, its dignity, its public prestige. But all my previous attempts to evade the task having ended in failure, I now positively and affirmatively—no long- er reluctantly and hesitantly—step forward to its ac- omplishment. I do so moreover with tranquil joy, for I am utterly convinced in the deepest recess of my heart no less than in the logical thinking of my brain, that the teaching is so greatly needed in our time by those who have sought in vain for comprehensive elucidation of the problem of their existence, that I feel the help it will give them constitutes the best possible use of my energies, talents and days in this incarnation.

(4) This synthesis has developed from the world-wide researches of this writer, plus the secret traditions of Oriental teachers, the personal experiences of Occi- dental adepts and the needs of modern aspirants. It notes with approval the trend toward interest in yoga and mysticism, and with regret where so much of this interest is directed to antique or medieval types unwieldy to those needs, which are based on professional business and occupational conditions unknown to such earlier types. Into this synthesis has gone the germings from great storehouses of the past but added to them are the fresh creative findings of the present. Orient and Occident, ancient and modern, have joined together to produce this distinctive teaching. It is not enough to reawaken the doctrines and methods of a


See also

XXIII  
16, 22, 17, 22, 10, 10



XXI-S  
(136) Although I was already traveling the road to the self-discovery of these truths, it is true that an apparent fortuitous meeting with an extraordinary individual at Angkor saved me from some of the time and labour involved in this process. For he turned out to be an adept in the higher philosophy who had not only had a most unusual personal history but also a most unusual comprehension of the problems which were troubling me. He put me through strange initiatory experiences in a deserted temple and then, with a few brief explanations of the hidden teachings, placed the key to their solutions in my hands. But after all it was only a key to the door-chamber itself. And not the entire treasure itself. These I had to ferret out for myself. That is, to say, I was given the principle but had to work out the details, develop the applications and trace out the ramifications for myself. I was provided with a foundation but had to erect the superstructure by my own efforts. And all this has been a task for many years, a task upon which I am still engaged.

TELEPHONES:  
MADISON 8219  
MADISON 2957  
STANLEY 7-2308

 United States Tobacco

315 WEST 5TH STREET  
LOS ANGELES 13, CALIF.

AUTHORIZED CAPI

World-wide Impo

bygone era; we must also evolve our own. And this can be done only out of first hand experience of illumination under modern conditions.

(5) What I had felt intuitively from my earliest studies finally proved to be true—that only by proportioned synthesis could a really satisfactory teaching be found.

(6) The wanderlust which led me from place to place, from land to land, for more than thirty years, led me also nearer and nearer to the work which is fitly mine. Thus it had an undeclared purpose, and was not mere circle-wandering.

(7) There maybe many who believe this already, but they like to see it set down in printed form none the less.

who do not need to have any proof put forward.

(8) The formulation of this grand synthesis is my chosen mission, both as a researcher and a writer.

~~(8)~~ (10) The revelations which have come to mankind hitherto have been fragmentary rather than whole.

(11) A teaching which seeks the chief good for human beings, but ignores robust health and freedom from pain as a necessary part of that good, is an incomplete one.

(12) I wait and work for the hour when this Synthesis shall have articulated itself.

(13) Whether we look back to the old world or the modern, to the Eastern hemisphere or the Western, we find that such a synthesis is a rarity.

(14) A teaching which the best of modern minds can receive must be deep enough, reasonable enough and universal enough. Most current religio-mystical cults fail to fulfil these requirements, but philosophy does.

(15) Wider and fuller intellectual exposition is possible today than in former days.

(16) The philosophical teaching ends the search for a synthesis, for all that is already contained in it.

(17) There is a fundamental incompleteness about their systems. This must in the end lead to inadequacy in their practical ~~aim~~ results.

pygones era; we must also evolve our own. And this can be done only out of first hand experience of illumination under modern conditions.

(5) What I had felt intuitively from my earliest studies finally proved to be true—that only by proportioned synthesis could a really satisfactory teaching be found.

(6) The wanderlust which led me from place to place, from land to land, for more than thirty years, led me also nearer and nearer to the work which is fifty years thus it had an undecided purpose, and was not mere circle-wandering.

(7) There maybe many who believe this already, but they like to see it set down in printed form none the less.

Who do not need to have any proof but forward

(8) The formulation of this grand synthesis is my chosen mission, both as a researcher and a writer.

(9) The revelations which have come to mankind hitherto have been fragmentary rather than whole.

(10) A teaching which seeks the chief good for human beings, but ignores robust health and freedom from pain as a necessary part of that good, is an incomplete one.

(11) I wait and work for the hour when this Synthesis shall have articulated itself.

(12) Whether we look back to the old world or the modern, to the Eastern hemisphere or the Western, we find that such a synthesis is a rarity.

(13) A teaching which the best of modern minds can receive must be deep enough, reasonable enough and universal enough. Most current religio-mystical cults fail to fulfill these requirements, but philosophy does.

(14) Wider and fuller intellectual exposition is possible today than in former days.

(15) The philosophical teaching ends the search for a synthesis, for all that is already contained in it.

(16) There is a fundamental incompleteness about their systems. This must in the end lead to inadequacy in their practical work results.

(18) Mabel Collins): LIGHT ON THE PATH:

"Seek it not by any one road. To each temperament there is one road which seems the most desirable. But the way is not found by devotion alone, by religious contemplation alone, by ardent progress, by self-sacrificing labour, by studious observation of life. None alone can take the disciple more than one step onwards. All steps are necessary to make up the ladder....I seek it by study of the laws of being, the laws of nature, the laws of the supernatural; and seek it by making the profound obeisance of the soul to the dim star that burns within—Study...that you may know what is that world in which you live and of which you will to be a part...The whole nature of man must be used wisely by the one who desires to enter the way."

(19) Such a grand synthesis became the object of my intensive search the more I perceived the fragmentariness of available teachings ~~on~~ the limitations of accessible teachers. But I could not find it and in the end had to construct my own. and the more I discovered

(20) It will be unsatisfactory to my readers and unworthy of me if my message becomes repetitive. Out of the rough soil of words, my creativity and productivity must shape new fields and new gardens. The books to come henceforth must come as a revelation, not as a reiteration.

(21) This work of synthesis will never be finished for the materials which go into its making are never complete.

(22) The new cultural synthesis that is to be created must include ~~A & B~~ but must not stop with them. It sees that they are only only a small part of the totality needed, albeit an important one. religion, mysticism and metaphysics

(23) I sought and gained knowledge to impart it to the world and <sup>it</sup> experience to share with the world.

(24) I saw that I must work in full independence of all mystical schools, all Oriental traditions, while yet studying them sympathetically. I saw too that the combination of selected factors in their separate teachings was necessary as the resultant whole must be combined with my own personal revelation and reflection. Their theory and training, even the secret initiations given me by their masters, were not to be finalized result but only the foundation for it. I saw that this would have to be the form in which I could best fulfil my own large aspirations as well as best give what I had dedicated myself to give.

deliberately immersed myself in

them/

(18) Mabel Collins: LIGHT ON THE PATH: SYNTHESIS

"Seek it not by any one road. To each temperament there is one road which seems the most desirable. But the way is not found by devotion alone, by religious contemplation alone, by ardent progress, by self-sacrificing labors, by strenuous observation of life. None alone can take the disciple more than one step onwards. All steps are necessary to make up the ladder.... I seek it by study of the laws of being, the laws of nature, the laws of the supernatural; and seek it by making the profound obedience of the soul to the dim star that burns within—Study... that you may know what is that world in which you live and of which you will to be a part.... The whole nature of man must be used wisely by the one who desires to enter the way."

(19) Such a grand synthesis became the object of my intense search the more I perceived the fragmentariness of available teachings ~~and~~ the limitations of accessible teachers. But I could not find it and in the end had to construct my own.

and the work discovered

(20) It will be unsatisfactory to my readers and unworthy of me if my message becomes repetitive. Out of the rough soil of words, my creativity and productivity must shape new fields and new gardens. The books to come henceforth must come as a revelation, not as a reiteration.

(21) This work of synthesis will never be finished for the materials which go into its making are never complete.

(22) The new cultural synthesis that is to be created must include ~~it~~ but must not stop with them. It sees that they are only a small part of the totality needed

albeit an important one.

(23) I sought and gained knowledge to impart it to the world and experience to share with the world.

(24) I saw that I must work in full independence of all mystical schools, all Oriental traditions, while yet studying them sympathetically. I saw too that the combination

of selected factors in their separate teachings was necessary as the resultant whole must be combined with my own personal revelation and reflection. Their theory and

training, even the secret initiations given me by their masters, were not to be finalized result but only the

foundation for it. I saw that this would have to be the form in which I could best fulfill my own large aspirations

as well as best give what I had dedicated myself to give.

in the synthesis

first

(25) I conceived my work to be not only ~~to~~ <sup>to (XXI-s)</sup> rejecting, selecting and fitting together these various segments of the circle of truth, but also ~~to~~ <sup>to</sup> providing the missing ones.

(26) It was possible to fall into the self-deception of making a mere hodge-podge instead of a real synthesis, a throwing-together of contradictory and inconsistent doctrines instead of an orderly and harmonious integration.

(27) I came at last to the perception that the goal of a satisfying doctrine could only be reached if I taught myself something beyond what my teachers taught me. One thing became clear and that was the necessity of uniqueness in the synthesis which must be made. I had to remain utterly independent.

(28) The responsibility of formulating such a synthesis is a heavy one.

(29) The one-sidedness which characterizes so much religious, mystical or scientific teaching will give way to a many sided synthesis.

(30) The contradictory nature of these teachings and their visible results in action created new questions and finally turned my investigation into broader channels.

(31) It would be an egoistic error for anyone to proclaim to our generation that he alone has found eternal laws, universal truths and spiritual principles which the ancients did not know. But it would be only a simple statement of fact to say that PB was <sup>among</sup> the few writers in modern times to formulate these laws, truths and principles in clear understandable language free from all mystery-mongering and cult-pushing.

(32) I have not changed the truths and teachings so received but I have adapted them.

(33) I regret that I cannot conscientiously recommend any particular teaching, school or society ~~to you~~ for none of them teach exactly what I teach myself.

~~the dignity of his presence~~ - -

(34) It is a wisdom fed also by many other minds than my own, and, in the end by the divine intelligence itself.

(35) The experiences, the revelations, the inspirations and the reflections of Asia's greatest minds

(36) have poured into this wisdom. The time has come to take in all the best of these currents and rise above narrowing loyalties. Only by such a synthesis can we arrive at Truth.

(25) I conceived my work to be not only a selection and fitting together these various segments of the circle of truth, but also a provision of the missing ones.

(26) It was possible to fall into the self-deception of making a mere hodge-podge instead of a real synthesis, a throwing-together of contradictory and inconsistent doctrines instead of an orderly and harmonious integration.

(27) I came at last to the perception that the goal of a satisfying doctrine could only be reached if I brought myself something beyond what my teachers taught me. One thing became clear and that was the necessity of uniqueness in the synthesis which must be made. I had to remain utterly independent.

(28) The responsibility of formulating such a synthesis is a heavy one.

(29) The one-sidedness which characterizes so much religious, mystical or scientific teaching will give way to a many-sided synthesis.

(30) The contradictory nature of these teachings and their visible results in action created new questions and finally turned my investigation into broader channels.

(31) It would be an egotistic error for anyone to proclaim to our generation that he alone has found eternal laws, universal truths and spiritual principles which the ancients did not know. But it would be only a simple statement of fact to say that he was the first writer in modern times to formulate these laws, truths and principles in clear understandable language free from all mystery-mongering and cult-buzzing.

(32) I have not changed the truths and teachings so received but I have adapted them.

(33) I regret that I cannot conscientiously recommend any particular teaching, school or society for none of them teach exactly what I teach myself.

(34) It is a wisdom fed also by many other minds than my own, and, in the end by the divine intelligence itself.

(35) The experiences, the revelations, the inspirations and the reflections of Asia's greatest minds have poured into this wisdom.

(36) The time has come to take in all the best of these currents and rise above narrowing loyalties. Only by such a synthesis can we arrive at Truth.



- (34) All my previous life and travel, all my researches and experiences have been leading up to this fuller and culminating revelation that I have been asked to communicate to the world of seekers.
- (35) It was as fitting as it was inevitable that such a picture of the universe should have been created in the West as it was that the rejection of all pictures in favour of merging in the nothingness of Nirvana should have dominated the East. Now, with the perspective of both hemispheres' histories behind us, and with the opportunity to become adequately and accurately familiar with both hemispheres' knowledge, an opportunity which could not arise before this twentieth century - the time has come for a balanced attitude towards them and for an integral union of what is complementary in them.
- (36) The profit of a full and explicit picture of the universe is immense. It provides the seeker with a safe course and a correct destination. Otherwise his undirected efforts may spend themselves in a lifetime of groping wandering and haphazard movements. The greatest advantage can come only from a world-picture of the greatest completeness. Only one that presents all principle aspects of the human entity and of its place in this picture, can that entity understand how best to live out its incarnation.
- (37) Such a united system of knowledge and practice has been sorely lacking; here it is made available at last. When the old wisdom of the Orient is joined with the newer wisdom of the Occident as now, the century's need will be truly met.

(XXI-S)

All my previous life and travel, all my experiences and  
adventures have been leading up to this point and  
the final revelation that I have been asked to  
contribute to the world of science.

It was as if I had been invited to the feast of  
the universe which had been created in the year  
of the birth of the religion of all nations in favor of  
the human race. In the year of the birth of the  
world, with the perspective of the  
dominated the last, now, with the opportunity  
of science, the world is being led to  
to become a laboratory and a school of the  
of science, knowledge, and opportunity, which will  
lead to the birth of a new world - the new  
world of a balanced attitude towards the  
universe of what is comprehending in the

of the world of a new and exciting future of the  
universe of science, knowledge, and opportunity, which  
will lead to the birth of a new world - the new  
world of a balanced attitude towards the  
universe of what is comprehending in the  
of the world of a new and exciting future of the  
universe of science, knowledge, and opportunity, which  
will lead to the birth of a new world - the new  
world of a balanced attitude towards the  
universe of what is comprehending in the

of the world of a new and exciting future of the  
universe of science, knowledge, and opportunity, which  
will lead to the birth of a new world - the new  
world of a balanced attitude towards the  
universe of what is comprehending in the

(55) I straightway cut it short and fled precipitately from an atmosphere which had become unreal and farcical. I determined to tackle life at first hand and to go directly to <sup>(XXI)</sup> ~~take~~ it for those things I wanted to learn. It was an immature decision and perhaps an unwise one, but I do not see how, with the strongly-felt realisation at which I had arrived, I could have acted otherwise.

. (56) I am not responsible for the writings of the younger Brunton!

(57) I found perfect inspiration in the Maharishee but I did not find perfect application of that inspiration. He allowed the ashram to betray so much of what he stood for, and condoned this betrayal by his acceptance of it that I was driven by the agony of this situation into the discovery that spiritual wisdom was not the same as practical wisdom. Neither could be got without seeking and cultivating it. Therefore, since both were needed in a full life, both had to be brought together in a single quest. To say all this was to say that the Maharshee and Ramakrishna, Aurobindo, etc. were still men and not Gods, and men are fallible.

(58) When, with such dawning perceptions and advancing years, I saw all this, the desire to write left me, the urge to help others ebbed away. It was not that my craftsmanship had failed me but that the will to exercise it had ceased to exist.

I realized that it was better to be silent, better to leave others to God's care, than to speak so faultily and to meddle so clumsily. I had to separate myself from the self and work of the younger Brunton. I must refuse to identify myself with them any longer. I could never again go to their defence. There was now an indefinable opposition between us. It was certainly the end of an eventful cycle; it might be the end of all labor for me. I had nothing more to give the contemporary world, but if I studied patiently and attentively why this situation had come about, I might have something to give posterity.

(59) I write to instruct myself, and if the world gets instructed in the process, it is well, but if not, no matter, for that is not my main intention.

(60) We writers must find what words we can for those experiences, truths, moods, intuitions and states which are called spiritual.

(61) The writer's life, with its daily bending over a piece of blank paper, may have its charm but it also has its problems.

(62) I have several looseleaf books filled with unorganized notes.

(63) I have turned some of these inner experiences into visible lines on a page.

left it for those things I wanted to learn. It was an inner-  
ure decision and perhaps an unwise one, but I do not see how  
with the strongly-felt realization at which I had arrived, I  
could have acted otherwise.

(36) I am not responsible for the writings of the younger

Brunton

(37) I found perfect inspiration in the Maharashas but I

did not find perfect application of that inspiration. He

allowed the asham to betray (so much of what he stood for,

and condoned this betrayal by his acceptance of it that I

was driven by the agony of this situation into the discovery

that spiritual wisdom was not the same as practical wisdom.

Neither could be got without seeking and cultivating it. There

fore, since both were needed in a full life, both had to be

present together in a single quest. To say all this was to

say that the Maharashas and Ramakrishna, Anandmohan, etc. were

still men and not Gods, and men are fallible.

(38) When, with such dawning perceptions and advancing years,

I saw all this, the desire to write left me, the urge to help

others ebbed away. It was not that my craftsmanship had fail-

ed me but that the will to exercise it had ceased to exist.

I realized that it was better to be silent, better to leave

others to God's care, than to speak so feebly and to

meddle so clumsily. I had to separate myself from the self

and work of the younger Brunton. I must refuse to identify

myself with them any longer. I could never again go to their

defence. There was now an insuperable opposition between us.

It was certainly the end of an eventful cycle; it might be

the end of all labor for me. I had nothing more to give the

contemporary world, but if I studied patiently and attentive-

ly why this situation had come about, I might have some-

thing to give posterity.

(39) I write to instruct myself, and if the world

gets instructed in the process, it is well; but

if not, no matter, for that is not my main intention.

(40) We writers must find what words we can for those

experiences, feelings, moods, intuitions and states

which are called spiritual.

(41) The writer's life, with its daily bending ov-

er a piece of blank paper, may have its charm but

it also has its problems.

(42) I have several looseleaf books filled with un-

revised notes.

(43) I have turned some of these inner experiences

into valuable lines on a page.

(. ). Barbara Toner, who was P.B.'s secretary for a time, tells the following story. One day he needed ~~some~~ letters in German translated into English. She offered to ask an Esthonian girl, who was living in her house and knew the language, to do the job. It was done and P.B. sent his thanks to her. The girl's people had been taken away in the war by the Russians and never heard of again: she herself had been in a Displaced Persons' Refugee Camp for some years and had become epileptic throwing horrible fits. Barbara occasionally told her ~~very~~ a little about P.B. and about spiritual things, but only a little because she was not ready for more. One night she awoke from sleep in a kind of nightmare and both sensed and saw a very evil creature in the corner of the room. It horrified her. Then she became aware of another presence, whom she felt was, or was associated with, P.B. who bade her not to be terrified but to drive it away by her mental command. She did this and it vanished. Then this good Just presence advanced and said "As you have the strength to overcome evil spirits, you can also overcome epilepsy". After that night she never again had a fit; the cure was permanent.

( ) Arthur Osborne in his biography "Ramana Maharshi" (1954 Rider): "None did more to spread knowledge of Sri Bhagava (Maharshi) through the world than Paul Brunton with his book "A Search In Secret India."

( ) Why did not Gandhi's spirituality and prayerfulness protect him against assassination?

( ) It is a great temptation to pray for named persons or for particular things.

( ) Through such devoted labours, many were able to touch this revered sage's influence and thought.

( ) I have spent too many years wandering around in these fourth dimensions.

( ) These men are either fakes or failures --i.e. makers of exaggerated claims or seekers after cult-leader adulation ( )

Alexander King in "Mine Enemy Grows Older": "I know that all repetitive domestic chores are absolutely soul-destroying and will, I hope, in the foreseeable future be largely dispensed with. I too like to do a little cooking once in a while, as long as nobody expects it of me"

never again had a fit; the cure was permanent. After that night she  
 overcome epilepsy". strength to overcome evil spirits, you can also  
 presence advanced and said "As you have the just  
 to drive it away by her mental command. She  
 with P.B. who bade her not to be terrified but  
 presence, whom she felt was, or was associated  
 horrified her. Then she became aware of another  
 creature in the corner of the room. It  
 nightmare and both sensed and saw a very evil  
 One night she awoke from sleep in a kind of  
 a little because she was not ready for more.  
 about P.B. and about spiritual things, but only  
 fits. Barbara occasionally told her very little  
 years and had become epileptic throwing horrible  
 in a Displaced Persons' Refugee Camp for some  
 and never heard of again: she herself had been  
 had been taken away in the war by the Russians  
 P.B. sent his thanks to her. The girl's people  
 the language, to do the job. It was done and  
 girl, who was living in her house and knew  
 into English. She offered to ask an Estonian  
 day he needed a letter in German translated  
 for a time, tells the following story. One  
 ( ) Barbara Toner, who was P.B.'s secretary

( ) Arthur Caporne in his biography "Ramana  
 Maharashi" (ISA Rider): "None did more to spread  
 knowledge of Sri Bhagavat (Maharshi) through the  
 world than Paul Brunton with his book "A Search  
 In Secret India."  
 ( ) Why did not Gandhi's spirituality and prayer-  
 fulness protect him against assassinations?  
 ( ) It is a great temptation to pray for named  
 persons or for particular things.  
 ( ) Through such devoted labours, many were able  
 to touch this revered sage's influence and thought.  
 ( ) I have spent too many years wandering about  
 and in these fourth dimensions.  
 ( ) These men are either fakes or failures  
 i.e. makers of exaggerated claims or seekers  
 after cult-leader adulation ( ) Alexander King in  
 "The Many Faces of Hitler": "I know that all recent  
 the dramatic changes are absolutely soul-destroying  
 and will, I hope, in the foreseeable future be  
 largely dispensed with. I too like to be a little  
 cool in a crisis, as few as anybody expects  
 to be."

those who assumed that this long outwardly-  
barren period PB was dried from up, or in (XXI)  
dead, were mistaken.

(22) I do not <sup>teach</sup> instruct disciples but transmit my knowledge through books.

(23) This book tells not only of what man did for himself but also of what Grace did for him.

(24) Although first-person writing savors of conceit and suggests a self-centered writer, no apology is needed here.

(25) Their response to these books is welcome to me - as a spiritual thinker - and encouraging to me - as a published author.

(26) In this way I have been able to gain large experience with mystical seekers of widely different types. I have been able to observe the errors they have made and the consequent results.

(27) Those who realize the importance of this work constitute only a small coterie.

(28) I am not constituted to work within the rigid confinement of an organised institution or association. My expression must be free and untrammelled by the dogmas which others would impose on it.

(29) There are some things which are better left a while in sacred silence, and that is where they must be left until the appropriate hour for speech is indicated on Destiny's clock.

(30) I agree with the criticism that most of my writings are repetitive.

(31) Travelling has lost much of its charm. It has become a fatiguing experience with a futile result.

(32) I was frequently brought into previously unknown experiences.

(33) I am writing about what I know.

(34) The abject fawning of these foolish disciples upon their purring master is not an attractive sight.

(35) The <sup>delicate and elevated</sup> ethics of consultation prevent me from discussing these cases freely but enough is given to help the reader but ~~przszkzzkz~~ not enough to endanger the consultor.

(36) I can say only that the world seemed to lose its density. (37a) If he is truly inspired, then the

(37) ~~through such devoted labours, many were~~  
(37a) ~~understanding and values~~

through the study of his book. But if he is not, then it becomes a mere exchange of opinions.

( ) Whether it be etched with a stylus on palm-leaf manuscript or scratched with a steel nib on smooth white paper, truth is still truth.

(25) I do not ~~transmit~~ transmit my knowledge through books.  
(26) This book tells not only of what man did for himself but also of what Grace did for him.  
(27) Although first-person writing savors of conceit and suggests a self-centered writer, a apology is needed here.

(28) Their response to these books is welcome to me - as a spiritual thinker - and encouraging to me - as a published author.  
(29) In this way I have been able to gain large experience with mystical seekers of widely different types. I have been able to observe the errors they have made and the consequent results.

(30) Those who realize the importance of this work constitute only a small coterie.  
(31) I am not constituted to work within the rigid confinement of an organized institution or association. My expression must be free and untrammelled by the dogmas which others would impose on it.

(32) There are some things which are better left while in sacred silence, and that is where they must be left until the appropriate hour for speech is indicated on Destiny's clock.  
(33) I agree with the criticism that most of my writings are repetitive.

(34) Travelling has lost much of its charm. It has become a fatiguing experience with a trifle result.  
(35) I was frequently brought into previously unknown experiences.

(36) I am writing about what I know.  
(37) The spirit of lawning of these foolish disciples upon their putting matter is not an attractive sight.  
(38) The spirit of consultation prevent me from discussing these things freely but enough is given to help the reader but ~~exaggeration~~ exaggeration not enough to enliven the compiler.

(39) I can say only that the world seemed to lose its beauty.  
(40) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~  
(41) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~

(42) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~  
(43) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~  
(44) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~

(45) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~  
(46) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~  
(47) ~~It is a pity that the world seemed to lose its beauty.~~



(XXI) The methods, practices, exercises, & techniques, regimes and cleansings which are presented in the chapters of Part I are intended to help different kinds of students. It is not necessary to undertake all of them, but only those which make sufficient appeal or which seem pertinent to personal needs.

( ) The reader is warned that Part I is to be regarded only as preparatory and intermediate, that its point of view mostly belongs to the practical category and that its special function is to act as a transition to the far higher ultimate one. Part II carries the student upward to the mountain top where he will be able to see that the ideas and practices which served him well heretofore, were really only convenient and useful steps cut in the mountain side. They are not to be dallied on if he seeks truth as it is in itself and if he will be satisfied with nothing less than reality. The change of outlook which comes at the top will necessarily change his earlier evaluations.

( ) No one is required to submit to any ruling made by me, but only to what his own intelligence can agree with or sanction.

( ) We writers are privileged persons. We ourselves benefit by the mental effort needed to see clearly or think logically while expressing ourselves. But we writers are also in a perilous position. For life tests us by our words and matches them against our actions

( ) The reaction to all this youthful and naive over-enthusiasm was a salutary disappointment, following a number of eye-opening experiences.

For years I practised a studied avoidance

some of ashrams and yogis. But such an extreme ~~XXXXXX~~ course was uncalled-for and I substituted a prudent discrimination for it.

( ) The popular author is expected to repeat himself, not to change his method by his public style and standpoint. If he does do so, then this later work will be received much less warmly

(XII) The methods, practices, exercises, techniques, reviews and assignments which are presented in the chapters of Part I are intended to help different kinds of students. It is not necessary to understand all of them, but only those which make sufficient appeal or which seem pertinent to personal needs.

(The reader is warned that Part I is to be regarded only as preparatory and introductory, that its point of view is mostly biological, that the practical category and that the special function is to act as a transition to the far higher ultimate one. Part II carries the student upward to the main tenet which he will be able to see that the ideas and practices which served his well heretofore, were really only convenient and useful steps out in the mountain side. They are not to be dangled on the side, but to be discarded as it is in itself and it he seeks truth as it is in itself and it he will be satisfied with nothing less than reality. The change of outlook which comes at the top will necessarily change his earlier evaluations.

(No one is required to agree to any thing made by me, but only to state his own intelligence can agree with or sanction.

The reader is warned that the material presented in this book is not to be taken as a final authority, but as a guide to the truth which is to be sought by the student himself.

The reaction to all this material will be a personal one, and the student is urged to follow his own lead in the study of the material presented in this book.

(The popular author is expected to repeat his self, not to change his method, style and arrangement. It is to be so, that the later work will be received with less warmly.

(17) If no book has come from my pen since that time, it is partly because of personal reasons and partly because there did not seem to be any need to publish anything until I had something significant to say.

(1) ~~Each~~ aspirant's case history brought me ~~new~~ <sup>new</sup> problems or interest <sup>facts</sup> or special experiences, so I could not help widening my view of the Quest and improving the techniques I devised for it. ~~we~~ shall engage in no sterile polemics, nor invite men to winnow mere words. But those who seek new thoughts, finer experiences and truer realisations will find <sup>THIS</sup> ~~the~~ frontier open and free.

(XXI)

15/ (18) ~~the~~ nature of a message <sup>more</sup> important than its name. *The aspirant*

(19) People can see every half-truth and every quarter-truth, but they can not see the obvious truth. This is because they are so sated with self-interest and prejudice. ~~I do not blame them.~~ <sup>MAY BE</sup> too, ~~they~~ crammed full of prejudice and have enough self-interest to fill a bank but--~~he~~ knows it; <sup>HE IS TRYING TO</sup> ~~he~~ disentangle it, <sup>WHEREAS</sup> ~~they~~ they go on in blissful ignorance and imagine they are envisaging facts when they are only pampering to prejudice.

Dear Mrs. Kunkel:

I recently returned  
found an enormous arrears  
Please pardon, therefore,  
say you. Thank you very much  
about my books.

Whitey Corporation

My life is devoted  
undertake to give personal

However, I shall  
interview which you ask  
questions and discuss the  
of my ability.

If those books despite all their admitted ~~XXIX~~  
immaturity and error rendered a modest service to  
mankind, then the intellect which produced them cannot  
be entirely ~~antixspiritual~~ unspiritual. The condemnation  
of the author by religio-mystic critics is therefore  
somewhat too sweeping.

XXI  
If those books despite all their admitted  
immaturity and error rendered a modest service to  
mankind, then the intellect which produced them cannot  
be entirely ~~entirely~~ unspiritual. The condemnation  
of the author by religio-mystic critics is therefore  
somewhat too sweeping.



21  
—



( ) That God is present in each person's life may seem unbelievable to so large a number of us.

Yet it is for those undergoing the experience certitude, not theory. It is generally believed that hardly more than a few attain it but as there are degrees of such an attainment one could say that in the lesser <sup>ones there</sup> measures, are more <sup>successes</sup> plentiful than <sup>generally</sup> people know.

( ) One can only admire and envy the carefully documented writings of well-supported books when one has only the intuitional offerings to make.

( ) There is room for both — a divine revelation from a personal God and a teaching from an inspired man.

( ) Who knows? It may come to you so quietly, so devoid of sounds, and expectations, that so many smile at what begins to happen to you. But then it may come like a cloud-burst.

( ) Study carefully, observe it, TMP's way of pausing, and inwardly consulting before answering queries, or speaking generally first as H Hdoes. He goes deeper to consult each

( ) That God is present in each person's life may seem unbelievable to so large a number of us.

Yet it is for those undergoing the experience certitudes, not theory. It is generally believed that hardly more than a few attain it but as there are degrees of such an attainment one could say that in the lesser measures, are more plentiful than people know.

( ) One can only admire and envy the carefully documented writings of well-supported books when one has only the intuitional offerings to make.

( ) There is room for both — a divine revelation from a personal God and a teaching from an inspired man.

( ) Who knows? It may come to you as quietly, so devoid of sounds, and expectations, that so many smile at what begins to happen to you. But then it may come like a cloud-burst.

( ) Study carefully, observe it, TMP, a way of pausing, and inwardly consulting before answering queries, or speaking generally first as H does. He goes deeper to consult each

( ) Lots of words are not needed to communicate what the Overself has to say. From its presence the truth, the power and the virtue can make themselves felt.

( ) If he practises mental stillness until he masters it, he will benefit proportionately. For in its deepest quietude he can find the highest inspiration.

( ) He may feel entranced by paradisiacal glimpses<sup>s</sup> but alas! he must return to the all-too-physical world. But they are still reminders of what lives within us.

( ) He may find himself lost at times in short periods of absentmindedness. It may be in the sound of a bubbling brook or some lovely music or some striking lines of memorable prose. With that he forgets cares and peace wells up within him. Such an experience comes close to the mystical glimpse, only the mystic's consciousness moves on a higher level. He seeks a diviner life, a finer soul, inner peace.

( ) Lots of words are not needed to communicate what the Overself has to say. From its presence the truth, the power and the virtue can make themselves felt.

( ) If he practices mental stillness until he masters it, he will benefit proportionately. For in its deepest quietude he can find the highest inspiration.

( ) He may feel entranced by paradisiacal glimpses but alas! he must return to the all-too-physical world. But they are still reminders of what lives within us.

( ) He may find himself lost at times in short periods of absentmindedness. It may be in the sound of a bubbling brook or some lovely music or some striking lines of memorable prose. With that he forgets cares and peace wells up within him. Such an experience comes close to the mystical glimpse, only the mystic's consciousness moves on a higher level. He seeks a divine life, a finer soul, inner peace.

( ) When the highly personal egocentric attitude is first displaced by the Overself, there is a sense of sharp liberation and utter relief.

( ) Neither deep meditation nor the experience can give more than a temporary glimpse. The full and permanent enlightenment, which is to stay with a man and never leave him, can only come after he has clear insight into the nature of the Overself.

( ) The paradox is perfect: when he is most empty of petty ends, the shining glimpse reveals itself.

( ) From that time he will look out on the world with clearer eyes.

( ) At the very least the glimpse leaves a beautiful memory, at the most a divine inspiration.

( ) The glimpse is fresh and direct, it is both a vision and an experience and above all it is spontaneous, for it comes by itself.

( ) To obtain a glimpse is one thing but to hold it is another.

( ) When the highly personal egocentric attitude is first displaced by the Overself, there is a sense of sharp liberation and utter relief.

( ) Neither deep meditation nor the experience can give more than a temporary glimpse. The full and permanent enlightenment, which is to stay with a man and never leave him, can only come after he has clear insight into the nature of the Overself.

( ) The paradox is perfect: when he is most empty of petty ends, the shining glimpse reveals itself.

( ) From that time he will look out on the world with clearer eyes.

( ) At the very least the glimpse leaves a beautiful memory, at the most a divine inspiration.

( ) The glimpse is fresh and direct, it is both a vision and an experience and above all it is spontaneous, for it comes by itself. ( ) To obtain a glimpse is one thing but to hold it is another.

( ) There are times when its grace is felt as an inward pulling.

( ) Whoever needs proofs of the authenticity of this experience has not had it.

( ) Inspiration can come to any man. It is not reserved for artists and mystics alone.

( ) He moves in the world of bodily senses and their surrounding objects without losing the Presence, being held by it rather than holding on to it.

( ) If we heed their earliest beginnings and do not ignore their smallness, glimpses can be cultivated. They can grow. Look for them in the feelings — these light delicate intuitions for that is what they mostly are.

( ) We cannot see the Truth and still be what we were before we saw it. That is why Truth comes in glimpses, for we cannot sustain staying away from ourselves too long, that is to say from our egos.

( ) A man who feels he is not too far from that mystic voice must not fear to speak out.

( ) There are times when its grace is felt

as an inward pulling.

( ) Whoever needs proofs of the authenticity

of this experience has not had it.

( ) Inspiration can come to any man. It is

not reserved for artists and mystics alone.

( ) He moves in the world of bodily senses

and their surrounding objects without losing

the Presence, being held by it rather than

holding on to it.

( ) If we heed their earliest beginnings and

do not ignore their smallness, glimpses can be

cultivated. They can grow. Look for them in the

feelings — these light delicate intuitions for

that is what they mostly are.

( ) We cannot see the Truth and still be

what we were before we saw it. That is why Truth

comes in glimpses, for we cannot sustain staying

away from ourselves too long, that is to say from

our egos.

( ) A man who feels he is not too far from

that mystic voice must not fear to speak out.



( ) Those who look at the attainment only from the outside, who have no experience of it from the inside, ought to put the highest value on glimpses and the Presence.

( ) Spirituality often announces its presence quite silently.

( ) In that miraculous period when the two selves, the ego and Overself, meet and become one for a while.

( ) When the ecstasy abates it leaves behind a memory that will sustain him.

( ) The intuitive guidance may also come through events.

( ) All great poetic utterance is discovery. Its moments are angel's visits.

( ) It may be only a momentary realization of this higher self, this grander personality, but it will be a revelation to him.

( ) "His face directly participated in the divine illumination of the soul" — The Life of Proclus.

( ) Those who look at the attainment only  
 from the outside, who have no experience of it  
 from the inside, ought to put the highest value  
 on glimpses and the presence.

( ) Spirituality often announces its presence  
 quite silently.

( ) In that miraculous period when the two  
 selves, the ego and Overself, meet and become  
 one for a while.

( ) When the ecstasy abates it leaves  
 behind a memory that will sustain him.

( ) The intuitive guidance may also come  
 through events.

( ) All great poetic utterance is discovery.  
 Its moments are angel's visits.

( ) It may be only a momentary realization  
 of the higher self, the grander personality,  
 but it will be a revelation to him.

( ) "His face directly participated in the  
 divine illumination of the soul" → The life  
 of Proclus.

( ) It is not easy to subordinate oneself to this inner voice. But where can one hide from it? We are to exalt life, not to degrade it.

( ) If the glimpse does not last, if a man discovers, or rather comes back to find that he still is man, he should be pleased that it came at all.

( ) On that day when the glimpse comes, the impact may be strong enough and the man's ambition high enough to make him believe that this is ultimate salvation. Not so alas!

( ) It is not easy to subordinate oneself  
to this inner voice. But where can one hide  
from it? We are to exist life, not to degrade  
it.

( ) If the glimpse does not last, if a man  
discovers, or rather comes back to find that  
he still is man, he should be pleased that it  
came at all.

( ) On that day when the glimpse comes,  
the impact may be strong enough and the man's  
ambition high enough to make him believe that  
this is ultimate salvation. Not so alas!

(40) Why should God be concerned with the petty affairs or pitiful whining of little men?

(41) No man can render himself so independent of bodily appetites and human desires that they cannot sway his judgments or decisions unless he is inwardly supported and strengthened by grace.

(XXII) True prayer is first fellowship, then communion and ultimately merger. That is, it is a drawing closer and closer to the Overself. Asking for things is not even to attain the first step. They are the secondary results of prayer. They will surely come for the Overself knows your needs, your merely true needs, and will surely take care of them.

XXII ~~(42)~~ He must find and keep a centre within himself which he is determined to keep inviolate against the changes, alarms and disturbances of the outside world. Human life being what it is, he knows that troubles may come but he is resolved that they shall not invade this inner sanctuary but *shall* ~~be~~ to be kept at a mental distance.

XXII ~~(43)~~ Prayer may not only be suitably used as a preface to meditation, but may also be effectively used as a help to meditation. Where an aspirant is unable to calm his

~~(44)~~ restless thoughts, ~~he may~~ in addition to the constant daily regular effort to do so - for perseverance is part of the secret of success - he may pray to the higher self to take possession of his mind. Such prayer must be deeply heart-felt, constantly repeated and animated by a longing to get away from the peaceless ego.

(XXII) Will he be willing to follow its lead if it bears him in a contrary direction to the one he thought it ~~was~~ ought or would do?

) There is a panacea for all troubles. It is to turn them over to the Overself. This is a daring act, it will demand all your faith and all your understanding, but its results are proven. They are not available, however, for the lazy drifters and idle dreamers, for the insincere ~~xxx~~ would-be cheaters of the Overself, and for the superstitious seekers of something-for-nothing.

(40) Why should God be concerned with the petty affairs  
or pitiful whining of little men?  
(41) No man can render himself so independent of bodily  
exertion and human desires that they cannot sway his  
judgments or decisions unless he is inwardly supported  
and strengthened by grace.

MADE IN U.S.A.

EARL'S CROSS  
WESTERN UNION  
BENTLEY'S  
A.S.C. 8TH EDITION

MADE IN U.S.A.

MADE IN U.S.A.

MADE IN U.S.A.

( ) ~~Prayer~~ must surely have some kind of value  
The act of if it is a real turning to, and  
invoking of, the higher power?

### ~~The Devotional Exercise of Prayer.~~

Prayer is very necessary. It helps to clean or purge the feelings. Prayer later leads to intuition.

Do not pray for things to happen in the way you wish them to; this is not always the same as what is best for you. Even in your daily prayers you can do something to better your character.

Most people start their prayer asking for something. That is not right; prayer is an act of devotion and love to God. It is the manifestation of the feeling that there is something higher with which it is possible to come in contact. Prayer is not only asking, it is first and foremost an act of worship and love of God. Only after that is done you may ask for something for yourself. Mainly, of course, for spiritual things and not material. You should pray always in solitude, if possible. But you may pray with others if they are in harmony with you.

(35) We need to be very careful what we ask for, for we hardly know what is for our real good as against our supposed good.

(36) It is safer to plead guilty than give ourselves the benefit of doubt about our weaknesses. Let us confess them and tread on the ego's pride, even if they are not clear or strong.

(37) Let us have enough courage to face life yet let us not forget the need of enough humility to face our creator.

(38) Offering prayers to the kind of God whom most people talk about is almost as useful, as helpful and as rational as offering chocolates to the law of gravitation.

(39) The chief value of such confession lies in the ego giving up its habitual self-justification, the everlasting alibi-finding, its complacent and smug acceptance of itself. Such confession gives a jolt to the ego's vanity and self-righteousness by exposing its own weakness.

( ) What is the meaning of the words: "My grace is sufficient for thee"

Prayer must surely have some kind of value  
The act of invoking it is a real turning to, and  
invoking of, the higher power?

~~The Development Exercise of Prayer~~  
Prayer is very necessary. It helps to clear  
or purify the feelings. Prayer later leads to  
intuition.  
Do not pray for things to happen in the way you  
wish them to; this is not always the same as  
what is best for you. Even in your daily pray-  
ers you can do something to better your  
character.

Most people start their prayer asking for some-  
thing. That is not right: prayer is an act  
of devotion and love to God. It is the manifesta-  
tion of the feeling that there is something  
higher with which it is possible to come in  
contact. Prayer is not only asking, it is  
first and foremost an act of worship and love  
of God. Only after that is done you may ask  
for something for yourself. Mainly, of course,  
for something that is done you may ask

Prayer

self the benefit of doubt about our weaknesses.  
Let us confess them and tread on the ego's pride,  
even if they are not clear or strong.  
(37) Let us have enough courage to face life  
yet let us not forget the need of enough humility  
to face our creator.  
(38) Offering prayers to the kind of God whom most  
people talk about is almost as useful, as help-  
ful and as rational as offering chocolates to  
the law of gravitation.  
(39) The chief value of such confession lies in the ego  
giving up its habitual self-justification, the everlast-  
ing alibi-finding, its complacent and smug acceptance of  
itself. Such confession gives a jolt to the ego's vanity  
and self-righteousness by exposing its own weakness.  
(What is the meaning of the  
words: "My grace is sufficient for thee")



(29) Should prayer be vocal or mental?

(30) It is needful to remember that the correction of faults and the combat with weaknesses although indispensable are not always indispensable. For a time comes when we have to turn over to the higher power all our struggles with evil even, all.

(31) Only when a man has reached this harmony with Nature's intent for himself, can he unfailingly trust events as truly being what God wills for him.

(32) It seems to be a law of the inner life that we have to ask for the inner help that is needed long long before it begins to manifest.

(33) The highest help we can give another person is not physical but spiritual. And in giving it, we benefit ourselves too. For the lofty mood, the loving thought, the peaceful feeling, the full confidence in higher power that we seek to transmit in prayer or meditation to him, must be first created within ourselves. From that creation, we benefit as well as him. Yes, we may introduce the remembrance of other persons, toward the close of our meditation, and pray silently on their behalf. The wonder is that this remembrance this prayer, this meditation for another may have some effect, although we may be in Canada and the others in Africa. Like a radio broadcast, it reaches out to him.

(34) By this grace the past's errors may be forgotten so that the present's healing may be accepted. In the joy of this grace, the misery of old mistakes may be banished forever. Do not return to the past -- live only in the eternal Now -- in its peace, love, wisdom and strength.

(35) Surrender your sense of personal responsibility -- "God becomes responsible for you, the moment you cease feeling responsible for yourself" (said some writer whose name I was not told).

(35-a) They who besiege God for his favors.

(35-b) If they do not come to this quest with enough reverence, they are led later to their reverence by the quest.

(36) It is better to pray for guidance in the day's activities than for favors to the personal ego.

(37) Grace comes of itself

(38) He needs help from a higher source, one outside his ordinary self.



(39) Should prayer be vocal or mental?  
 (30) It is needful to remember that the correction of faults and the combat with weaknesses although indispensable are not always indispensable. For a time comes when we have to turn over to the higher power all our struggles with evil, all.

(31) Only when a man has reached this harmony with Nature's intent for himself, can he unflinchingly trust events as truly being what God wills for him.

(32) It seems to be a law of the inner life that we have to ask for the inner help that is needed long before it begins to manifest.

(33) The highest help we can give another person is not physical but spiritual. And in giving it, we benefit ourselves too. For the lofty mood, the loving thought, the peaceful feeling, the full confidence in higher power that we seek to transmit in prayer or meditation to him, must be first created within ourselves. From that creation, we benefit as well as him. Yes, we may introduce the remembrance of other persons, toward the close of our meditation, and pray silently on their behalf. The wonder is that this remembrance in prayer, this meditation for another may have some effect, although we may be in Canada and the others in Africa.

Like a radio broadcast, it reaches out to him.

(34) By this grace the past's errors may be forgotten so that the present's healing may be accepted. In the joy of this grace, the misery of old mistakes may be banished forever. Do not return to the past -- live only in the eternal now -- in its peace, love, wisdom and strength.

(35) Surrender your sense of personal responsibility -- God becomes responsible for you the moment you cease feeling responsible for yourself" (said some writer whose name I was not told).

(36) They who praise God for his favors, will they do not come to disquiet with their favors, they are led later to disquiet by the gods.

(37) It is better to pray for guidance in the day's activities than for favors to the personal ego.

(38) He needs help from a higher source, one outside his ordinary self.

(39) Grace comes of itself



(XVII) Some have difficulty in understanding the exact place in the scheme of things of Grace. If they believe in the law of recompense, there seems to be no room left for the law of Grace. It is true that man must amend his conduct and correct his faults; that no escape from these necessary duties can be found. But they can be done alone or they can be done with the thought, remembrance and help of the Overself. This second course ~~is~~ introduces the possibility of Grace.

It can enter only if the first has been followed and only if the aspiration has succeeded in ~~raising the~~ lifting the consciousness to the Overself. A moment's contact will suffice for this purpose. What happens then is that the inner change is then completed and the remaining unfulfilled and karmic consequence is then annulled. There is no giving of 'something for nothing' here, no breakdown of the law of ~~recompense~~ recompense. The ego must use its will to ~~amend~~ amend itself, in any case. repent and

(XVII) Now that Grace is at work within him in response to his self-surrender, he may cease his struggles at self-improvement in the sense that he need no longer feel fully responsible for it. This does not mean at all that he is to become so careless as to throw away all the fruits of previous efforts. If this were to happen it would be evidence of a setback rather than of a surrender.

true  
weakening

(XVII) When the Grace has led him sufficiently far, he will be distinctly aware of an inner presence. It will think for him, feel for him, and even act for him. This is the beginning of, and what it means to have, an egoless life.

(XVII) His consent to the way in which the Grace is working in him, as well as his assent to the changes it ~~may~~ is bringing in his outer circumstances, is required if it is to be active at all.

(18)

Faint, mostly illegible text, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side of the page.

Vertical text on the left side, possibly bleed-through or a separate column of text.

Main body of faint, illegible text in the lower half of the page.

Small text at the bottom edge of the page, possibly bleed-through.

( ) It is a commonly used religious formula to say "God will take care of him," or "May God bless him," or "May God forgive him." To utter such words even mechanically, and automatically is better than to utter words burning with resentment and antagonism against someone who has injured us, or tingling with nervousness and fear for someone who is meeting with trouble. But most often they have no positive value especially where they have become almost meaningless and empty through excessive familiarity and frequent repetition.

That would not be the case if immediately after speaking these words the person sat down and considered deeply, earnestly and adequately their full semantic meaning and connections. There would then be a creative building up of the correct mental attitude towards the other man, which would keep away negative thoughts about him, generate a happier feeling about the situation concerning him or assist to bring about a better relationship with him.

Such a procedure is excellent. But it is mainly an intellectual operation. For those who are travellers upon the Quest of the Overself there is a still higher one available which would use spiritual forces and which is much more effective in making the blessing come literally true. The other person and

This they can do by temporarily dismissing from the mind the problem connected with him, and then calmly taking as a subject of meditation the metaphysical nature of the Overself, how impersonal it is, and how glorious are its attributes. Then they should bring ardent aspiration into the meditation and try to lift themselves into that pure, beautiful atmosphere. When they feel that, to some extent anyway, they have succeeded in doing so, they should stay there for a while and let themselves be thoroughly bathed in its large impersonal peace. Finally, it is at this point only, and not earlier, that before descending and returning to ordinary life, they make take up afresh the thought of the other person and of the situation connected with him. They should commend him to the care and ministrations of this beneficent Spirit. Here is the

real way to make the words of these all-too-familiar blessings come true.

~~16 (10)~~

- (1) If the sincere desire of his heart is ~~(expressed)~~ echoed by a prayer that expresses humility and requests guidance, it will be heard. Although he may receive no answer for quite a time, sooner or later it will come.
- (2) Do not make your request until you have first made the highest grade of your devotional worship or scaled the peak of your mystical meditation. Then only should you formulate it, and hold it before the Power whose presence you then feel.
- (3) True prayer is not a devotional act which is done only when we happen to be frightened. It is not a temporary reaction to fear but a constant expression of faith.
- (4) If attempt is made to inform God what is required from Him by and for us, that would be wrong.
- (5) But man does not always know what is good for him, let alone what is best for him. Moreover, his mistakes may involve others and bring them suffering too.
- (6) It is not to be, as it is with so many unenlightened religionists, nothing more than a request to be given something for nothing, a petition for unearned and undeserved personal benefit. It is to be first; a confession of the ego's difficulty or even failure to find its own way correctly through the dark forest of life, and second; a confession of the ego's weakness or even helplessness in coping with the moral and mental obstacles in its path, and third; an asking for help in the ego's own strivings after self-enlightenment and self-betterment and fourth; a resolve to struggle to the end to forsake the lower desires and overcome the lower emotions which raise dust-storms between the aspirant and his higher self, and fifth; a deliberate self-humbling of the ego in the admission that its need of a higher power is imperative.
- (7) Such confession of sinfulness, wrong-thinking bad character and mistaken deeds is valuable not only because it brings these defects to the surface and exposes them to the full light of conscious attention but also because its effects upon the penitent himself are so humbling.
- (8) Prayer is a vital part of this quest. The student should pray to his own divine self for ~~gmk~~ guidance and grace. But it must be truly humble prayer, not dictation.
  - (8a) The higher powers is not only providing for him it is also protecting him.
  - (8-b) Is there any responsiveness to prayer?
  - (8-c) Prayer does not mean bribery, flattery or fright.

~~100~~

- (1) If the sincere desire of his heart is echoed by a prayer that expresses humility and requests guidance, it will be heard. Although he may receive no answer for quite a time, sooner or later it will come.
- (2) Do not make your request until you have first made the highest grade of your devotional worship or ascetic the peak of your mystical meditation. Then only should you formulate it, and hold it before the power whose presence you then feel.
- (3) True prayer is not a devotional act which is done only when we happen to be frightened. It is not a temporary reaction to fear but a constant expression of faith.
- (4) If attempt is made to inform God what is required from Him by and for us, that would be wrong.
- (5) God does not always know what is good for him, let alone what is best for him. Moreover, his mistakes may involve others and bring them suffering too.
- (6) It is not to be, as it is with so many unenlightened religiousists, nothing more than a request to be given something for nothing, a petition for unearned and undeserved personal benefit. It is to be first, a confession of the ego's difficulty or even failure to find its own way correctly through the dark forest of life, and second, a confession of the ego's weakness or even helplessness in coping with the moral and mental obstacles in its path, and third, an asking for help in the ego's own striving after self-obliteration and self-betterment and fourth, a resolve to struggle to the end to forsake the lower desires and overcome the lower emotions which also disturb between the ego and his higher self, and fifth, a deliberate self-humiliation of the ego in the admission that its need of a higher power is imperative.
- (7) Such confession of sinfulness, wrong-thinking, bad character and mistaken deeds is valuable not only because it brings these defects to the surface and exposes them to the full light of conscious attention but also because it effects upon the penitent himself a so humbling. The prayer is a vital part of this quest. The student should pray to his own divine self for guidance and grace, but it must be truly humble prayer, not dictation.
- (8) The higher powers is not only providing for him it is also protecting him.
- (9) Is there any responsibility to prayer?
- (10) Prayer does not mean bribery, flattery or flattery.



(1) His life is not longer planned out meticulously in advance; he begins to live by the day, and cannot say what he will do within a month or a year, until the time actually nears or finally arrives.

(2) The stresses and strains have been increasing in intensity. In our time life is like a climbing a steep rocky path. It does not permit us to rest. It calls us to overcome internal struggle and external opposition. One of the Indian Emperor Akbar's spiritual guides was the Jain master Myoe Syonin. When a friend asked him to offer a prayer on his behalf, Syonin answered: "I pray every morning and every evening for the sake of all beings, and I am sure that you are also included among them".

(4) Whether this effective power be deep within the inner self or out beyond in the universe is more of theoretical concern than practical; what matters is that it really does exist and we really can at times enter into active relation with it by an inner act. And that act is expressed through prayer in some cases or meditation in others. If all the conditions created by us are right, the response of the medium of power will be reciprocal and effectual thus augmenting our own power in connection with our need.

(5) Johanna Brandt came with little money and no friends to a strange land with a work of service to humanity's physical and spiritual health. Within a short time, she says: "When it became necessary to have a secretary, a woman with great executive ability stepped forward and offered her services. Her rooms were placed at my disposal for the reception of visitors." This is an illustration of the truth that whoever is animated by the quest ideal will find that whatever and whoever becomes necessary to this true and best life, will come into it at the right time.

(6) The student should not habitually think that the problems with which he believes himself beset are really as grave as they appear. If he can let go, relax, and surrender his entire life with all its circumstances, and even all its aspirations, to the Higher Power, he should then patiently wait the outcome of this surrender, in whatever form it manifests itself.

(7) This surrender of the future does not imply idleness and lethargy. It does imply the giving up of useless worry, the abandonment of needless anxiety.

(1) His life is not longer planned out meticulously in advance; he begins to live by the day, and cannot say what he will do within a month or a year, until the time actually nears or finally arrives.

(2) The stresses and strains have been increasing in intensity. In our time life is like a climbing a steep rocky path. It does not permit us to rest. It calls us to overcome internal struggle and external opposition. One of the Indian Emperor Akbar's spiritual guides was the Jain master Jyoti Swamin. When a friend asked him to offer a prayer on his behalf, Swamin answered: "I pray every morning and every evening for the sake of all beings, and I am sure that you are also included among them."

(4) Whether this effective power be deep within the inner self or out beyond in the universe is more of theoretical concern than practical; what matters is that it really does exist and we really can at times enter into active relation with it by an inner act. And that act is expressed through prayer in some cases or meditation in others. If all the conditions created by us are right, the response of the medium of power will be reciprocal and effectual thus augmenting our own power in connection with our need.

(5) Johannes Brundt came with little money and no friends to a strange land with a work of service to humanity's physical and spiritual health. Within a short time, she says: "When it became necessary to have a secretary, a woman with great executive ability stepped forward and offered her services. Her room was placed at my disposal for the reception of visitors." This is an illustration of the truth that whoever is animated by the quest ideal will find that whatever and whoever becomes necessary to this true and best life, will come into it at the right time.

(6) The student should not habitually think that the problems with which he believes himself beset are really as grave as they appear. If he can let go, relax, and surrender his entire life with all its circumstances, and even all its aspirations, to the Higher Power, he should then patiently wait the outcome of this surrender, in whatever form it manifests itself.

(7) This surrender of the future does not imply idleness and lethargy. It does imply the giving up of needless worry, the abandonment of needless anxiety.

(7) Most men instinctively call upon a higher power in the anguish of a great misfortune or the distress of a grave crisis-unless the instinct itself has been submerged too deeply in egoistic arrogance or intellectual scepticism.

(8) The reverence of confusion, when we kneel down to seek guidance out of it is good, but the reverence of love, when we are attracted by the soul for its own sake, is better.

(9) Prayers really begin when their words end. They are most active not when the lips are active but when they are still.

(68) He who has the courage to put first things first, to seek the inner reality which is changeless and enduring, finds with it an ever-satisfying happiness from which nothing can dislodge him. This got, it will not prevent him seeking and finding the lesser earthly happinesses. Only he will put them in a subordinate and secondary place because they are necessarily imperfect, liable to change and even to go altogether. And then if he fails to find them or if he loses them after having found them, he will still remain inwardly unaffected because he will still remain in his peace-fraught Over-self. This is as true of the love of man for fame as it is as true of the love of man for woman. The more he looks in things and to persons for his happiness the less he is likely to find it. The more he looks in Mind for it the more he is likely to find it. But as man needs things and persons to make his existence tolerable, the mystery is that when he has found his happiness in Mind they both have a way of coming to him of their own accord to complete it.

(68-a) The term Grace has too old-fashioned a sound to appeal to certain intellectual and sceptical persons.

(68-b) In prayer we should pass from affirmation to petition and not from the last to the first.

(7) Most men instinctively call upon a higher power in the anguish of a great misfortune or the distress of a grave crisis-unless the instinct itself has been submerged too deeply in egotistic arrogance or intellectual scepticism. (8) The reverence of confusion, when we kneel down to seek guidance out of it is good, but the reverence of love, when we are attracted by the soul for its own sake, is better.

(9) Prayers really begin when their words end. They are most active not when the lips are active but when they are still. (10) He who has the courage to drop his arms and knees, to seek the great reality which is everywhere and nowhere, will find it in every available happiness from which he is not distant. This act will not prevent him from finding the lesser, earthly happinesses which will give him a momentary and a momentary place because they are necessarily made of things that are not permanent. (11) He who is able to stand and walk in the light of the truth, and who is able to find the truth in the light of the truth, will find the truth in the light of the truth.

will still remain inwardly unaltered because he will still remain in his peace-fraught Over-self. This is as true of the love of man for man as it is as true of the love of man for woman. The more he looks in things and to persons for his happiness the less he is likely to find it. The more he looks in Mind for it the more he is likely to find it. But as man needs things and persons to make his existence tolerable, the mystery is that when he has found his happiness in Mind they both have a way of coming to him of their own accord to complete it. (12-a) The term Grace has too old-fashioned a sound to appeal to certain intellectual and sceptical persons. (12-b) In prayer we should pass from affirmation to petition and not from the last to the first.

(42) All talk of doing God's will becomes of meaning only if we are ourselves aware of God's existence. All talk of trust in God is meaningless if we are ourselves unaware of God's presence.

(43) If men know, as the seers know, how wide a gulf lies between established, organized religions and true religion itself they would understand why the prayers of such religions, whether for national or individual objects, so often fail to reach God and get no response. On May 26, 1940 there was massed appeal to God from every house of worship throughout England and the British Empire. The British Government declared it a National Day of Prayer for this purpose. But within a few days Belgium surrendered while within a month France collapsed. Britain was left to fight alone. Was this the answer to her prayer? Religious prayer, when neglected at other times and resorted to only when material benefit is sought, is the greatest example of wishful thinking the world has ever known. If the response of the Almighty deity is to be in direct ratio to the volume of the prayers He receives, if He is to be anenable only when these incantations reach a certain figure, then the Tibetan prayer-wheel deserves to be manufactured in the West by mass-production methods!

(44) Alas! that a man begins to get a sense of right values too late to make use of them, that he learns how to live only when he is preparing to make an end of living itself.

(45) Blessed are those who can find or keep this faith that, in spite of all unpleasant contradictory appearances, the course of human life will in the end be upward and the goal of human life <sup>WILL</sup> be spiritual self-fulfilment. *(the most)*

(46) Self-purification is the best prayer, self-correction is the most effectual one.

(46-a) To pray is used to evade needed personal effort, it will fail to get an answer.



(48) To regard--as W. Tudor Pole regards--the successful withdrawal from Dunkirk or the successful air battle of Britain as being the result of the Church's intercession or of the National Day of Prayer is merely to fall into superstition. Why not say that the capitulation of Belgium and the collapse of France were also due to the same cause because they also occurred about the same ~~time~~ time? Why did not all the clergy's prayers save the thousands of British churches which were destroyed by German bombs? No---karma is more powerful than the Church, evolution more fateful than intercession, Britain was saved because both the British karma and the world's evolutionary needs demanded its saving.

(49) If there is response to prayer, who or what is it that responds? The orthodox religionist believes that it is a personal and interested God with whom he establishes contact in prayer. The philosophical religionist knows that it is his own higher self, his divine soul that he reaches. All that the first expects in the way of consolation strength and help from his personal God, the second also expects from his own soul. Thus the results in practice are somewhat the same, it is the interpretation of their origin that differs.

(50) We render much lip service to the theme of doing God's will; hundreds of writers, speakers and clergyment utter its praise; but how few take a practical opportunity of giving it real expression by giving up the ego.

(51) The duty of worship, whether in a public temple or a private home, exists not because God needs our praise, for he is not in want of anything, but because we need to recollect him.

(52) It is better to ask for truth and beg for guidance than ask for this or that worldly boon.

(53) Prayer is the mood of the lower self when it turns towards the higher self.

(48) To regard--as W. Tudor Pole regards--the successful withdrawal from Dunkirk or the successful air battle of Britain as being the result of the Church's intercession or of the National Day of Prayer is merely to fall into a superstition. Why not say that the capitulation of Belgium and the collapse of France were also due to the same cause because they also occurred about the same time? Why did not all the clergy's prayers save the thousands of British churches which were destroyed by German bombs? No--karma is more powerful than the Church, evolution more fatal than intercession, Britain was saved because both the British karma and the world's evolutionary needs demanded its saving.

(49) If there is response to prayer, who or what is it that responds? The orthodox religiousist believes that it is a personal and interested God with whom he establishes contact in prayer. The philosophical religiousist knows that it is his own higher self, his divine soul that he reaches. All that the first expects in the way of consolation strength and help from his personal God, the second also expects from his own soul. Thus the results in practice are somewhat the same, it is the interpretation of their origin that differs.

(50) We render much lip service to the theme of doing God's will; hundreds of writers, speakers and clergymen utter its praise; but how few take a practical opportunity of giving it real expression by giving up the ego.

(51) The duty of worship, whether in a public temple or a private home, exists not because God needs our praise, for he is not in want of anything, but because we need to reflect him.

(52) It is better to ask for truth and beg for guidance than for this or that worldly boon.

(53) Prayer is the mood of the lower self when it turns towards the higher self.



(10) The emotional worship and wishful thinking of popular religion have not saved the millions who practise it from following leaders who led them into war and destruction, or from customs which caused sickness and spread disease. Prayer will not prove a substitute for intelligence nor prevent man experiencing the effects of his own failure to restrain his lower nature.

(11) Where the response to prayer is so direct definite and unmistakable, it is mostly because the devotee has touched this infinite power through and in his Overself. This does not mean that the Deity has intervened to set laws decrees or circumstances aside for this one man's personal benefit. It means rather that he has himself drawn on his own latent godlike capacity. This can happen only when the attitude of prayer becomes so intense and so concentrated that it is really a form of meditation.

(12) Can you bring holiness to birth by any technique?

(13) There is surely room for both surrender and self-reliance in a healthy life.

(14) Water is used in the Old Testament as a symbol of repentance. This same symbol reappears on the New Testament, where the rite of baptism is administered to those putting off the old life and changing to the new one.

(15) The danger of the religio-mystic devotional path is the danger which blind faith tends to fall into. A facile credulity easily takes up with a harmful--because ego-satisfying -- superstition.

(16) One should let go, relax, and surrender his entire life with all its circumstances and even all its aspirations to the Higher Power. He should then patiently await the outcome of his surrender, in whatever form it manifests itself.

(17) The yearning for spiritual light wells up in the heart spontaneously. It is a natural one. But desires, egoism and materialism cover it for so long a time that it seems unnatural

(18) Let him not mistake mere timidity for true humility.

(19) Why is it that so many prayers are ineffectual that the praying person does not get the thing prayed for?

(XXII)

(XXI)

(10) The emotional woman and wishful thinking of popular religion have not saved the millions who practise it from following leaders who led them into war and destruction, or from customs which caused sickness and spread disease. Prayer will not prove a substitute for intelligence nor prevent man experiencing the effects of his own failure to restrain his lower nature.

(11) Where the response to prayer is so direct definite and unmistakable, it is mostly because the devotee has touched this infinite power through and in his Overself. This does not mean that the deity has intervened to set laws decreed or circumstances aside for this one man's personal benefit. It means rather that he has himself drawn on his own latent godlike capacity. This can happen only when the attitude of prayer becomes so intense and so concentrated that it is really a form of meditation.

(12) Can you bring boldness to birth by any technique?

(13) There is surely room for both surrender and self-reliance in a healthy life.

(14) Water is used in the Old Testament as a symbol of repentance. This same symbol appears on the New Testament, where the rite of baptism is administered to those putting off the old life and changing to the new one.

(15) The danger of the religio-mystic devotional path is the danger which blind faith tends to fall into. A facile credulity easily takes up with a harmful--because ego-satisfying--aspiration.

(16) One should let go, relax, and surrender his entire life with all its circumstances and even all its aspirations to the Higher Power. He should then patiently await the outcome of his surrender, in whatever form it manifests itself.

(17) The yearning for spiritual light wells up in the heart spontaneously. It is a natural one. But desires, egotism and materialism cover it for so long a time that it seems unnatural.

(18) Let him not mistake mere timidity for true humility.

(19) Why is it that so many prayers are ineffectual that the praying person does not get the thing prayed for?

concluding that it is competent to do all that is required to be done, that the ego may remain utterly quiescent, the body utterly still and the whole man unemployed, and yet every need can be safely left to the Overself for attention. Thus without attempting to render service, nevertheless service is mysteriously rendered. It suffices if he leaves all activity to It, does nothing himself and plays the role of an unaffected spectator of life.

(19-a) He who surrenders his future to the Higher Power surrenders along with it the anxieties and cares which might otherwise have infested the thought of his future. This is a pleasant result but it can only be got by surrendering at the same time the pleasurable anticipations and neatly-made plans which might also have accompanied this thought. "Everything has to be paid for" is a saying which holds as true in the realm of the inner life as it does in the market place. The surrender of his life to the Higher Power involves the surrender of his ego. This is an almost impossible achievement if thought of in terms of a complete and instant act but not if thought of in terms of a partial and gradual one. There are parts of the ego, such as the passions for instance, which he may attempt to deny even before he has succeeded in denying the ego itself. Anyway, he has to make clear to himself the fact that a glib talk of surrender to God is cancelled if he does not at the same time attempt to surrender the obstructions to it.

(19-b) When Jesus declared: "Whosoever shall say unto this mountain be thou removed, it will be," he did not mean that the word 'mountain' is to be taken literally—surely that is perfectly obvious—but symbolically or poetically. Here it signifies "problems". Whoever adopts the right attitude to them, ~~with~~ the attitude explained in the heart-lifting words of this wondrous message will find them removed from ~~his~~ troubling his mind.

(19-c) Five hundred years before Jesus said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of heaven and all these things shall be added unto you," Lao Tse, a Chinese sage, said: "If you have really attained wholeness, everything will flock to you."

(XXII) If he wants the full Grace he must make the full surrender. He should ask for nothing else than to be taken up wholly into, and by, the Overself. To ask for occult powers of any kind, even the kind which are called spiritual healing powers, is to ask for something less than this.

concluding that it is competent to do all that is required to be done, that the ego may remain utterly quiescent, the body utterly still and the whole man unemployed, and yet every need can be safely left to the Overseer for attention. Thus without attempting to render service, nevertheless service is mysteriously rendered. If sufficient if he leaves all activity to It, does nothing himself and plays the role of an uninvolved spectator of life.

(12-a) He who surrenders his future to the Higher Power surrenders along with it the anxieties and cares which might otherwise have infested the thought of his future. This is a pleasant result but it can only be got by surrendering at the same time the pleasure-anticipations and neatly-made plans which might also have accompanied this thought. "Everything had to be paid for" is a saying which holds as true in the realm of the inner life as it does in the market place. The surrender of his life to the Higher Power involves the surrender of his ego. This is an almost impossible achievement if thought of in terms of a complete and instant act but not if thought of in terms of a partial and gradual one. There are parts of the ego, such as the passions for instance, which he may attempt to deny even before he has succeeded in denying the ego itself. Anyway, he has to make clear to himself the fact that a slip of surrender to God is cancelled if he does not at the same time attempt to surrender the obstructions to it.

(12-b) When Jesus declared: "Whoever shall say unto this mountain be thou removed, it will be," he did not mean that the word 'mountain' is to be taken literally - surely that is perfectly obvious - but symbolically or poetically. Here it signifies "problems". Who ever adopts the right attitude to them, ~~removes~~ the attitude explained in the heart-lifting words of this wondrous message will find them removed from troubling his mind.

(12-c) Five hundred years before Jesus said, "Seek ye first the kingdom of heaven and all these things shall be added unto you," Lao Tse, a Chinese sage, said: "If you have really attained wholeness, everything will flock to you."



of an unreflected spectator of life.

(19) From the time when ~~from~~ his future to the Higher  
enfolding embrace he ~~sees~~ <sup>SEES</sup> how its divine power ~~brings~~ <sup>brings</sup> great  
changes in his life, renders ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> great service to others and  
effects ~~a~~ <sup>a</sup> great workings in their outlook without his own  
effort in such directions. Therefore he cannot help  
able anticipations and desires ~~and~~ <sup>and</sup> might  
also have accompanied this thought. Everything new  
to be held fast is a service which holds as true to

at its eye in its  
folded embrace he ~~sees~~ how its divine power brightly great  
ranges in his life, renders great service to others and  
fects great workings in their outlook without his own  
fort in such directions. Therefore he cannot help

Chapter XXII

(144-a) As he pores reminiscently over the book of his past history, he will come to see how Grace entered into it by denying him some thing that he then ardently desired but whose acquisition would later have been a calamity or affliction.

(145) Tendencies that lie beneath the surface of character, weaknesses that are scarcely guessed at because latent, are given the chance to display themselves by external situations and events which the world's life provides but which no ashram provides.

(146) He cannot serve others safely and adequately until he has properly equipped himself for such service. Indeed, premature or ill advised endeavours may even harm them. This grand philanthropic ideal is not to be given up, however. It is to be in the background of his mind.

(147) Both these factors exist - what he will do to his environment and what his environment will do to him.

(148) His wisdom must be equal to calamity or prosperity, the bad or the good, to all situations in fact.

(149) How will this work out when applied to specified circumstance.

(150) The intuitive sensitivity of the artist and the discriminating intellect of a scientist are needed to keep that delicate balance which knows when to assume responsibility for one's own decision, action and life and when to shift this responsibility to a higher power. The novice's statement that he commits his life into God's hands is not enough for obviously if he continues to repeat the same foolish judgements and the same guilty conduct as before this commitment, his life still remains in the personal ego's hands. If his commitment is to be effective it must be accompanied by the duty of self improvement. Surrender to a higher power does not relieve him of this duty; on the contrary it compels him more than ever before to its carrying out. The shifting of personal responsibility is achieved only when the awakening of consciousness to the higher self is itself achieved. The mere desire and consequent sayso of the aspirant does not and cannot become factual until then. He may seek to relieve himself of the pressure of obligation and the irritation of obstacles by this device, but the relief will be merely fictional and not factual.

(150-a) As the light of Grace begins to fall upon him, he becomes aware of the tendencies and propensities, the motives and desires which obstruct or oppose the awakening into awareness of the Overself.

(150-b) Many people turn to prayer through weakness in desperation or in pain. Others through strength in the desire to establish communication or attend holy communion.

(150-c) India has a longer history of spiritual discovery than than any other country in the world.





(151) All those who remember instances of successful prayer bringing large sums of money, as George Miller's and St. Francis's prayers for the institutions they founded, ought also remember that these were ego-free prayers for the welfare of others: they were not for personal benefit.

(152) There have been many objections to the introduction of the idea of Grace in these writings. It is too associated with theology for these objectors' liking, too much connected with a God who favours some but neglects others. Grace was never taught by Buddha, they point out. And to those who have plodded wearily year after year along what seems and unregarding spiritual quest, the idea either mocks their plight or is simply a remnant of theological imagination--unfactual and untrue. These critics are right in part, wrong in part. If St. Paul used this term and concept "Grace" several times but may be thought too religious to be considered authoritative by modern seekers of a scientific bent, let them remember that the Maharishee of India also used it several times and yet his bent was quite mystical and philosophic.

(153) The weeping, begging and wroshipping through which the seeker passes is a result of Grace which occurred when, deciding to give up the go, he felt a great peace. It is an emotional upheaval of an agonizing kind but it soon passes. He will then feel much calmer, more aspiring and less worldly in character. This permanent change is a re-orientation of the love forces; the Sufis call it "the overturning of the cup of the heart". In view of its being both auspicious and beneficial, he should not worry about it, but be patient and have hop.

(154) He may know that the work of Grace has begun when he feels an active drawing from within which wakes him from sleep and which recurs in the day, urging him to practise his devotions, his recollections, his prayers or his meditations. It leads him from his surface consciousness to his inner being, a movement which slowly goes back in ever-deepening exploration and discovery of himself.

(155) He has no right to bring other persons into his meditation or prayer unless they are aware and willing that he should do so or unless his own motives are absolutely pure and his own knowledge of what he is doing is absolutely true. Much less does he have the right to draw them to the performance of his desires at the expense of their own integrity as individuals.

(156) It is advisable to bring your prayer or healing treatment to an end with a silent or spoken expression of thanks to the higher power. It should be uttered with strong fervour and deep humility.



- (157) To make any spiritual venture explicitly efficacious and to bring it to complete success, certain conditions must first be fulfilled. Most of them can be provided by the venturer himself but a few of them must come from outside himself. These are grace, favorable destiny.
- (158) That which is prayed for in the turbulent desire of the ego may be wrong. But that which is prayed for in the deepest stillness of the Overself's presence, will be right and, therefore, received.
- (159) Constant self-effort can thin down the egoism but not eliminate it. That final act is impossible because the ego will not willingly slay itself. What self-effort does is to prepare the way for the further force which can slay it and thus makes the operation timely and their success possible. What it further does is to improve intelligence and intuition and to ameliorate the character, which also prepare the individual and attract those forces. They are nothing else than the pardoning, healing and, especially, the transforming powers of Grace.
- (160) The need to be alert against negative suggestions, to guard himself mentally against divergent or degrading ideas exists for a time but not for all time. When Grace begins its operation the danger from these sources vanishes for the possibility of his being attracted by, or open to, them itself vanishes. The Grace enfolds him like a mantle.
- (161) There is a vital and definite connection between every man's mind and the Universal Mind, between his individual existence and Its existence. Because of this connection he is called upon to worship It to commune with It and to love It.
- (162) This daily recognition of his relationship as a spiritual being to the One Great Being is expressed thru prayer or meditation.
- (163) All living forms everywhere embody this principle of being -- the One Infinite Life-Power. It is not itself personal yet it is open to man's personal access and will respond to his invocation -- provided he succeeds in establishing contact with it and provided his approach is right -- but its response must come in its own way and time.
- (164) The force which becomes active in his meditation -- and which is associated with Grace -- will also become active in waking him up from sleep in the morning, or even earlier. It will lead him immediately into the thought and practice of loving devotion to the higher self. He may even dream of doing his practice during the night. This will fill him with great joy. The force itself is a transforming one.



( 1 ) When all other possibilities have been exhausted, he may turn to his final one.

( 2 ) In those situations wherein it is totally helpless to save itself from danger or death, every creature sends forth an anguished cry from the heart. And this is as natural to animals as to human beings. The younger animals address it to their physical mother, the older ones to the Father-Mother of all beings, God.

( 3 ) A further difference between prayer and meditation is that, when successful, in the former there is felt an intimacy with the Holy but not an identity with it, as is the case in the latter.

( 4 ) It is good and necessary to practise confession in one's prayer at all times but especially so in distressful times. If one is praying for deliverance, it is not enough merely to ask for it, indeed, that would be egocentric, childish and useless. One should also ask in what way is one responsible for, or has one contributed toward, the making of the trouble from which escape is sought. Nothing should be hidden that can help to bare this guilt. The natural inclination to blame others or protect one's self-esteem should be resisted. Nor should one confess only moral sins; it maybe that the cause lies in intellectual incapacity, poor discrimination or lack of balance.

(5) Considering that all is known to God, and that therefore all our needs must be known to him too, what is the use of offering this information to God in our prayers?

(6) The answer to prayer may come in a wholly unexpected way that we neither desire nor like. It may come as an apparent misfortune, for that may be the real "good" for us just then.

(7) If the response to prayer could set aside universal laws for the sake of those who pray, then the universe would become a chaos.

(8) It is a common to pray for help to overcome our shortcomings, and a right one; it is even more common to pray to escape the painful results of our shortcomings, but this is not right. Thus their results are needed for our development and if God took them away from us we would be robbed of a chance to make this development

(8a) If people pray only when they have something to ask for, if they think of God only in crises, they have only themselves to blame for their infantile Spiritual growth.

(8b) When prayer reaches its highest manifestation, it closely resembles meditation.

(1) When all other possibilities have been exhausted, he may turn to his final one.

(2) In those situations wherein it is totally helpless to save itself from danger or death, every creature sends forth an unguished cry from the heart. And this is as natural to animals as to human beings. The young or animals address it to their physical mother, the other ones to the Father-Mother of all beings, God.

(3) A further difference between prayer and meditation is that, when successful, in the former there is felt an intimacy with the Holy but not an identity with it, as is the case in the latter.

(4) It is good and necessary to practise confession in one's prayer at all times but especially so in distressful times. If one is praying for deliverance, it is not enough merely to ask for it, indeed, that would be egocentric, childish and useless. One should also ask in what way is one responsible for, or has one contributed toward, the making of the trouble from which escape is sought. Nothing should be hidden that can help to bare this guilt. The natural inclination to blame others or protect one's self-esteem should be restrained. Nor should one confess only moral sins; it may be that the cause lies in intellectual incapacity, poor discrimination or lack of balance.

(5) Considering that all is known to God, and that therefore all our needs must be known to him too, what is the use of offering this information to God in our prayers?

(6) The answer to prayer may come in a wholly unexpected way that we neither desire nor like. It may come as an apparent misfortune, for that may be the real "good" for us just then.

(7) If the response to prayer could set aside universal laws for the sake of those who pray, then the universe would become a chaos.

(8) It is a common to pray for help to overcome our shortcomings, and a right one; it is even more common to pray to escape the painful results of our shortcomings, but this is not right. Thus their results are needed for our development and if God took them away from us we would be robbed of a chance to make this development.

(8a) If people pray only when they have something to ask for, if they think of God only in crises, they have only themselves to blame for their infinite spiritual growth. (8b) When prayer reaches its highest manifestation, it closely resembles meditation.



(9) To try solving his problems by himself, without resort to a higher power, is to bring to bear upon them all his ignorance and unwisdom, all his faults and deficiencies, all his incapacities and maladjustments. How, using such imperfect tools can he bring about a perfect result? How, for instance, can a muddled confused mind bring about any other than a muddled confused result of the efforts to solve his problems? How can his own muddled efforts be other than antagonistic to a correct solution?

(10) When God will conveniently take care of one's present and look after one's future, why bother oneself to do so? If this fatalistic faith becomes ingrained, as it does in so many orientals, it will seem useless to make preparations or to take precautions.

(11) The student may throw himself with full assurance on the mercy of the Higher Power, ask for forgiveness of past error and pray for the descent of Grace. He will be knocking very loudly at the door of the Overself, and gradually he will find that his own weakness was but the shadow of coming strength, his own helplessness but the precursor of coming Grace.

(12) The inner being will rise and reveal Himself just as soon as the ego becomes sufficiently humbled, subdued, surrendered. The assurance of this is certain because we live forever within the love of God.

(13) If we accept the existence of a higher power behind life and the universe and if, farther, we believe that infinite wisdom is an attribute of this power then, finally, we must also accept life as we find it and as we humanly experience it.

(14) Even where he cannot see either reasonable meaning or divine justification, he will nevertheless take the event on trust.

(15) It is correct that we may trust absolutely to the higher power. But mystics should first be sure that they have found it, and are not merely trusting some subconscious aspect of their ego. Otherwise they will be sharing the principle of inner evidence, falsifying the doctrine of inner light, even though they feel they are acting correctly in their own judgment.

(15-a) When the self is finally taken from him, grace only could achieve this feat. (15-b) before you venture into

the prayer of petition ask yourself first, is it really as bad as it seems to be? secondly, are you deserving of it? and thirdly, what will you do to justify its bestowal?



(16) Where is the evidence that this trial, this suffering, was really the divine intention toward him, and not the consequences of his own stupidity or his own weakness?

(17) How useful are prayers which are set, formal and prepared? All-too-often they lack individual appeal, and fail to stir any feeling. Nevertheless, it would be wrong to say that they are quite useless.

(18) In every important move he will seek guidance from the intuitive levels of being as well as from the intellectual.

(19) The belief <sup>many</sup> people have that they can call out in prayer to the higher power for their needs without fulfilling their obligations to that power, is illogical. They ought not to be so ~~na~~ naive. They ought to enquire first how far through ignorance they are disobeying the higher laws and how far, through negligence, they are departing from the hygienic laws. The first concerns their fortunes, the second their health.

(20) Not all who pray for some improved circumstance, some satisfaction of earthly desire would be benefitted in the highest truest sense by their prayer being granted.

(21) This practise must not be abused. It is premature and wrong to try to hand over a problem to the higher power before it has been thoroughly analyzed and impersonally related to the causitive factors within oneself.

(22) The bargain will be complete, the ego will surrender and the Overself will take over every care.

(23) It is not enough to ask, we must also work to come into that consciousness.

(24) The more we use prayer for communion and worship, the less we use it for begging and petition, the more will our prayers be answered. God has given us both intelligence and will: we have the business of using as well as developing them. Prayer is not to be used as an alibi to save us from these duties.

(25) He cannot afford to dispense with prayer. It is not a luxury for the pious only, it also is a necessity for the philosophically

(26) The public and regular utterance of the same prescribed prayers every week can easily lead to a formal mechanical utterance

(27) Perhaps the best solution of this problem is to combine the two: to perform private prayers in a public building as the Catholics do. But those individuals who have gone some way ahead of the mass will usually prefer to follow Jesus's advice and pray in the secrecy of their own chamber.

(16) Where is the evidence that this trial, this suffering, was really the divine intention toward him, and not the consequences of his own stupidity or his own weakness?

(17) How useful are prayers which are set, formal and prepared? All too often they lack individual appeal, and fail to stir any feeling. Nevertheless, it would be wrong to say that they are quite useless.

(18) In every important move he will seek guidance from the intuitive levels of being as well as from the intellectual.

(19) The belief people have that they can call out in prayer to the higher power for their needs without fulfilling their obligations to that power, is illogical. They ought not to be so naive. They ought to enquire first how far through ignorance they are disobeying the higher laws and how far, through negligence, they are departing from the hygienic laws. The first concerns their fortunes, the second their health.

(20) Not all who pray for some improved circumstance, some satisfaction of earthly desire would be benefited in the highest degree by their prayer being granted.

(21) This practice must not be abused. It is premature and wrong to try to hand over a problem to the higher power before it has been thoroughly analyzed and impersonally related to the causative factors within oneself.

(22) The bargain will be complete, the ego will surrender and the Overself will take over every care.

(23) It is not enough to ask, we must also work to come into that consciousness.

(24) The more we use prayer for communion and worship, the less we use it for begging and petition, the more will our prayers be answered. God has given us both intelligence and will: we have the business of using as well as developing them. Prayer is not to be used as an alibi to save us from these duties.

(25) He cannot afford to dispense with prayer. It is not a luxury for the pious only, it also is a necessity for the philosophically

(26) The public and regular utterance of the same prescribed prayers every week can easily lead to a formal mechanical utterance

(27) Perhaps the best solution of this problem is to combine the two: to perform private prayers in a public building as the Catholics do. But those individuals who have gone some way ahead of the mass will usually prefer to follow Jesus' advice and pray in the secrecy of their own chamber.

(27) A public place is an unnatural environment in which to place oneself mentally or physically in the attitude of true prayer. It is far too intimate emotional and personal to be satisfactorily tried anywhere except in solitude. What passes for prayer in temples, churches and synagogues is therefore a compromise dictated by the physical necessity of an institution. It may be quite good but too often alas! it is only the dressed-up double of true prayer.

(28) Buddha labelled prayer as quite useless: Jesus, <sup>contrary,</sup> on the other hand, invited his followers to frequent prayer

(29) To pray, asking that an exception be made in their favor is a common enough act with many people.

(30) Those who feel that reason within their mind and law within the universe make prayer redundant or irrelevant, do wrong in disparaging it.

(31) Prayer begins to make itself heard and get itself answered when the praying one begins to penetrate his own within-ness, to experience his own spiritual selfhood. For the only ~~and exclusively~~ God he can reach, and the only one who will help him is the God in him, the Overself.

(32) From the moment that a man looks for God in himself, his prayers begin to have a chance of being heard. When, before that moment, he looked for God as far off, outside and unconnected with himself, they were unable to make themselves heard and consequently unable to get answered.

(33) So long as he believes God to be outside himself, so long will his prayers be doubtful in result.

(34) He should hold the person the friend or the relative about whom he is troubled in this helpful and healing presence that he has found in the stillness. In this way he may employ the mystical art of intercession for others' benefit.

(35) Just as the animal cries out when in fear and the child when in need, so the adult man when in grave stress silently calls out to God for help. Unless a one-sided education has stupefied his deeper instincts or a brutalised life has crushed them.

(36) Those endowed with strong critical judgment may feel that it is useless to bow the head and bend the knees in prayer: It might be better for the personal balance if they did so, but their difficulty must be recognised.

(36a) Its aim is to link him in full consciousness with the One Infinite Life-Power, so that it does for him what he cannot ordinarily do for himself.

(36-b) Where prayer is a mere series of emotional requests it has little or no value.

(36-c) Only through such a surrender will he ever find rea

- peace.

(27) A public place is an unnatural environment in which to place oneself mentally or physically in the attitude of true prayer. It is far too intimate emotional and personal to be satisfactorily tried anywhere except in solitude. What passes for prayer in temples, churches and synagogues is therefore a compromise dictated by the physical necessity of an institution. It may be quite good but too often alas! it is only the dressed-up double of true prayer.

(28) Buddha labelled prayer as quite useless; tears, or the invited his followers to frequent prayer.

(29) To pray, asking that an exception be made in their favor is a common enough act with many people.

(30) Those who feel that reason within their mind and law within the universe make prayer redundant or irrelevant, do wrong in disparaging it.

(31) Prayer begins to make itself heard and yet itself answered when the praying one begins to penetrate his own within-ness, to experience his own spiritual selfhood. For the only ~~unattainable~~ God he can reach, and the only one who will help him is the God in him, the Overself.

(32) From the moment that a man looks for God in himself, his prayer begins to have a chance of being heard. When before that moment, he looked for God as far off, outside and unconnected with himself, they were unable to make themselves heard and consequently unable to get answered.

(33) So long as he believes God to be outside himself, so long will his prayers be doubtful in result.

(34) He should hold the person the friend or the relative about whom he is troubled in this helpful and healing presence that he has found in the stillness. In this way he may employ the mystical art of intercession for others' benefit.

(35) Just as the animal cries out when in fear and the child when in need, so the adult man when in grave stress silently calls out to God for help. Unless a one-sided education has tumbled his deeper instincts or a brutalized life has crushed them.

(36) Those endowed with strong critical judgment may feel that it is useless to bow the head and bend the knee in prayer: it might be better for the personal balance if they did so, but their difficulty must be recognized.

(37) The aim is to link him in full consciousness with the One Infinite life-power, so that it does for him what he cannot ordinarily do for himself.

(38-b) Where prayer is a mere series of emotional requests it has little or no value.

(38-c) Only through such a surrender will he ever find the

*Unusually*  
*of this*

(37) Who has kept count of the number of ministers who prayed for sick patients, only to witness the latter get worse and die! How many relatives have gone to the bedside of their ailing one, there to pray earnestly for recovery, but the ebbing underflow of life trickled away despite their request. Nobody knows the ratio of answered prayers to unanswered ones but everybody knows that it is a small one.

(38) Why should he be praised for submitting resignedly to his own personal failure merely because he declares he is submitting to God's will? If those personal deficiencies are the obvious cause of his troubles, ought he not be indicted for them?

(39) In that sacred silence he will dedicate his life to the Quest. And although no one except himself will hear or know that dedication, it will be as binding and obligatory as any solemn pledge made in full assembled lodge.

(40) We do not have to bear half the burdens that we carry, if, after we have done the required word upon ourselves that they call for, we will turn them all over to the Overself.

(41) Too many people do not know how to pray or try to use meditation to satisfy their selfishness. The first group comes to prayer with the attitude "My will be done." The second group comes to meditation with worldly desires as the object of their worship. Both are doing wrong.

(42) We complain that there is no response to our prayer for uplift or light. But that is because there is no propriety in our approach. The intellectually-gifted comes with his arrogance and the artistically-gifted with his vanity, while each man comes with his pride. The correct approach was described by Jesus: "Become as a little child -" for then we become humble, feel dependent, and begin to lay the ego aside. With that the door to the Overself opens and its grace begins to shine through.

(43) The unfulfilled future is not to be made an object of anxious thought or joyous planning. The fact that he has taken the tremendous step of offering his life in surrender to the Overself, precludes it. He must now and henceforth let that future take care of itself, and await the higher will as it comes to him bit by bit. This is not to be confounded with the idle drifting, the apathetic inertia of shiftless weak people who lack the qualities, the strength and the ambition to cope with life successfully. The two attitudes are in opposition.

(43-a) To pray for needs but not for wants is a distinction we must impose on ourselves.

(37) Who has kept count of the number of ministers who prayed for sick patients, only to witness the latter get worse and die! How many relatives have gone to the bedside of their ailing one, there to pray earnestly for recovery, but the ebbing underflow of life trickled away despite their request. Nobody knows the ratio of answered prayers to unanswered ones but everybody knows that it is a small one.

(38) Why should he be praised for admitting readily to his own personal failure merely because he declares he is submitting to God's will? If those personal deficiencies are the obvious cause of his troubles, ought he not be indicted for them?

(39) In that sacred silence he will dedicate his life to the great. And although no one except himself will hear or know that dedication, it will be as binding and obligatory as any solemn pledge made in full assembled lodge.

(40) We do not have to bear half the burdens that we carry, if, after we have done the required work upon ourselves that they call for, we will turn them all over to the Overself.

(41) Too many people do not know how to pray or try to use meditation to satisfy their selfishness. The first group comes to prayer with the attitude "My will be done." The second group comes to meditation with worldly desires as the object of their worship. Both are doing wrong.

(42) We complain that there is no response to our prayer for uplift or light. But that is because there is no priority in our approach. The intellectually-gifted comes with his arrogance and the artistically-gifted with his vanity, while each man comes with his pride. The correct approach was described by Jesus: "Become as a little child" - "for then we become humble, feel dependent, and begin to lay the ego aside. With that the door to the Overself opens and its grace begins to shine through.

(43) The unfulfilled future is not to be made an object of anxious thought or joyous planning. The fact that he has taken the tremendous step of offering his life in surrender to the Overself, precludes it. He must now and henceforth let that future take care of itself, and await the higher will as it comes to him bit by bit. This is not to be confounded with the idle drifting, the apathetic inertia of aimless weak people who lack the qualities, the strength and the ambition to cope with life successfully. The two attitudes are in opposition.

(44-a) To pray for needs but not for wants is a distinction we must impose on ourselves.

(con't. 43) The true aspirant who has made a positive turning-over of his personal and worldly life to the care of the impersonal and higher power in whose existence he fully believes, has done so out of intelligent purpose, self-denying, strength of will and correct appraisal of what constitutes happiness, *et cetera*. What this intuitive guidance of taking or rejecting from the circumstances themselves means in lifting loads of anxiety from his mind only the actual experience can tell. It will mean also journeying through life by single degrees, not trying to carry the future in addition to the present. It will be like crossing a river on a series of stepping-stones, content to reach one at a time in safety and to think with the others only when they are progressively reached, and not before. It will mean freedom from false anticipations and useless planning, from vainly trying to force a path different from that ordained by God. It will mean freedom from the torment of not knowing what to do, for every needed decision, every needed choice, will become plain and obvious to the mind just as the time for it nears. For ~~the~~ intuition will have its chance at last to supplant the ego in such matters. He will no longer be at the mercy of the latter's bad qualities and foolish conceit.

(44) Since true philosophy is also a way of life, and since no such way can become effectual unless the feelings are involved, it includes and cultivates the most refined and most devotional feelings possible to man.

(45) In the exercise of intercessory prayer, first seek to make contact with the higher power by aspiring to it and dwelling upon its nature and attributes. Then, when you feel the presence of this power - and it is ineffectual to do so before - think of it as protective. Next, think of the person whose protection you seek and place him in the presence and hold him there.

(46) Remember that no enterprise or move should be left to depend on the ego's own limited resources. The humble invocation of help from the Higher Self expands those resources and has a protective value. At the beginning of every day of every enterprise, of every journey and of every important piece of work remember the Overself, and remembering be obedient to its laws. Seek its inspiration, its power. To make it your silent partner is to double your effectiveness.

(46a) The possibility of unexpected enlightenment, of belated advance, is always there, but it is a thin one.

(46-b) A woman who prayed for a husband and finally got him got also an alcoholic who made her life more miserable than it had been when she was unmarried.

(con't #3) The true captain who has made a positive turning-over of his personal and worldly life to the care of the impersonal and higher power in whose existence he fully believes, has done so out of intelligent purpose, self-denying strength of will and correct appraisal of what constitutes happiness, etc. That this intuitive guidance of taking or rejecting from the circumstances themselves means in lifting loads of anxiety from his mind only the actual experience can tell. It will mean also journeying through life by single degrees, not trying to carry the future in addition to the present. It will be like crossing a river on a series of stepping-stones, content to reach one at a time in safety and to think with the others only when they are progressively reached, and not before. It will mean freedom from false anticipations and useless planning, from vainly trying to force a path different from that ordained by God. It will mean freedom from the torment of not knowing what to do, for every needed decision, every needed choice, will become plain and obvious to the mind just as the time for it nears. For the intuition will have its chance at last to supplant the ego in such matters. He will no longer be at the mercy of the latter's bad qualities and foolish conceits.

(44) Since true philosophy is also a way of life, and since no such way can become effective unless the feelings are involved, it includes and cultivates the most refined and most devotional feelings possible to man.

(45) In the exercise of impersonal power, first seek to make contact with the higher power by aspiring to it and dwelling upon its nature and attributes. Then, when you feel the presence of this power - and it is intellectual to do so before - think of it as protective. Next, think of the person whose protection you seek and place him in the presence and hold him there.

(46) Remember that no enterprise or move should be left to depend on the ego's own limited resources. The humble invocation of help from the Higher Self expands those resources and has a protective value. At the beginning of every day of every enterprise, of every journey and of every important piece of work remember the Overself, and remembering be obedient to its laws. Seek its inspiration, its power. To make it your silent partner is to double your effectiveness.

(47) The possibility of unexpected enlightenment, or release of advance, is always there, but it is a thin one.

(48-d) A woman who prayed for a husband and finally got him not also an alcoholic who made her life more miserable than it had been when she was unmarried.



Too many ~~yet~~ they believe that if only they keep  
on begging, God will magically put into them  
good the qualities which they lack.

Is such a great result achieved as simply as that? The  
hundreds of thousands to be of disappointed persons  
who find themselves the same as they were before, ~~after~~  
despite months and years of pouring out their emotional  
petitions to a crudely-and-childishly ~~xxxxxxx~~  
imagined God, show that ~~the~~ belief is either a misuse  
and misunderstanding of this naive true  
prayer or a mere superstition.

It is strange that most just persons usually acknowledge having no right to get some-  
thing for nothing, yet in the matter of prayer they feel no shame in requesting ~~for~~ libera-  
tion from their particular weaknesses or habitual sins. Are they entitled to ask for a re-  
sult for which other persons ~~all-too-hardly~~? WORK ? Is it not effrontery to ask for divine  
intervention which should favor them ~~and not~~ the others toil earnestly at reshaping themselves?

write --often in a mechanical importunate or  
whining manner--  
then How should a man pray? Should he beg for the virtues to be given to him gratis and  
unearned for which other men have to strive and labour? Is it not more just to them and  
better in the end for himself if instead of demanding something for nothing he prays this;  
" I turn to you, O Master, for inspiration to rise above and excel myself, but I create that  
inspiration by my own will. I kneel before you for guidance in the problems and decisions  
of life, but I receive that guidance by taking you as an example of moral perfection to be  
followed and copied. I call upon you for help in my weakness and difficulty, my darkness  
and tribulation, but I produce and shape that help by absorbing it telepathically from your  
inner being. This is a different kind of prayer from the whining petitions often passing  
under that name, whereas the seldom show no traceable results, this always shows them.

And

Effort to



( 9 ) (XXII) He may receive grace directly from its source in the infinite love power and wisdom of the Overself, or indirectly through personal contact with some inspired man, or still more indirectly through such a man's intellectual or artistic productions. XXII

(10) The old Greek Mysteries dramatized certain teachings in their rites and instilled certain moral attitudes.

(11) A time comes when there is no longer any feeling of control and resistance, and ~~opposition~~ discipline and opposition, simply because there is no longer any striving for an ideal to be attained. Having handed himself over to the higher power, he has handed both struggle and ideal over too.

(12) Too often prayer is mere soliloquy, a man talking to his own ego about his own ego, and heard only by his own ego. It would be far better for him to learn how to keep his thoughts silent, to put himself into a receptive listening attitude; what he may then hear may convince him that "the Father knoweth what ye need."

(13) Thanks for Thy presence and existence here and now.

Praise for making life on earth more bearable and more endurable when it becomes oppressive.

/14/ It is a bias of certain religious persons to attribute to the will of God what is plainly the work of ego, or weather, or circumstances.

/15/ It is easy to ignore that the cause of one's failure is one's own shortcomings, to cover incompetence in the management of earthly life by loud reiteration of trust in Providence, in short to deceive oneself.

(XIII) What usually passes for prayer seldom gets near the divine presence, remains ego-encircled and useless.

1111

(XIII) He may receive grace directly from the source in the infinite love, power and wisdom of the over-all, or indirectly through personal contact with some inspired man, or still more indirectly through such a man's influence, or artistic production.

The old Greek Mysteries dramatized certain teachings in their rites and instilled certain moral attitudes.

A time comes when there is no longer any feeling of control & no resistance, and

spiritual discipline and opposition, simply because there is no longer any striving for an ideal to be attained. Having handed himself over to the higher power, he has handed both struggle and ideal over too.

Too often prayer is mere soliloquy, a man talking to his own ego about his own ego, and heard only by his own ego. It would be far better for him to learn how to keep his thoughts silent, to put himself into a receptive, listening attitude; what he may then hear may convince him that "the Father knoweth what ye need."

(12) Thanks for Thy presence and existence now and now.

Thanks for making life on earth more bearable and more endurable when it

becomes oppressive. It is not a certain religious person to contribute to the will of God that is chiefly the

work of ego; weather or circumstance. It is in every to know that the source of ego's power is love and that it is love that is the source of the power of the ego. It is love that is the source of the power of the ego. It is love that is the source of the power of the ego.

( ) Daily Muslim prayer - Stand. Bend forward until spine is near horizontal. Place palms on knees.

(~~is~~) Humility is needed, yes, but it should not be misplaced. It is <sup>not</sup> in self-effacement before other men nor in abasing oneself before them that we advance spiritually, as so many ignorantly think, but in self-effacement and self-abasement before the Divine.

(XXII) Having handed his life over to the higher power, he has handed his future over, too. But although much that will happen to him will not be of his own planning, he need not paralyse his will and negate his reason. They have their place and may be used, especially to work out the details of what he is led to do by intuition, or by inner guidance.

(XXII) All he can do is to accept the gift when it is offered, which is not so easy or simple a feat as it sounds. Too many people brush it off because its beginnings are so delicate, so faint, as not to point at all plainly to their glorious consequences.

(XXII) A shadow cast by the light of Grace is sometimes appears as a fit of weeping. Without oncoming outer cause, the tears stream without stop or else sadness wells up without mitigation. But most often the cause does exist

The devotional element belongs as much to this quest as any other. Adoration of the divine soul and humility in the divine presence are two necessary qualities which he ought to develop. The first is expressed through meditation and the second through prayer.

(XXII) We have the authority of Lao Tzu that there is such a thing as pardon. He says: "For what did the ancients so much prize this Tao? Was it not because by it those who had sinned might escape?"

( ) He will come to the point where he will  
X give up the burden of always trying to do something  
X for his spiritual development, the burden of believing  
X that it rests entirely upon his own shoulders.

( XXI )

( Daily Muslim Prayer - Stand. Head forward )  
until spine is near horizontal. Place palms on  
knees.

WESTERN  
PRINTING  
CO. NEW YORK

...the burden of always trying to do ...  
...for his spiritual development, the burden ...  
...at ...

...the burden of always trying to do ...  
...for his spiritual development, the burden ...  
...at ...

...the burden of always trying to do ...  
...for his spiritual development, the burden ...  
...at ...

( ) Would forgiveness be an impossible nullification of the law of karma? Is there no way out of one karmic consequence leading to and creating a further one in an endless and hopeless series? I believe an answer to the first question has been given by Jesus, and to the second by Aeschylus.

Matth. 12 : 31 "Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men", was Jesus' clear statement. As for the difficult problem propounded by the second question, consider the solution suggested by Aeschylus: "Only in the thought of Zeus, whatever Zeus may be." Karma must operate automatically, but the Power behind karma knows all things, controls all things, controls even karma itself, knows and understands when forgiveness is desirable. No human mind can fathom that Power; hence Aeschylus adds the qualifying phrase, "whatever Zeus may be". Forgiveness does not destroy the law of karma; it complements the work of that law. "All of us mortals need forgiveness. We live not as we would but as we can", wrote Menander nearly four hundred years before Jesus' time.

### Aspiration

(XXII)

... He should not fall into the error of believing that the transition to philosophical study has exempted him from the duty of mystical practice or that the transition to the latter has exempted him from the need of religious devotion. We do not drop what belongs to a lower stage but keep and preserve it in the higher one. Prayer is a vital need. He should become as a child at the feet of his divine Soul, humbly begging for its grace guidance and enlightenment. If his ego is strong, prayer will weaken it. Let him do this every day, not mechanically but sincerely and feelingly until the tears come to his eyes. The quest is an integral one and includes prayer alongside of all the other elements.

Nature displays her beautiful landscapes in vain if he who has wandered into her presence lacks the aesthetic reverent sensitivity to glance appreciatively at the grand vistas. Similarly philosophy calls for a tuned-in, quieted <sup>and</sup> reverent mentality if a man who wanders to its feet is to profit by it.—XXII—





(1.) "Teach us how to pray," cried the disciples to Jesus. The modern man is just as bewildered as they were. He has to learn the answer afresh.

(2.) The first part of his prayer should be spoken aloud. His lips must give his thought a physical embodiment. This is because he lives in a physical world and the prayer should start on the same level. But the second part, should be silent and mental, introverted and absorbed. Yet he should not arbitrarily fix the moment of ~~xxxx~~ passage from the first to the second part. The change from speech to silence ought to come about of its own accord and by his own inner prompting.

(3) Swami Ramdas gives the advice that the way to get Grace is to pray for it. The philosophical point of view is that one must both pray and pay for it.

(4) Personal spontaneous prayers of no special form are more likely to be effective than church-ordained prayers in set phrases.

(5) In return for the favour which they confer on the Higher Power by believing in it, they demand the satisfaction of their desires

(6) By forgiving those who personal have harmed us, we put ourselves in the position of earning forgiveness for the harm we ourselves have done

(7) Bhag Gota: "By My grace, he obtaineth the eternal indestructible abode"

He has to kneel before his higher self and confess how weak, now ignorant and how foolish a being he is. And then he has to pray for grace, to ask like a beggar for a little strength light and peace. Such daily recurring prayer is only a beginning of what he has to do but it is a ~~most important~~ necessary part of that beginning.

(XXII)

Every philosophic aspirant should devote a little time to prefacing meditations or studies with a ~~special prayer for grace~~ to a worshipful, devoted and reverent supplication of the higher self for enlightenment.

(XXII)

( ) However much he exerts his intellect he cannot reach the final revelation, the ~~xxxxx~~ clearest enlightenment, for this is a gift of grace

(XXII)

(1.) "Teach us how to pray," said the disciples to Jesus. The modern man is just as bewildered as they were. He has to learn the answer all over again.

(2.) The first part of his prayer should be spoken aloud. His lips must give his thought a physical embodiment. This is because he lives in a physical world and the prayer should start on the same level. But the second part, should be silent and mental, introverted and absorbed. Yet he should not arbitrarily fix the moment of his passage from the first to the second part. The change from speech to silence ought to come about of its own accord and by his own inner prompting.

(3.) Personal spontaneity gives the prayer its own life. It is not a mere formula to be recited. It is a living thing that grows and changes. It is not a mechanical process. It is a spiritual process.

(4.) Personal spontaneity gives the prayer its own life. It is not a mere formula to be recited. It is a living thing that grows and changes. It is not a mechanical process. It is a spiritual process.

(5.) In return for the favour which they enter on the Higher Power by believing in it, they demand the satisfaction of their desires.

(6.) By forgetting themselves in the position of earthen vessels but ourselves in the position of earthen vessels. Forgiveness for the harm we ourselves have done. "Jesus says: 'By My grace, he shall have the eternal inheritance'." "Indestructible word."

The devotional nature of the student should be brought out by cherishing love for the Divine, nurturing aspirations toward the Divine and cultivating earnestness in quest of the Divine. These qualities are best expressed through the habit of daily prayer. The love will be expressed by the eager feeling with which he turns his thoughts to prayer every day; the aspiration will be revealed by the height towards which the worship will reach during the prayer and by the depth towards which his self-abasement will fall during the same time. The earnestness will be shown by the fundamental mood of endeavour after self-betterment which ~~should~~ underlie his whole waking life.

(XXII)

CHANGE OF ADDRESS.

Please note that from  
25th February 1976 the residential  
address of Paul Brunton will be  
changed from Montreux to the  
following:

Paul Brunton  
Au Jordil - A  
CH 1807 Blonay (Vaud)  
Switzerland

It will help me if this  
address is not given to others.

1 READING

RECOMMENDED LIST OF DEVOTIONAL BOOKS

- SRI AUROBINDO: "Lights on Yoga"  
"Silence"  
BLAVATSKY: "Voice of the Silence"  
DHA: "Dhammapada"  
JANYAN: "Pilgrim's Progress"  
ARNOLD: "The Song Celestial" & "Light of Asia"  
ANNIE BESANT: "The Outer Court" & "The Path of Discipleship"  
W.Q. JUDGE: "Translation of Bhagavad Gita"  
EMERSON: "Essay on the Oversoul"  
EVELYN UNDERHILL: "Mysticism", "Practical Mysticism", "Essentials of  
Mysticism" & "Life of the Spirit"  
SWAMI VIVEKANANDA: Works  
SRI RAMAKRISHNAN: "Sayings"  
BROTHER LAWRENCE: "Practice of the Presence of God"  
TAGORE: "Sadhana"  
BOEHME: "Way to Christ" & "Dialogue on Supersensual Life"  
YOGI RAMACHARAKA: "Advanced Course in Yogi Philosophy"  
SUN CENTER (Akron Ohio): "The Impersonal Life"  
TINE: "In Tune with the Infinite"  
DOM OF THE EAST SERIES  
LITH: "Persian Mystics" & "attar"  
SINGH: "Persian Mystics"  
SHELDON CHANEY: "Men who have walked with God"  
KAHLIL GIBRAN: "The Prophet"  
BUDDHA: "Some Sayings of Buddha" ( Oxford University Press)  
PLATO: "Works" (especially "Apology of Socrates" )  
SENECA: "Writings" and other Roman Stoic writers  
GORDON SHAW: "The Road to Reality" (Pageant Press, 130 W. 42 St.  
New York \$2.50)  
ALBERT E. CLIFFE: "Lessons in Successful Living" & "Let Go and Let God "  
(Prentice-Hall Inc. New York \$2.75; Hodder & Stoughton  
London, Eng. & Musson Book Co. Toronto, Canada)  
DAVID SEABURY: "Help Yourself to Happiness"  
MARY STRONG (Editor) "Letters of the Scattered Brotherhood" (Harper & Bros.)

READING  
RECOMMENDED LIST OF PERSONAL BOOKS

- DAVID SEABURY: "Help Yourself to Happiness"  
MARY STONG (Editor): "Letters of the Scattered Brotherhood" (Harper & Bros.)
- ALBERT E. CLIFFE: "Lessons in Successful Living" & "Let Go and Let God"  
New York \$2.50 (Pageant Press, 130 W. 42 St.)
- GORDON SHAW: "The Road to Reality" (Pageant Press, 130 W. 42 St.)  
"Writings" and other Roman Stoic writers  
PLATO: "Works" (especially "Apology of Socrates")  
BUDDHA: "Some Sayings of Buddha" (Oxford University Press)
- EARL STERN: "The Progress"  
BILLY CRAN: "Men who have walked with God"  
"Devotional Notes"  
"Devotional Notes" & "Stories"
- SIGN OF THE EAST SERIES  
SHU CHANG (Author Ohio): "The Imperial Way"  
YOKI KAWADA: "Advanced Course in Zen Philosophy"  
"Way to Christ" & "Mystic of Christianity"
- STANLEY LAMBERT: "Practice of the Presence of God"  
"Devotional Notes"  
SWAMI VIVITANANDA: "Voice"  
WELYN UNDERHILL: "Mysticism" & "Practical Mysticism"  
"Essentials of Mysticism" & "Life of the Spirit"
- EMERSON: "Essays on the Over-soul"  
V. G. JUDSON: "Translation of Bhagavad Gita"  
AMIE BEGGAT: "The Outer Court" & "The Path of Discipleship"  
A. H. H. "The Song Celestial" & "Light of Asia"  
BURNETT: "Tiger's Progress"
- F. LAVATSKY: "Voice of the Silence"  
"Mysticism"  
"Mysticism: Light on Yoga"







( ) We who honour philosophy so highly cannot afford to be other than honest with ourselves.

We have to acknowledge the end of all our striving is surrender. No human being can do other than this — an utterly humble prostration, where we dissolve, lose the ego, lose ourselves — the rest is paradox and mystery.

( ) This constant remembrance of the higher self becomes in time like a kind of holy communion.

( ) We who honour philosophy so highly cannot

afford to be other than honest with ourselves.

We have to acknowledge the end of all our striv-

ing is surrender. No human being can do other

than this — an utterly humble prostration, where

we dissolve, lose the ego, lose ourselves — the

rest is paradox and mystery.

( ) This constant remembrance of the higher

self becomes in time like a kind of holy commu-

ion.

( ) In this matter of utilizing the body for the yogic practice, the eyes are first turned inward so that the outer surroundings are not considered. When this ability is sufficiently established, the next step is to turn them upward and hold them like that for stated periods.

( ) In this matter of utilizing the body for  
the yogic practice, the eyes are first turned  
inward so that the outer surroundings are not  
considered. When this ability is sufficiently  
established, the next step is to turn them upward  
and hold them like that for stated periods.

( ) The succession of thoughts appears in time, but the gap between two of them is outside time. The gap itself is normally unobserved. The chance of enlightenment is missed.

( ) That such profound detachment can coexist with normal human feelings of like or dislike may seem impossible, yet experience proves it — for some persons.

( ) In the animal kingdom we find that boa constrictors can practise union with their mates for a longer period than other creatures. Why does the Hindu religion honor the serpent as a symbol of the highest knowledge? Why did Jesus say "Be ye shrewd as serpents?" And why did Gautama the Buddha receive the cobra as his protector against the sun's fierce rays when he sat in the final session of meditation before attaining Nirvana?

( ) The succession of thoughts appears in time, but the gap between two of them is outside time. The gap itself is normally unobserved. The chance of enlightenment is missed.

( ) That such profound detachment can coexist with normal human feelings of like or dislike may seem impossible, yet experience proves it — for some persons.

( ) In the animal kingdom we find that pos-  
 sibilities can practise union with their mates  
 for a longer period than other creatures. Why  
 does the Hindu religion honor the serpent as a  
 symbol of the highest knowledge? Why did Jesus  
 say "Be ye shrewd as serpents?" And why did  
 Gautama the Buddha receive the cobra as his pro-  
 tector against the sun's fierce rays when he sat  
 in the final session of meditation before attain-  
 ing Nirvana?

( ) When the mind's activity can come to a standstill then it can remember its divine source.

( ) The beginner's ecstatic rapture will grow by degrees into the proficient's impassive serenity.

( XIX ) ~~If there were no infinite power there would be no finite things.~~

( ) An unassuming and unassertive man who feels the divinity in his heart may be revered.

( ) Buddha found his way to Enlightenment within six years and with no guru. This is to note that the depth of concentration he used was such that he would not let go until he kept his oath and reached Nirvana. This meant not only determination but also faith that there was such a truth as Nirvana.

( ) Be passive and let in the Glimpse. For a while he loses his self-identity but the event happens as if it were quite natural.

( ) A few moments' realization of an entirely new consciousness — glorious uplifting and transforming.

( ) When the mind a activity can come to a

standstill then it can remember its divine

source.

( ) The beginner a ecstatic rapture will

grow by degrees into the proficient, a impassive

serenity.

( ) ~~XXX~~ If there were no infinite power there

~~would be no finite things.~~

( ) An unassuming and unassertive man who

feels the divinity in his heart may be revered.

( ) Buddha found his way to Enlightenment

within **IX** years and with no guru. This is to

note that the depth of concentration he used

was such that he would not let go until he kept

his oath and reached Nirvana. This meant not

only determination but also faith that there

was such a truth as Nirvana.

( ) Be passive and let in the Glimpse. For a

while he loses his self-identity but the event

happens as if it ever quite natural.

( ) A few moments realization of an entirely

new consciousness -- glorious uplifting and

transforming.



( ) Will the peace of mental quiet be found at last and thoughts surrender to the higher power?

( ) When the flowing stream of thoughts is brought to an end at , there is indescribable satisfaction.

( ) It is an enigma and a paradox intended to keep the profane at a distance.

( ) Is it a goal which is too far beyond the limits of most human strength?

( ) The longer one stays in meditation, the deeper he penetrates, the quieter become thoughts, the less the ego is present and the happier one becomes.

( ) Mystic experience has its limitation. It still remains within the realm of duality. This is because the subject-object relationship still remains. How is this limitation to be removed? The answer is only by being Being, only by transcending this relation.

( ) He is beginning to master wisdom when he tries to learn how not to try.

( ) Will the peace of mental quietude

found at last and thoughts surrender to the

higher power?

( ) When the flowing stream of thoughts is

brought to an end at , there is indescrip-

able satisfaction.

( ) It is an enigma and a paradox intended

to keep the profane at a distance.

( ) Is it a goal which is too far beyond the

limits of most human strength?

( ) The longer one stays in meditation, the

deeper he penetrates, the quieter become thoughts,

the less the ego is present and the happier one

becomes.

( ) Mystic experience has its limitation.

It still remains within the realm of duality.

This is because the subject-object relationship

still remains. How is this limitation to be remov-

ed? The answer is only by being being, only by

transcending this relation.

( ) He is beginning to master wisdom when

he tries to learn how not to try.

( ) Ananda Mayee was held in high esteem by Nehru's mother. Continued to visit family. After mother's death she told N's daughter on a visit: "this is the last time I shall see him". One month later he died.

(XXIII) There are those in India who have made a sect out of Vedanta, even of Advaita Vedanta. The intolerance, the fanaticism of the narrower groups & religions has been brought in here too. Let the Western student of philosophy who takes it seriously enough to think, breathe in remembrance and live actively unjoined, by it be warned and stay free, ~~unjoined~~ unlabelled, spacious in outlook understandingly tolerant in practice.

XXIII ( ) I do not say that the West must work out its own salvation entirely by and out of its own resources. I say that it should do that whilst helping its effort out by seeking and accepting the East's contribution. But it should be only a contribution, not a domination. To adopt such an attitude, it will have to lift itself above racial prejudice and become more universal.

(XXIII) It is salutary to go through a course in comparative religion, mysticism and philosophy, to put our own tradition and culture alongside those of other peoples and other continents. It ought to diminish our pride as it leads to the discovery that the highest ideals and the subtlest wisdom have been taught elsewhere



GREECE.

XXIII

(1) There, on the summit of the Acropolis, its rock-hill home, covered in the purple dawn-light, perched the massive Doric-columned Parthenon. Once a temple where man, as pagan, then as Christian, then again as Muhammadan, worshipped God. But now as tourist he stares and gapes at its empty shell. It stands broken and roofless, the crimson and blue colors of the elaborate interior decorations gone, the exquisitely-carved statues taken away, the gildings removed. The marble floor, trodden by Phidias and Pericles, is bare and worn.

(2) Grey honey-yielding Hymettus stands between me and the sea. For some hours daily I see this hill, whenever I lift my head from the meditation in which it is sunk or from the white papers scattered on the desk, or go out on the verandah to feed the impatient swallows who have been circling above it in their joyous freedom. Daily at two o'clock the guns on Lycabettus fire their timesignal.

(3) "A MEDITATION ON MOUNT PARNASSUS": - I sat on the mountain's southern slope, looking down on the narrow ravine, and thought of those who travelled from afar and near, of the pilgrims who came here to question the far-famed Oracle at Delphi, came out of their anxieties and fears, their uncertainties and perplexities.

(Complete this section by paras on precognition, prophecy, karma, rebirth, fortunetelling, fate, clairvoyance)

Why was Delphi called by the ancients, 'the navel of the earth' meaning its centre where Apollo's immense temple once stood? Why did they believe that the god of the dead hid here, among the lonely volcanic rocks?

(4) R.H. Brewster alleged in 1935 that most modern Greeks have bisexual tastes and that, unlike the ancient ones, this is solely on an animal level. Is this a grossly unjustified libel?

(5) It was the Hill of Pnyx, just west of the Acropolis, where the great speakers of ancient Greece delivered their celebrated orations, <sup>and</sup> where Demosthenes defended democracy, and in the presence of the Greek King and Queen. Day after day for five days a cosmopolitan crowd gathers in the wide open space on the hill to listen to invited speakers, each a leader in his field, from different parts of the world, on some higher aspect of culture and civilisation, science and philosophy, to feed the higher nature of man. German, Indian, Greek, Swede, Frenchman, American and Italian speak on successive days. The wisdom of Asia, carried down from its ancient past, is here carried to Europe and mingled with our own thought. I hear, with especial interest, considering the place and its symbolism, the name of the Maharishee uttered by a bespectacled and benign Hindu professor. I hear the name of Socrates mentioned by an Italian one, and ruminates that both have given us the same counsel, in almost identical words: "Man, know thyself!"

(1) There, on the summit of the Acropolis, its rock-hill home, covered in the purple dawn-light, perched the massive Doric columned Parthenon. Once a temple where man, as pagan, then as Christian, then again as Muhammadan, worshipped God. But now as tourist he stares and gapes at its empty shell. It stands broken and roofless, the crimson and blue colors of the elaborate interior decorations gone, the equidistantly-carved statues taken away, the girdings removed. The marble floor, trodden by hidias and Pericles, is bare and worn.

(2) Grey honey-visiting Hymettus stands between me and the sea. For some hours daily I see this hill, whenever I lift my head from the meditation in which it is sunk or from the white papers scattered on the desk, or go out on the veranda to feed the impatient swallows who have been circling above it in their joyous freedom. Daily at two o'clock the guns on Lycabettus fire their timetrial.

(3) "A MEDITATION ON MOUNT PARNASSUS": - I sat on the mountain's southern slope, looking down on the narrow ravine, and thought of those who travelled from afar and near, of the pilgrims who came here to question the far-famed Oracle at Delphi, came out of their anxieties and fears, their uncertainties and perplexities. (Complete this section by poems on recognition, prophecy, karma, rebirth, fortunetelling, fate, clairvoyance)

Why was Delphi called by the ancients, 'the navel of the earth' meaning its centre where Apollo's immense temple once stood? why did they believe that the god of the dead had here, among the lonely volcanic rocks?

(4) H. H. Brewster alleged in 1935 that most modern Greeks have bisexual tastes and that, unlike the ancient ones, this is solely on an animal level. Is this a grossly unjustified libel?

(5) It was the Hill of Ibyx, just west of the Acropolis, where the great speakers of ancient Greece delivered their celebrated orations, where Demosthenes defended democracy, and in the presence of the Greek King and Queen, lay after day for five days a cosmopolitan crowd gathered in the wide open space on the hill to listen to invited speakers, each a leader in his field, from different parts of the world, on some higher aspect of culture and civilization, science and philosophy, to feed the higher nature of man. German, Indian, Greek, Swede, Frenchman, American and Italian speak on successive days. The wisdom of Asia, carried down from the ancient past, is here carried to Europe and mingled with our own thought. I hear, with especial interest, considering the place and its symbolism, the name of the Maharajah uttered by a respected and benign Hindu professor. I hear the name of Socrates mentioned by an Italian one, and wonder that both have given us the same counsel, in almost identical words: "Man, know thyself!"

GREECE.

(5 continued) The addresses are timed for early evening, so that the last sentences are heard with the last rays of the sun. As the sky's light darkens a hush falls over the meeting, helped by the little groves of trees on two sides which screen off some of the city's distant hum, and broken only by the lecturer's voice.

(6) The quality of curiosity prominent in the Greek temperament developed on a higher level into the search after scientific knowledge and on a still higher level into the search after metaphysical truth.

(7) After the Persian war Greek traders took part in the long winding caravans which crossed Central Asia as far as Northern India, or embarked on ships which sailed from Egypt to Northwestern India. Now and then a scholar or philosopher might join them mostly to learn but sometimes to teach. There are several evidences of Indian contacts with Egypt immediately before and after the Christian era began. If Chinese silk was freely sold during the first century A.D. in the markets of Egypt, Greece and Rome, the contacts of Greece and Egypt with India, situated at a shorter distance by sea as she was, were likely to be more numerous.

(8) A standard painted ikon of the Greek Orthodox Church depicts Jesus preaching and blessing the people by using the fingers of his right hand to form a circle. He uses the third finger (not the little one) to touch the thumb in order to form this circle. An Indian professor whom I took to visit a Greek monastery pointed to this ikon and said that exactly the same hand pose is to be found in Hinduism. These poses are called Mudras.

*(XXIII) AUROBINDO ASHRAM: The*

*Mother made her appearance every morning before breakfast on the balcony of her house, while a large crowd of devotees were gathered together in the street below. She stood there returning their gaze but slowly moving her eyes from one part of the crowd to another. Within a few minutes this daily ritual came to an end, and everyone dispersed. It was not so much a time for brief meditation as for receiving the blessing of her <sup>visible</sup> presence, ~~or~~ ~~rather~~ It is a widespread belief in India that the mere sight of a great soul is a benediction in itself.*

XXXIII

UNCLASSIFIED

(2) continued. The addresses are timed for early evening, so that the last sentences are heard with the last rays of the sun, as the sky's light darkens a hush falls over the meeting, helped by the little groves of trees on two sides which screen off some of the city's distant hum, and broken only by the lecturer's voice.

(3) The quality of curiosity prominent in the Greek temper-ment developed on a higher level into the search after scientific knowledge and on a still higher level into the search after metaphysical truth.

(4) After the Persian war Greek traders took part in the long winding caravans which crossed Central Asia as far as Northern India, or embarked on ships which sailed from Egypt to Northwestern India. Now and then a scholar or philosopher might join them mostly to learn but sometimes to teach.

There are several evidences of Indian contacts with Egypt immediately before and after the Christian era began. If Chinese silk was freely sold during the first century A.D. in the markets of Egypt, Greece and Rome, the contacts of Greece and Egypt with India, situated at a shorter distance by sea as she was, were likely to be more numerous.

(5) A standard related item of the Greek Catholic Church... (The remainder of the text is extremely faint and largely illegible due to the paper's condition.)



( ) The Chinese Taoists called their contemplative practices "sitting in forgetfulness".

( ) The Indians who brought Buddhism to China brought also their tendency to overweight their doctrines with metaphysics and intellectual logical or theological spinning out of ideas. The Chinese eventually revolted against this tendency, which was completely contrary to their own practical and somewhat earthy outlook. They put all their emphasis on personal inner experience, on the discovery of truth by sudden enlightenment. This was the beginning of Zen.

( ) Confucianism was predominant in China it got from Buddhism a cosmology and a philosophy which it lacked itself.

( ) There comes to memory again the narrow gorges, the tall pines of the lower Himalayas and the lofty cedars called locally deodars of the higher levels, the black bears searching for food, the little trading-post where Tibetans came to exchange their few agricultural or pastoral products.

((XXIII))

( ) Prof. V.S. Naravane in "Modern Indian thought", publ. 1964: "Some Western writers sniff the air of Indian thought from a safe distance with an unconcealed feeling of superiority ... At the other extreme we have some Western writers who express a naive fascination for everything Indian. They praise the leading Indian thinkers for the wrong reasons and their compliments are often of very doubtful value. In their pages

India is still the land of abstract speculation. They go into raptures over the mysterious and unchanging East ... One of the most popular writers of this type is Paul Brunton." What Prof. Naravane seems to mean is that Brunton's adulatory writing glorified Indian views and ways at the expense of Western ones, uncritically and thoughtlessly considering them superior and claiming they gave what the Western failed to give.

(The Chinese Taoists called their contemplative practices "sitting in for-  
"attentiveness".)

(The Indians who brought Buddhism to China brought also their tendency to overweight their theories with metaphysics and intellectual logical or theological spinning out of ideas. The Chinese eventually revolted against this tendency, which was completely contrary to their own practical and somewhat earthy outlook. They put all their emphasis on personal inner experience, on the discovery of truth by sudden enlightenment. This was the beginning of Zen.)

(Confucianism was predominant in China. It got from Buddhism a cosmology and a philosophy which it lacked itself.)

(There comes to memory again the narrow gorges, the tall pines of the lower Himalayas and the lofty cedars called locally cedars of the higher levels, the black bears searching for food, the little trading-post where tibetans came to exchange their few agricultural or pastoral products.)

(HINDU)

of very doubtful value. In their haste reasons and their compliments are often leading Indian thinkers for the wrong everywhere Indian. They praise the who express a naive fascination for extreme we have some western writers feeling of superiority... At the other from a safe distance with an unconcerned writers until the sit of Indian thought Indian thought". Prof. V. S. Narayana in "Modern

the western failed to give. superior and claiming they gave what and thoughtlessly considering their expense of western ones; unreflectively lied Indian views and ways as the first Brunton's scholarly writing. Glorified Prof. Narayana seems to mean is what Prof. Narayana seems to mean is writers of this type is that Brunton: East... One of the most popular over the mysterious and unchanging speculation. They go into raptures India is still the land of abstract

ZEN KOAN ~~exercises~~

These really are insoluble hence, ~~when~~ the pupil reaches a point where he has to give it up as an insoluble riddle; With this, he gives up the intellect and ego, and gets illumination.

( ) Dr Laurence J Bendit: "Not only are conditions in the West different, but the fabric of the personality, especially at the vital-etheric level, is of a different texture from that of the Indian. Such attempts at transplantation result in the person being neither one thing nor the other... Yoga is suitable for Indian life and temperament."

(XXIII) We may admire or love these twin products of Indian soil--Hinduism and Buddhism--but a dispassionate unprejudiced evaluation will force the admission that their ~~or~~ greatest periods belong to the past, that under the impact of modern strains and pressures they will ~~decline~~, despite momentary or local spurts. ~~continue to~~ What is true of them is true also of the other famous religions--Islam and Christianity and Judaism.

(XXIII) To place the only competent masters in the Orient and nowhere else is to deny the entire spiritual history of the West. Were Eckhart, Molinos, Emerson, Pythagoras and St. Teresa not Occidentals? Is there any law forbidding the Indian gurus to reincarnate in the West? If not, why may ~~not~~ there not be illumined Occidentals who, ~~were~~ in former lives were illumined Orientals?

(XXIII) Arrian, who scratched his name on the Egyptian Sphinx and wrote a summary of Nearchus' travels in India, mentioned the rarity of the Rishies. If that was the situation two thousand years ago, it has not improved today.



(4) Light has always been worshipped by the higher castes Hindus. Every evening when lamps are lighted in a house all the members present remain in an attitude of prayer. In certain houses, when someone happens to be lying in a bed at dusk (which very rarely occurs except in a convalescent or indisposed state) he is asked to sit up, for this ritual.

(5) (Prof. Frederic Spiegelberg): in "Spiritual Practices of India" says, "It has been said, without justification, that in ancient India man's conscious being had not yet evolved into special, individualistic forms. On the contrary, many Hindu manuals dealing with the study of character show how thoroughly, even in early times, people in India concerned themselves with the great diversity of human nature, and how much weight they gave to this diversity in their education." The view which Spiegelber characterizes as unjustified was put forward by Rudolf Steiner. The latter's views on Oriental mysticism were incorrect in other points too.

(6) Words like sanskaras will probably be understood by only a few. I have carefully refrained from using them.

(7) Is any Western man happy with what he has got? Neither the Near Eastern prescription of being resigned to his lot nor the Far Eastern one of being contented with it seems to suit the European or American of today.

(8) The present day needs not only a synthesis of Oriental and Occidental ideas, but also a new creative universal outlook that will transcend both. A world civilization will one day come into being through inward propulsion and outward compulsion. And it will be integral, it will engage all sides of human development, not merely one side as hitherto.

(9) I will not hinder my reader with a Sanskrit nomenclature.

(10) These inclinations towards Indian religion are atavistic in the sense that they are throwbacks to the interests of past births.

(11) It did not seem desirable or wise to transmit the Oriental tradition in precisely the same form as that in which I had absorbed it.

(12) To those who want to travel to India or elsewhere in search of salvation, or of a master who shall lead them to it, the question must be asked, Can you not see that if you take yourself there you will still have to cope with your ego there as here? Look deeper into your own heart, for that is where what you seek really is.

(4) Light has always been worshipped by the higher castes Hindus. Every evening when lamps are lighted in a house all the members present remain in an attitude of prayer. In certain houses, when someone happens to be lying in a bed at dusk (which very rarely occurs except in a convalescent or indisposed state) he is asked to sit up, for this ritual.

(5) Prof. Frederic Spuler in "Spiritual Practices of India" says, "It has been said, without justification, that in ancient India man's conscious being had not yet evolved into special, individualistic forms. On the contrary, many Hindu manuals dealing with the study of character show how thoroughly, even in early times, people in India concerned themselves with the great diversity of human nature, and how much weight they gave to this diversity in their education." The view which Spuler characterizes as unjustified was put forward by Rudolf Steiner. The latter's views on Oriental mysticism were incorrect in other points too.

(6) Words like sanskara will probably be understood by only a few. I have carefully refrained from using them.

(7) Is any Western man happy with what he has got? Neither the Near Eastern prescription of being resigned to his lot nor the Far Eastern one of being contented with it seems to suit the European or American of today.

(8) The present day needs not only a synthesis of Oriental and Occidental ideas, but also a new creative universal outlook that will transcend both. A world civilization will one day come into being through inward propagation and outward communion. And it will be integral, it will engage all sides of human development, not merely one side as hitherto.

(9) I will not hinder my reader with a Sanskrit nomenclature.

(10) These inclinations towards Indian religion are evident in the sense that they are throwbacks to the interests of past births.

(11) It did not seem desirable or wise to transmit the Oriental tradition in precisely the same form as that in which I had absorbed it.

(12) To those who want to travel to India or elsewhere in search of salvation, or of a master who shall lead them to it, the question must be asked, Can you not see that if you take yourself there you will still have to cope with your ego there as here? Look deeper into your own heart, for that is where what you seek really is.

What God has reserved truth for monks and nuns, and excluded it from the ality (XVIII)

THERE IS GRADATION IN EVOLUTION; PHILOSOPHY IS THE NEXT STEP AFTER MYSTICISM AND THE THIRD DEGREE IN TRUTH-SEEKING

(249) When every other system has proved itself insufficient, men will be forced to come to philosophy to seek those conceptions which will endure the test of theory and the demonstration of practice.

(250) Religion takes man a little distance on the path of fulfilling his higher purpose. Mysticism takes him a longer distance but philosophy takes him farthest of all.

(251) So small is the number of those who are ready for philosophy.

(252) Religious dogma or literature contains a proportion of philosophic truth in solution, to speak in terms of chemistry.

(253) It was enough to expect those naive masses who laboured in the fields to be religious, without expecting them to understand the twin mystical and metaphysical foundations of their religion. They had not the time capacity or need for that.

(254) He has become a student of philosophical mysticism; he has yet to become a philosopher.

(255) Even good and pious men who act as guides to others cannot carry them farther than they have themselves gone.

(256) However useful religion is for the masses it does not speak very clearly to the few who want the Truth and nothing but the Truth. From the small number of seekers interested in these teachings it is obvious that more than three quarters of the people are not ready for philosophy.

(257) All these gains from religion and mysticism are not only to be preserved but also enlarged.

(258) One does not come into philosophy by horizontal conversion, as with religious and mystical changes of allegiance, but by upward progression. Philosophy takes no one away from any other organization for the simple reason that it is only for those who have seen through the limitations and have exhausted the usefulness of all organizations.

(259) All that really matters in religion is carried by philosophy to its fullest development.

(260) In religion man gropes in the dark night for his higher self. In mysticism he moves less haltingly toward it in the breaking dawn. In philosophy he walks straight to its realization under the high noon.

(261) Philosophy does not seek to displace religion but to deepen it.

(262) Oscar Wilde: "It will not be meddling with others or asking them to be like itself. And yet, as a beautiful thing helps us, by being what help all, it is."

THESE ARE THE QUESTIONS WHICH HAVE BEEN ASKED BY THE  
MINDS OF MEN IN THE COURSE OF THE HISTORY OF THE HUMAN  
RACE.

IS THE NEXT STEP AFTER MYSTICISM AND THE THIRD  
DEGREE IN TRUTH-SEEKING

(249) When every other system has proved itself insufficient, men will be forced to come to philosophy to seek those conceptions which will endure the test of theory and the demonstration of practice.

(250) Religion takes man a little distance on the path of fulfilling his higher purpose. Mysticism takes him a longer distance but philosophy takes him farthest of all.

(251) So small is the number of those who are ready for philosophy.

(252) Religious dogmas or literature contains a proportion of philosophic truth in solution, to speak in terms of chemistry.

(253) It was enough to expect those naive masses who labored in the fields to be religious, without expecting them to understand the twin mystical and metaphysical foundations of their religion. They had not the time capacity or need for that.

(254) He has become a student of philosophical mysticism; he has yet to become a philosopher.

(255) Even good and pious men who act as guides to others cannot carry them farther than they have themselves gone.

(256) However useful religion is for the masses it does not speak very clearly to the few who want the truth and nothing but the truth. From the small number of seekers interested in these teachings it is obvious that more than three quarters of the people are not ready for philosophy.

(257) All these gains from religion and mysticism are not only to be preserved but also enlarged.

(258) One does not come into philosophy by horizontal conversion, as with religions and mystical changes of allegiance, but by upward progression. Philosophy takes no one away from any other organization for the simple reason that it is only for those who have seen through the limitations and have exhausted the usefulness of all organizations.

(259) All that really matters in religion is carried by philosophy to its fullest development.

(260) In religion man gropes in the dark night for his higher self. In mysticism he moves less haltingly toward it in the breaking dawn. In philosophy he walks straight to its realization under the high noon.

(261) Philosophy does not seek to displace religion but to deepen it.

It is a beautiful thing to help us, by being what help we can give to others of asking them to be like us. And that while it will not mendle with others' help, it will mendle with our own. It will not be meddling.



XXIII) The Western peoples will never be converted to Hinduism or Buddhism as religions nor will their intelligentsia take wholesale to Vedanta or Theosophy as philosophies. These forms are too alien and too exotic to affect the general mass. Historically, they have only succeeded in affecting scattered individuals. The West's spiritual revival must and can come only out of its own creative and native mind.

(XXIII) It is sometimes a lovely experience to be on a ship that is slowly creeping towards the harbour in the near or far east about the hour of dawn. The sea is quiet and clear and flat its colouring a delicate pastel aquamarine, the hills circling around hungry and hopefully.

XXIII) It is true that our materialistic civilisation has not favoured the practice of mysticism, that our science-weighted education has tended to crush the incipience of intuition and that the claims upon our attention are so much more numerous than those of earlier times. But it is also true that we are in possession of the sayings and writings of a hundred wise and illumined men where in those times we would have had but a few. It is still more true that the wealth of spiritual lore which has accumulated in the Orient through thousands of years has been put into our hands. These are compensations which must whose value must be reckoned not too lightly.

XXIII Breathing exercise to pacify mind and body: 1) lie flat on back with closed eyes; 2) Breathe in fully, then hold breath for three seconds; 3) exhale, and restore normal breathing to get comfortable. This completes one cycle. Repeat it for a complete cycle of seven repetitions. Further use and development of this exercise must be obtained from a qualified teacher.

CHANGE OF ADDRESS.

Please note that from

25th February 1976 the residential

address of Paul Brunton will be

changed from Montreux to the

following:

Paul Brunton

Au Jorail - A

CH 1807 Blonay (Vaud)

Switzerland

It will help me if this

address is not given to others.

( ) Some Indian shrubs and trees bear beautiful names:  
casuarina, peepul, tamarind, gold mohur, palmyra, cashew

Chinese plants in this class are nenufar

Japanese plants in this class are wistaria







( ) This inner emptiness, its equipoise, serenity, undeviated by passions nor pushed by extremes. Take Nagarjuna's mid-view and also the early Gautama's middle path.

( Detachment as ordinarily proposed seems virtually impossible except in smooth talk about it or glib writing of it. What is possible and indeed preferable is a commonsense indifference or a better balanced detachment. ( )

( ) He learns by practice to live within a measure of inner peace while working in the closely packed, crowded world.

( ) One who has cultivated the inner life and learned to sit quietly without creating or demanding endless talk of a trivial kind, finds that fuss, nervousness or fidget will be his companion less and less.

( ) This inner emptiness, its equipoise, serenity, undeviated by passions nor pushed by extremes. Take Nagarjuna's mid-view and also the early Gautama's middle path.

( ) Detachment as ordinarily proposed seems virtually impossible except in smooth talk about it or slip writing of it. What is possible and indeed preferable is a commonsense indifference or a better balanced detachment. ( )

( ) He learns by practice to live within a measure of inner peace while working in the closely packed, crowded world.

( ) One who has cultivated the inner life and learned to sit quietly without creating or demanding endless talk of a trivial kind, finds that fuss, nervousness or fidget will be his companion less and less.



( ) To help mind attain the inner stillness  
press the chest and "catch" the breath sharp.

( ) Time progresses but the pure spirit  
stands still, motionless.

( ) Here is the focal point of all spiritual  
searching, here man meets God.

( ) Alone and silent, with body and mind  
quiet, it would be unlikely and even difficult  
to become nervous, unstable, fidgety and restless.

( ) To help mind attain the inner stillness

press the chest and "catch" the breath sharp.

( ) Time progresses but the pure spirit

stands still, motionless.

( ) Here is the focal point of all spiritual

searching, here man meets God.

( ) Alone and silent, with body and mind

quiet, it would be unlikely and even difficult

to become nervous, unstable, fidgety and restless.

( ) Since no one can peer into the mind of God, finite minded as we all are, we can try to shift the idea of 'I' over to the Stillness itself, where to lose itself as far as it can get in our innermost being.

( ) "Be ye as shrewd as serpents", warned Jesus to the disciples. Therefore, avoid arguments and verbal traps. Keep answers to two or three words, even to the extreme of being evasive. Specimens — "Perhaps," "a hard problem", "Yes," "No," "I do not know". Do not make statements on your own initiative — better to be silent, refer *querent* to others as authorities, such as "Professor X" or "His Holiness the X", etc.

( ) He is utterly at peace within himself.

( ) It is not that he has no likes and dislikes — he is still human enough for them — but that he knows that they are secondary to a true and just view, and that his inner calm must not be disturbed by them.

( ) Since no one can peer into the mind of God, finite minded as we all are, we can try to shift the idea of 'I' over to the Stillness itself, where to lose itself as far as it can get in our innermost being.

( ) "Be ye as shrewd as serpents", warned Jesus to the disciples. Therefore, avoid arguments and verbal traps. Keep answers to two or three words, even to the extreme of being evasive. Specimens -- "Perhaps", "a hard problem", "Yes", "No", "I do not know". Do not make statements on your own initiative -- better to be silent, refer queries to others as authorities, such as "Professor X" or "His Holiness the X", etc.

( ) He is utterly at peace within himself. ( ) It is not that he has no likes and dislikes -- he is still human enough for them -- but that he knows that they are secondary to a true and just view, and that his inner calm must not be disturbed by them.

( ) He becomes not only a spectator of others, but also of himself. If such detachment is seldom seen, it may be because it is seldom sought.

( ) Such great serenity gives an effect of great reserves dwelling behind it.

( ) It is an error to believe that being detached is equivalent to being callous, that the change of values and the control of thoughts leads to an icy emotionless composure.

( ) Once this sublime equilibrium of mind is reached there is then the further need and practice of not letting it get upset.

( ) Is the task an impossible one and the attempt therefore a foolish one?

( ) It is not a boisterous hearty optimism but a quiet perceptive calm.

( ) His cool and unruffled air might easily deceive onlookers into supposing that he had not a single care.

( ) It is not easy where there are duties and commitments to adopt an attitude of renunciation.

( ) He becomes not only a spectator of others, but also of himself. If such detachment is seldom seen, it may be because it is seldom sought.

( ) Each great serenity gives an effect of great reserves dwelling behind it.

( ) It is an error to believe that being detached is equivalent to being callous, that the change of values and the control of thoughts leads to an icy emotionless composure.

( ) Once this sublime equilibrium of mind is reached there is then the further need and practice of not letting it get upset.

( ) Is the task an impossible one and the attempt therefore a foolish one?

( ) It is not a boldsterous hearty optimism but a quiet perceptive calm.

( ) His cool and untroubled air might easily deceive onlookers into supposing that he had not a single care.

( ) It is not easy where there are duties

(XXIV) We may measure the worth of a teaching by pressing it to its ultimate <sup>and</sup> conclusion, by ascertaining clearly its ultimate practical destination, theoretical ✓

The English woman novelist who wrote during the earlier part of this century, named "Ouida", was so successful that she became the highest-paid fiction writer of her time. Yet when she died she was alone, penniless, half-blind, and dwelling in a back alley of Viareggio, Italy. Why? She was brilliant, fluent, and vibrant in her style, but most of her written work was scathing, bitter, highly critical, filled with prejudices and even hates. To what extent did a mind and heart holding so many negatives contribute to these unpleasant results? Yet she was unquestionably a lady in manners, breeding, dress and way of life. She wrote her letters and even her manuscripts on the finest quality paper. She was highly independent and refused an offer to write her own life story, even though a substantial amount of money was the prize. Her reply was that it would be lowering herself to feed her own egotism and vanity to do so!

We have no more intention of doing such than we have of teaching illiterate Tartars the three R's. (XXIV) PROPAGANDA

The nihilistic nature of Existentialism is shown by its founder, Sartre, holding the opinion that if there was nothing to attack and destroy, the writing, according to Simone de Beauvoir, of books would not be worth while.

(XXIV) We may offer this as an excuse for committing such an error, but not as a justification for it certainly

Mike Todd: "I have often been broke but I was never poor. Poverty is a state of mind"

The English woman novelist who wrote during the  
earlier part of this century, named "Gibbs", was so  
successful that she became the highest-paid fiction  
writer of her time. Let us see what she was like,  
her life, her habits, and dwelling in a book which  
of Warwick, Italy. Why? She was brilliant, elegant,  
and vibrant in her style, but most of her written work  
was acrid, bitter, highly critical, filled with  
prejudices and even hatred. To what extent did a mind  
and heart holding so many negatives contribute to these  
unpleasant results? Yet she was unquestionably a  
lady in manners, breeding, dress and way of life.  
She wrote her letters and even her manuscripts on  
the finest quality paper. She was highly independent  
and refused an offer to write her own life story,  
even though a substantial amount of money was the  
price. Her reply was that it would be lowering  
herself to feed her ego and vanity to do so!



( ) The Angry Young Men, who ~~compose~~ write (XIV) bitter pieces about squalid environments and personal frustrations, see no spiritual joy in life, no divine harmony back of the universe.

( ) It is possible to respect such vies without sharing them. ( ) This is not the nineteenth nor the fourteenth century. What suited those earlier times suited different circumstances. We have to find the ideas and practices which suit our own circumstances, nor do we have any choice in the matter for life pushes and presses us today from every side. ( ) This is not written in a hostile spirit but ~~xxx~~ from necessity of facing what is r ally ~~ix~~ present.

( ) If "The Tempest" was Shakespeare's ~~last~~ final work it was also his most philosophical play, neatly expressing his highest thoughts. There is less conflict and tragedy, more calm and dignity in it than in any ~~his~~ writings. ( )

( ) City life, travel abroad and wide varied reading help to sophisticate a narrow limited earlier experience.

( ) If this criticism is pushed too far, it will introduce new fallacies that are worse than the old ones. ( ) Poverty is a stiff test of

moral fibre. ( ) Here is a phrase which brings you up sharply, jerks you to immediate attention, so striking is its truth, its audacity, its aptness and its force.

( ) Although proper judgment may call for a particular decision, inexorable necessity may call for quite a different one.

( ) Must we personally undergo the various forms of experience before life's higher purposes are fulfilled in us? Is there no substitute for them? Can not the creative imagination lead to an equal result? correct reasoning or deep-felt intuition

( ) It is fashionable to deride the ancient ~~x~~ cultures and admire the modern ones/

( ) I am merely discussing a point of view, not defending it.

( ) Instead of being a step toward truth, X-is used as a substitute for it.

( ) Somewhere between youth's vital exuberant faith and age's blasé withered sleep there is the right attitude. Somewhere there is a state of mind which lacks youth's faculty of self-deception and rejects age's pessimistic summing-up of it all.



(34) However, our final appeal is to truth itself. The inherent rationality of the statements made in the following paragraphs should alone suffice to justify them but the famous authorities also quoted give a rock-like foundation to such statements and should help to remove the misgivings of timid students. Let them not be intimidated by wordy moralizings and emotional thunderings.

(35) Irene Hudson "To use the old doges of quoting in part, quoting without the necessary context, misquoting, and taking their particulars from an edition of a book which has since been corrected by the author thereof: these are not the tactics of the true scholar, though they may be the tactics adopted by the early Christian Fathers, which were followed by partisan schoolmen, particularly when they held some opinion which they had determined to prove as fact to their world."

(36) Those who leave great wealth to relatives and friends may do them no service because the gift is too often allowed to weaken them.

(37) Those who take only the critical and destructive point of view should qualify their criticism and deal more fairly and temperately with a matter, hence in a better way. They should see its merits and not only its demerits.

(38) This is not something for which censure should be passed but rather something for which appreciation ought to be shown.

(39) They have left the realm of fact for the realm of opinion.

(40) They deem its doctrine to be unintelligible or fantastic, or irrational. But this criticism could not be made if a thorough study of it were really made. Such a study might yield disagreement as its result but it could not yield these assertions.

(41) It is better than these others but it is still not wholly satisfactory.

(42) What this does is to relieve the trouble, not remove it.

(43) Let it be noted that I make no comment upon these views but merely state them. The time and place for such comment are not now and here.

(44) They naively assume their beliefs and theories to be absolute ones.

(45) This, which is most needed, is most rejected.

(45-a) Those whose intuitive feelings are too benumbed by modern education will not sense the truth in such a state

(45-b) Every experience of his life, as he passes through it will confirm the truth.

(45-c) There are large reasons for this situation.

(6) ...  
(7) ...  
(8) ...  
(9) ...  
(10) ...  
(11) ...  
(12) ...  
(13) ...  
(14) ...  
(15) ...  
(16) ...  
(17) ...  
(18) ...  
(19) ...  
(20) ...  
(21) ...  
(22) ...  
(23) ...  
(24) ...  
(25) ...  
(26) ...  
(27) ...  
(28) ...  
(29) ...  
(30) ...  
(31) ...  
(32) ...  
(33) ...  
(34) ...  
(35) ...  
(36) ...  
(37) ...  
(38) ...  
(39) ...  
(40) ...  
(41) ...  
(42) ...  
(43) ...  
(44) ...  
(45) ...  
(46) ...  
(47) ...  
(48) ...  
(49) ...  
(50) ...  
(51) ...  
(52) ...  
(53) ...  
(54) ...  
(55) ...  
(56) ...  
(57) ...  
(58) ...  
(59) ...  
(60) ...  
(61) ...  
(62) ...  
(63) ...  
(64) ...  
(65) ...  
(66) ...  
(67) ...  
(68) ...  
(69) ...  
(70) ...  
(71) ...  
(72) ...  
(73) ...  
(74) ...  
(75) ...  
(76) ...  
(77) ...  
(78) ...  
(79) ...  
(80) ...  
(81) ...  
(82) ...  
(83) ...  
(84) ...  
(85) ...  
(86) ...  
(87) ...  
(88) ...  
(89) ...  
(90) ...  
(91) ...  
(92) ...  
(93) ...  
(94) ...  
(95) ...  
(96) ...  
(97) ...  
(98) ...  
(99) ...  
(100) ...

- ( 1 ) (XXIV) There is a littleness of mind which is antipathetic towards originality whatever its form.
- ( 2 ) It is not only necessary to notice this febrile criticism but also the unbalanced psychological condition which prompts its birth.
- ( 3 ) It differs from the others and while absorbing their good points, avoids their defects and at the same time creates something of contemporary twentieth century pertinence.
- ( 4 ) This common approach of viewing every matter from a set position is not necessarily the wisest one.
- ( 5 ) They understand no other idea than this and place their faith in no other teaching than the religion which includes it.
- ( 6 ) Philosophy never encourages a passive attitude toward the law of recompense but it does not fall into the error of these misleading schools of thought which hold out false hopes.
- (7) Most men in these activities are slaves to their own propaganda, bewitched by their own slogans.
- (8) They learn everything from experience except the one lesson it is shouting aloud trying to impart!

(9) I stood atop the high and lonely lighthouse which itself tops the rocky promontory of Cape St. Vincent. It is the most south-western point of Europe and the windiest point of Portugal. Here fish-eye and watched greenish Mediterranean waters meet bluish Atlantic waves rollers. decorated Phoenician ships, Visigoth vessels, Roman galleys and Moorish sailing boats came with their crews of traders, warriors, pirates or settlers. The waves dashed themselves in wanton fury upon the rocks, or crashed in suicidal exits from this world.

- ( ) There is a point in meditational experience when in the momentary state between sleeping and waking when the person feels as though he were a shadow of himself, a pulsation of waves, as if he were the only person in the universe.



( ) Their spiritual movement is blind and unconscious; they do not comprehend what ~~it~~ IS THAT they are actually seeking.

( ) They suffered and fought so bravely in the hope that evil might not dominate the world.

(III) This imaginative construction of the future in advance may be helpful or harmful.

( ) Who could keep pace with the swift-moving chronicle of world-events today?

( ) Can we rise higher than our familiar self?

( ) There is a falseness in the relationship which must destroy it in the end.

( ) The war has shaken them out of mental grooves.

( ) What is to be the human future?

( ) The conventions have been shaken by war.

( ) Each holds a portion of truth.

( ) A faulty technique may lead to false results.

( ) The old days when only man at a loose end turned journalist, are past. Today, journalism is a highly specialised profession.

( ) Such are the criticisms which find lodgment in their splenetic skulls!

( ) A standardised press and a syndicated journalism have given a standardised public just what it wants.

( ) Such a noble object is really laudable, but those who attempt to achieve it are often laughable.

( ) Is God battling against an evil opponent and is He, on the evidence of contemporary history apparently battling in vain?

( ) The symbol is a substitute for reality.

( ) Caught in the mysterious mesh<sup>ES</sup> of fate, we vainly seek to escape.

( ) It is the opening up of a man's inner being.

( ) He will exhibit a caution of language suggested by experience and enforced by knowledge.

( ) It does not correct one mistake to make another one.

( ) They are not unprovable theories and abstract speculations.

( ) Anxiety walks in the shadow of poverty.

( ) The world is bitterly engaged searching for its men of destiny. BUSILY

( ) "Safety lies in virtuous self-restraint," - Zoroaster.

( ) It is wisdom to foresee certain events and provide for them in advance.

( ) The time is here to put the truth into plain declarative statements.

( ) The teaching must not offend the modern intelligence.

(The teaching must not offend the modern intelligence.)  
 (The time is here to put the truth into plain declar-  
 for them in advance.  
 (It is wisdom to foresee certain events and provide  
 "safety" life in virtuous self-restraint." - Seneca.  
 men of destiny.  
 (The world is better engaged searching for its  
 -Anxiety walks in the shadow of poverty.  
 (They are not unprovable theories and abstract spec-  
 (It does not correct one mistake to make another one.  
 experience and enforced by knowledge.  
 (He will exhibit a caution of language suggested by  
 (It is the opening up of a man's inner being.  
 seek to escape.  
 (Caution in the mysterious world of fate, we vainly  
 (The symbol is a substitute for reality.  
 battling in vain?  
 He, on the evidence of contemporary history apparently  
 (Is God battling against an evil opponent and is  
 who attempt to achieve it are often laughable.  
 (Such a noble object is really laughable, but those  
 have given a standardized public judgment it wants.  
 (A standardized press and a syndicated journalism  
 their splenetic attitudes!  
 (Such are the criticisms which find lodgment in  
 (journalist, are past. Today, journalism is a highly spec-  
 (The old days when only men at a loose end turned  
 (A faulty technique may lead to false results  
 (Each holds a portion of truth.  
 (The conventions have been shaken by war.  
 (What is to be the human injury?  
 (The war has shaken them out of mental  
 (which must destroy it in the end.  
 (There is a falseness in the relationship  
 (Can we rise higher than our familiar self?  
 (Chronicle of world-events today?  
 (Who could keep pace with the swift-moving  
 (in advance may be helpful or harmful.  
 (This imaginative construction of the future  
 (hope that evil might not dominate the world.  
 (They suffered and fought so bravely in the  
 (They are actually seeking  
 (connections: they do not comprehend what ( ) is that  
 (The self spiritual movement is blind and



( ) Good manners should be taught in school from the most elementary to the highest university level, as was done in China when Confucius' influence was predominant. III.

( ) ( ) What message can philosophy have to a generation of sophisticated minds and liberated morals  
( ) ( ) It is a time for original independent thinking.

( ) ( ) It is neither feasible nor desirable to eliminate all traces of the past from his mind.

( ) ( ) History moved from the battle-field to the peace-table only to show that there is no peace. S

( ) ( ) He is a man totally without self-consciousness

( ) ( ) It is regrettable but it is inevitable.

II ( ) ( ) Philosophy is not for these little cults, with their coterie worship.

( ) ( ) The grave beauty of Jesus' words contrasts vividly with the cold impersonal quality of Buddha's. Waym

( ) ( ) If, in some way, he can impart an idea or a feeling of this blessedness to others, he will gladly do so.

( ) ( ) Never before has man been so far from believing in his spiritual nature, let alone from knowing it.

( ) ( ) It precisely states and positively affirms the spiritual destiny which awaits man.

( ) ( ) The soul in man, THE OVERSELF, is linked with, or rooted in the soul in the universe, the World-Mind

( ) ( ) He must keep his independence. No cult, no group ~~could~~ get hold of him.

( ) ( ) Kant's arguments are cumbersome and his sentences loaded with technicalities.

( ) ( ) He will bow to nothing that is visible.

( ) ( ) Such new situations impose new tasks upon the understanding.

( ) ( ) Is there any sign of improvement in human nature?

( ) ( ) The passage from disagreement to disillusionment is a long one.

( ) ( ) We do not feel the need of hallowing our days. That is our great loss.

( ) ( ) The intuition comes from, and leads to the Overself. (XXVI)

( ) (X) The picture of the world with which our senses furnish us, is not enough.

(VM) ( ) Belief in time is riddled with so many contradictions that it can hardly be said to be something real.

(III) ( ) Little by little the tranquility will saturate him. XXIV.

Good manners should be taught in  
school from the most elementary to the highest  
university level, as was done in China when  
Confucius' influence was predominant

It is a time for original independent think-  
ing. It is neither feasible nor desirable to elim-  
inate all traces of the past from his mind.  
History moved from the battlefield to the  
peace-table only to show that there is no peace.  
He is a man totally without self-consciousness  
It is respectable but it is inevitable.  
Philosophy is not for these little cults,  
with their coteries worship.  
The grave beauty of Jesus' words contrasts  
vividly with the cold impersonal quality of  
Buddha's. Wang  
If, in some way, he can impart an idea or a  
feeling of this blessedness to others, he will  
gladly do so.  
Never before has man been so far from believ-  
ing in his spiritual nature, let alone from know-  
ing it.  
It precisely states and positively affirms  
the spiritual destiny which awaits man.  
The soul in man is linked with or rooted in  
the soul in the universe, the World-Mind  
He must keep his independence. No cult, no  
group should hold of him.  
Kant's arguments are cumbersome and his sen-  
tences loaded with technicalities.  
He will bow to nothing that is visible.  
Such new situations impose new tasks upon the  
understanding.  
Is there any sign of improvement in human  
nature?  
The passage from disagreement to disillusion-  
ment is a long one.  
We do not feel the need of hollowing our days  
that is our great loss.  
The intuition comes from, and leads to the  
Overself. (XXX)  
The picture of the world with which our  
senses furnish us, is not enough.  
Belief in time is riddled with so many contra-  
dictions that it can hardly be said to be some-  
thing real.  
Little by little the tranquillity will satur-  
ate him. (III)

H

XXX

III

( ) Rome is the oldest city in Europe. (XXIV)

(1) ~~These ideas are out of the ordinary.~~

These ideas are out of the ordinary.

(2) It is true to the last word at the end of the last sentence.

(3) Some of these ideas are too new, others too old. Some, in their impact upon the public mind, have not gone beyond rousing curiosity whereas others have gained ardent sympathy.

(4) This question is often put but cannot be answered in the same number of words.

(5) There is a buoyant cheerful quality in this truth; it acts as a tonic upon tired minds.

(6) All he got for his trouble was growing ulcers and falling hair.

(7) ~~Is~~ Is there some criterion of truth that is valid for all of us?

(8) It comes to some minds with the force of a Himalayan mountain torrent rushing out from a narrow gorge.

(9) Travel is worth while if one can visit the man who can make a contribution to his inner life.

(10) The nature of the source of such condemnations is enough, when we consider it, to carry with it its own refutation.

(11) Do these teachings correspond with their times and with the circumstances of today? Or are they unfortunate in their hour?

(12) This is a truth plain enough to every mind and verifiable in every one's experience.

(13) They are less interested in arriving at the truth than in disseminating fiercely-partisan propaganda for their beliefs.

(14) What a belittling of human dignity such doctrine leads!

(15) We shall be startled when we see the conclusion to which such tenets logically lead.

(16) I admire the man and his achievement, though I cannot accept many of his ideas.

(17) There is peril in joining the parties which tend to group themselves around strong personalities or particular idea.

(18) It is hard to extract a lesson which is so obstinately elusive.

(19) This ancient truth asserts itself once again in our time.

(19a) Gossip needs only to be repeated often enough to gain the status of accepted fact.

(19-b) It is inevitable that such unfamiliar ideas can find their place in public thinking with only slowness.

(19-c) To criticize a doctrine so good in other respects is ungracious.



(45-d) They do not study the subject in all its aspects.

(46) The appreciation of a doctrine ought to be balanced and reasoned, not exaggerated or hysterical. The wish ought not to be made the father to the evaluation of it nor to the judgment of its results.

(47) To keep the balance criticism may be added to this appreciation.

(48) The purpose is excellent but the method of achieving it is not.

(49) There is nothing new in what they say, only variations and repetitions of what was already known.

(50) Business can render honest useful service to society without falling into the absurd self-flattery and the blatant charlatany of its publicity. Its easy ethical attitudes and easy surrender to economic pressures are responsible for the wholesale perversion of a profession like writing. The advertisement which fails to go into hypocritical rhapsodies about some very ordinary product is uncommon. The advertisement writer who fails to hypnotize himself into seeing or imagining all kinds of exaggerated virtues about a product is uncommon. The advertised description which honestly tells you both what is right and what is wrong with the product, is non-existent. Such publication of the half-lie as if it were the whole truth, of the cheap and sensational or the exaggerated and misrepresentative, is another form of that crude immature culture whose world-spread is so rapid in our time.

(51) The progressive civilization emanating from the land discovered by the Genoese explorer is not without defects in its character. These are the contributions of the lowest European immigrant stock and the most primitive African Negro stock. They are the heavy price it has paid for being a melting pot. They represent terrific problems of her future, a tremendous drag on her true progress, *although the*

(52) In this matter loose generalizations may be wrong for many individual persons.

(53) Reason does not disprove it nor reality contradict it.

(54) It is the difference between ostentatiously proclaiming a doctrine and quietly stating it.

(55) If this truth is unpalatable, it is none the less incontrovertible.

*counterbalance of good Karma will ~~not~~ offset this evil to some extent.*

(XXIV) ~~AZXXX~~ We may be misled by public opinion just as much as by personal opinion

(45-4) They do not study the subject in all its aspects.

(XIX)

(46) The appreciation of a doctrine ought to be balanced and reasoned, not exaggerated or hysterical. The wish ought not to be made the father to the evaluation of it nor to the judgment of its results.

(47) To keep the balance criticism may be added to this appreciation.

(48) The purpose is excellent but the method of achieving it is not.

(49) There is nothing new in what they say, only variations and repetitions of what was already known.

(50) Business can render honest useful service to society without falling into the absurd self-flattery and the blatant charlatanism of its publicity. Its easy ethical attitudes and easy surrender to economic pressures are responsible for the wholesale perversion of a profession like writing. The advertisement which falls to hypochondriacal rhapsodies about some very ordinary product is uncommon. The advertisement writer who falls to hypochondriacal rhapsodies about a product is uncommon. The exaggerated virtues about a product is uncommon. The advertised description which honestly tells you both what is right and what is wrong with the product, is non-existent. Such publication of the half-life as if it were the whole truth, of the cheap and sensational or the exaggerated and misrepresentative, is another form of that crude immature culture whose world-appearance is so rapid in our time.

(51) The progressive civilization emanating from the land discovered by the Genoese explorer is not without defects in its character. These are the contributions of the low-east European immigrant stock and the most primitive African Negro stock. They are the heavy price it has paid for being a melting pot. They represent terrific problems of her future, a tremendous drag on her true progress, although the

(52) In this matter loose generalizations may be wrong for many individual persons.

(53) Reason does not improve it nor reality contradict it.

(54) It is the difference between essentially proclaiming a doctrine and dutifully stating it.

(55) If this truth is unpalatable, it is none the less incontrovertible.

contribution of good  
 human will and effort  
 this one is more evident

NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY  
 ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
 455 FIFTH AVENUE  
 NEW YORK 17, N. Y.

(19-a) It is too vague to be formulated in precise thoughts.

(19-b) I remember some remark of the Maharshi. (XXIV)

(20) What we are doing here is to state a view, which is not the same thing as to condemn a view.

(21) The orthodox way of looking at these questions will no longer serve. A new way is needed. The right answers will be found only if we reorient our thinking and free it from the dogmas of established institutions.

(22) When facts do not fit the theory, it becomes more convenient for doctrinaire and fanatics to ignore them.

(23) Conventions break down and disintegrate with the centuries, do what you may to support them. Custom is king for a time, but only for a time and is sooner or later dethroned.

(24) In their enthusiasm the younger advocates and eager defenders of this doctrine may outrun their facts but that does not invalidate the doctrine itself.

(25) He may have riddling questions to ask and stubborn hesitations before acceptance but these need not stay him.

(26) Too many people find it both hard to follow understandingly and impossible to accept what they do understand.

(27) Is it as simple as that? Experience suggests that it is not.

(28) The two attitudes seem quite antipodal to each other.

(29) Where is the conclusive evidence that will settle the question for all people and all time? Neither the evidence nor the unity has ever been found in the past while the fact that it is still being debated shows how actual disagreement is in the present.

(30) By leaving out unfavorable facts which are not less important and necessary to the forming of a correct conclusion, facts which are contrary to the favorable ones, the one-sided view now presented is arrived at.

(31) We may say only that it has a partial truth, not a whole truth.

(32) These ideas may be deemed wild and not respectable, exotic and hardly sane, but this is only because their opponents are not ready for them. ~~But~~ The pressure of the times will spread them out to be shared by larger and larger numbers of people.

(33) It may be asked why such a subject, which seems so extraneous, should be introduced into this book.

(33a) Some have spoken their dissent, but others have nodded their acceptance.

(33b) Either there is complete indifference to the subject, or complete misunderstanding of it.

(33c) If we look at the under side of all this a different and uglier picture presents itself.

19-a) It is too vague to be formulated in precise thought.  
19-b) I remember some part of the manuscript.  
(20) What we are doing here is to state a view, which is

not the same thing as to condemn a view.  
(21) This orthodox way of looking at these questions will no longer serve. A new way is needed. The right answers will be found only if we reorient our thinking and free it from the dogmas of established institutions.

(22) When facts do not fit the theory, it becomes more convenient for doctrinaire and fanatic to ignore them.

(23) Conventions break down and disintegrate with the centuries, do what you may to support them. Custom is king for a time, but only for a time and is sooner or later dethroned.

(24) In their enthusiasm the younger advocates and eager defenders of this doctrine may obtain their facts but that does not invalidate the doctrine itself.

(25) He may have ridiculing questions to ask and stubborn hesitations before acceptance but these need not stay him.

(26) Too many people find it both hard to follow immediately and impossible to accept what they do understand.

(27) Is it as simple as that? Experience suggests that it is not.

(28) The two attitudes seem quite antipodal to each other.

(29) There is the conclusive evidence that will settle the question for all people and all times? Neither the evidence nor the unity has ever been found in the past while the fact that it is still being debated shows how actual is disagreement in the present.

(30) By leaving out unfavorable facts which are not less important and necessary to the forming of a correct conclusion, facts which are contrary to the favorable ones, the one-sided view now presented is arrived at.

(31) We may say only that it has a partial truth, not a whole truth.

(32) These ideas may be deemed wild and not respectable, exotic and hardly safe, but this is only because their opponents are not ready for them. The pressure of the times will press them out to be shared by larger and larger numbers of people.

(33) It may be asked why such a subject, which seems so extensive, should be introduced into this book.

(34) Some have spoken their dissent, but others have noted their acceptance.

(35) Either there is complete indifference to the subject, or complete misunderstanding of it.

(36) If we look at the under side of all this a different and wider picture presents itself.



( ) Some find it impossible to believe in doctrines which others find it easy to believe.

~~III.~~

- ( ) These experiences could hardly be put in precise language even by the most articulate writer.
- ( ) Not only are they unaware of any spiritual need but they are also indifferent to it.
- ( ) He learns to keep a serene mind amid the stormiest experiences. ( )
- ( ) The ego is a screen which a man finds between himself and the truth.
- ( ) Success can easily lead a man to failure if it becomes an intoxicant instead of a lubricant.
- (XVII) ( ) What happens to a man is important, but not quite so important as what he makes of it.
- ( ) Where the ego fails or falters, the Overself proves equal to every occasion.
- ( ) The Existentialists have given pessimism and nihilism a morbid prestige.
- ( ) When we penetrate to the depth of this idea, we find a wonderful statute of cosmic law.
- ( ) The real truth about the situation rises through all the theatrical nonsense to the surface.
- ( ) It is always easier to evade such problems than to try to solve them. ( )
- ( ) He gives out only what the capacity of their minds can take in.
- ( ) The imposing claims of these organizations are baseless and are never fulfilled.
- ( ) The struggle of passionate fleshly love against prim chastity.
- ( ) These truths are intuitively and intimately felt by him.
- (III) ( ) It may be that complete concentration is not achieved at any time during his practices.
- ( ) André Gide: "Le monde sera ce que vous le ferez."
- ( ) The world of touchable things is a temporary one.
- ( ) The prejudices and the biases in favour of one's own ego play mostly an unconscious part.
- ( ) He is not asked to be a saint but he is asked to be sincere.
- ( ) The ego postures to itself.
- ( ) How feasible are such predictions?
- (II) ( ) The forms taken by these cults range from the serious to the ludicrous.

XXIV.

serious to the ludicrous. ( )  
The forms taken by these cults range from the ( )  
How feasible are such predictions? ( )  
The ego postures to itself. ( )  
ed to be sincere. ( )  
( ) He is not asked to be a saint but he is asked  
one's own ego play mostly an unconscious part. ( )  
( ) The prejudices and the biases in favour of  
one. ( )  
( ) The world of touchable things is a temporary  
lover. ( )  
( ) André Gide: "le monde sera ce que vous le  
scoierved at any time during his practices. ( )  
( ) It may be that complete concentration is not  
left by him. ( )  
( ) These truths are intuitively and intimately  
against grim charity. ( )  
( ) The struggle of passionate friendly love  
are baseless and are never fulfilled. ( )  
( ) The imposing claims of these organizations  
minds can take in. ( )  
( ) He gives out only what the capacity of their  
them to try to solve them. ( )  
( ) It is always easier to evade such problems  
surface. ( )  
through all the rhetorical nonsense to the  
( ) The real truth about the situation rises  
we find a wonderful attitude of cosmic law. ( )  
( ) When we penetrate to the depth of this idea  
minimal a morbid prestige. ( )  
( ) The existentialists have given pessimism and  
proves equal to every occasion. ( )  
( ) Where the ego tells or letters, the Overself  
quite so important as what he makes of it. ( )  
( ) What happens to a man is important, but not  
it becomes an intoxicant instead of a lubricant. ( )  
( ) Success can easily lead a man to failure if  
himself and the truth. ( )  
( ) The ego is a screen which a man finds between  
dominant experiences. ( )  
( ) He learns to keep a serene mind amid the  
need but they are also indifferent to it. ( )  
( ) Not only are they unaware of any spiritual  
cise language even by the most articulate writer. ( )  
( ) These experiences could hardly be put in pre-

( ) It is not enough for parents to protect a child --they should also encourage and stimulate it to awaken spiritually. XXIV ate it to

( ) There is the caution which comes from timidity and the caution which comes from experience. These are not the same.

( ) This is a question which recurs with frequency and is asked with dismay.

( ) It is not the whole truth but it is a large part of the truth.

( ) It is a point of view which others can appreciate even where they cannot share it.

( ) I am merely presenting a statement, not defending it.

( ) It is a word which has too often been misappropriated to meaner uses.

( ) He will need all his skill to overcome the consequences of his error.

( ) It is a doctrine hitherto held too often in silent shame but henceforth to be acknowledged in open pride.

( ) It is unlikely that the larger proportion of mankind will even listen to such truths, much less apply them to daily living.

( ) Stupidity still remains stupidity even when it is joined together with middle-aged experience.

( ) He is to find no peace until actually nailed down in his coffin or thrust into the crematorium.

( ) Even circumstances which seem to promise much more than present ones, may turn out to be much worse in fact.

( ) I am not trying to say that A- should be abandoned as useless: that would be a foolish move.

( ) Owing to their pathological upside-down mental condition, it is safe to say that whatever they hold in contempt should properly be held in admiration.

( ) Few people have either the interest or the wisdom to carry these thoughts through persistently to the true conclusions.

( ) Why discredit the old merely because it is old? Why should the new necessarily be the better? Why regard it with wide-eyed adulation and despise the old? Is it not more sensible to give each its due, without prejudice or bias?

( ) Do not take this statement too lightly. Its phrasing has been well-considered.

( ) It is a pathetic situation but not a tragic one.

( ) Exaggeration can so distort a truth as to turn it into a near-falsehood. ( ) It is surely fallacious

to limit wisdom to a particular period of time, and especially some ancient period, as if it could not appear again in the human mind.

appear again in the human mind  
essentially some ancient period, as if it could not  
to limit wisdom to a particular period of time, and  
into a new language. ( ) It is surely a  
( ) suggestion that a certain truth is not a  
( ) It is a certain proposition but not a single one  
meaning has been understood.  
to see this statement too lightly. It  
the, without prejudice or bias?  
the office is not more capable to give each its  
my regard it with who-eyed education and to give  
of? Why should the new necessarily be the better?  
to the true and the good, because it is  
which to carry these thoughts through revelation  
( ) How people have often the interest of the  
in order to avoid a property he held in a situation  
condition, it is also to say that whatever they hold  
( ) One to their position, one guide-form matter  
based as necessary: that would be a foolish move.  
( ) I am not trying to say that A should be chan-  
course in fact.  
( ) More than present ones, may turn out to be much  
( ) Even circumstances which seem to resolve them  
down in the course of time into the conditions  
( ) It is a joined together with similar experiences  
( ) It is a word which has too often been misappropriated  
( ) I am merely presenting a statement, not defending it.  
( ) even where they cannot share it.  
( ) It is a point of view which others can appreciate  
the truth.  
( ) It is not the whole truth but it is a large part of  
is asked with dismay.  
( ) This is a question which recurs with frequency and  
same.  
caution which comes from experience. They are not the  
( ) There is the caution which comes from timidity and the

)Do not get so compulsively attached to your own little ways that you automatically reject all new ones.

)The average, the normal is not to be taken as the true standard.

Please note that from

25th February 1976 the residential

address of Paul Brunton will be

changed from Montreux to the

following:

Paul Brunton

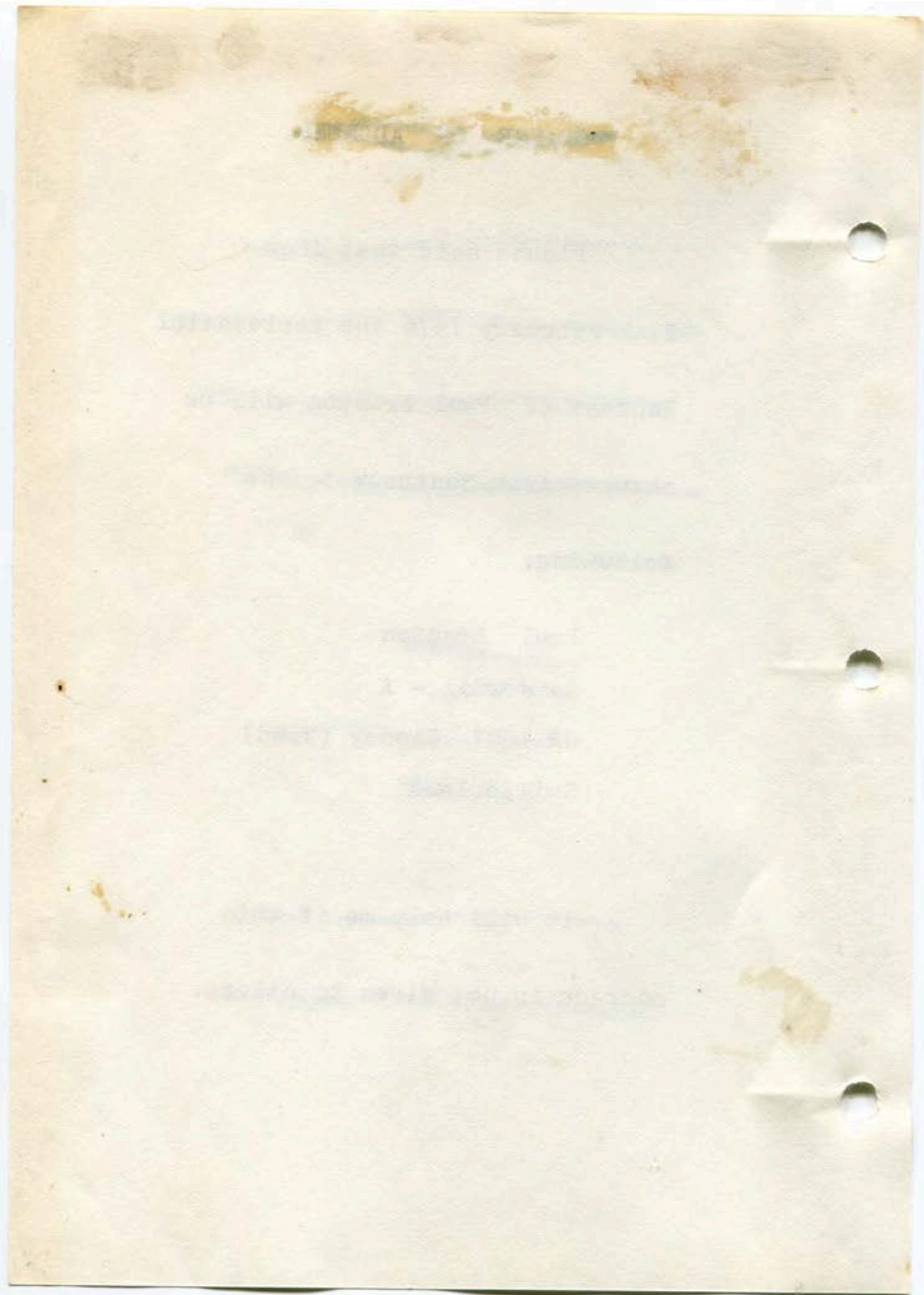
Au Jordil - A

CH 1807 Blonay (Vaud)

Switzerland

It will help me if this

address is not given to others.





24



XXI p.25 #43 - Magnum Opus

Need for new plates XXI p.26 #58

found  
21 p. 131±

XVI 182 #12 - Magazine Open  
Need for new plate XVI p. 5 & #28

1/20/21  
1/20/21